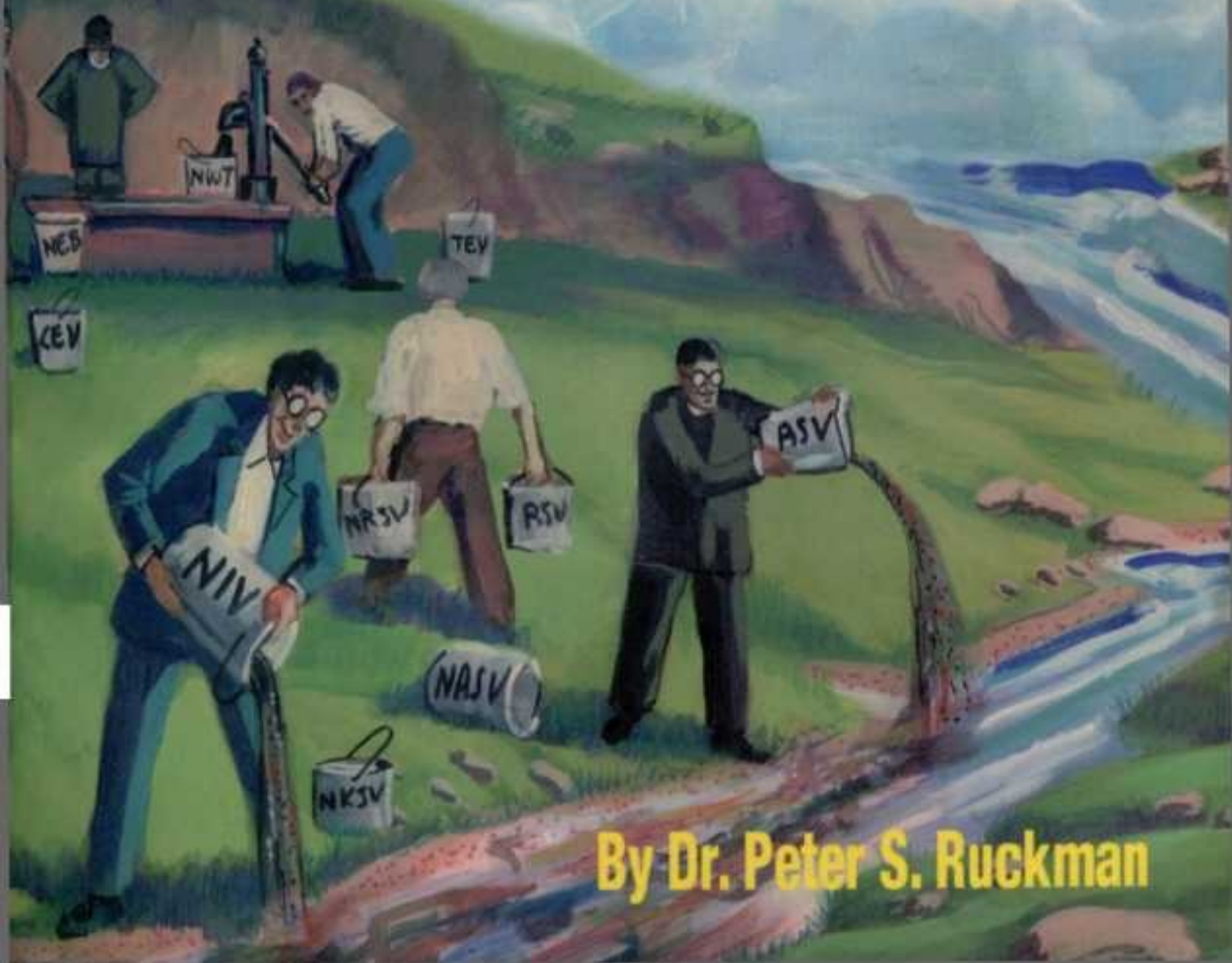


BIBLICAL SCHOLARSHIP

A.V. 1611



By Dr. Peter S. Ruckman

Other Materials Available

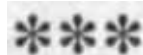


By Dr. Peter S. Ruckman:

- * Bible Believer's Commentary Series
- * Beginning and Advanced Bible Study Material
- * In-Depth Apologetics
- * Numerous Pamphlets on Selected Topics
- * Variety of Gospel Tracts
- * Audio Cassettes
- * Video Cassettes

Also Available:

- * AV 1611 Bibles
- * Study Helps
- * Concordances
- * Biographies
- * Evangelism Material
- * Material by Other Authors and Speakers



For FREE Current Catalogue write:

BIBLE BAPTIST BOOKSTORE

P.O. Box 7135

Pensacola, FL 32534

The Christian's Handbook of Biblical Scholarship

By

Peter S. Ruckman

B.A., B.D., M.A., Th.M., Ph.D.

President and Founder of Pensacola Bible Institute

BIBLE BAPTIST BOOKSTORE

P.O. Box 7135

Pensacola, FL 32534

Copyright © 1988 by Peter S. Ruckman All rights reserved

Reprinted 1999

ISBN 1-58026-078-0

PUBLISHER'S NOTE

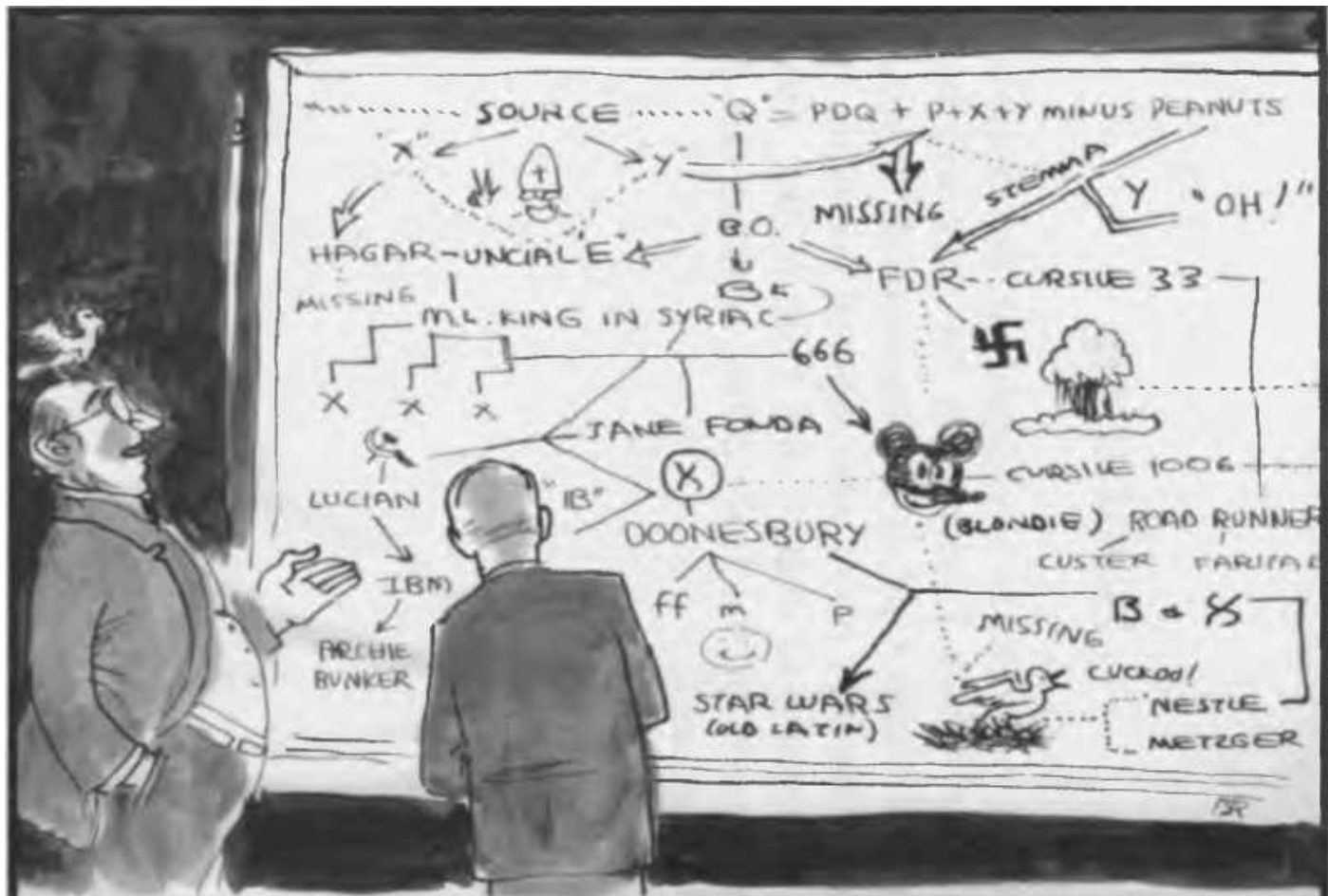
The Scripture quotations found herein are from the text of the Authorized King James Version of the Bible. Any deviations there from are not intentional.

No part of this publication may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording, or any information storage, retrieval system, multimedia, or Internet system, without permission in writing from the publisher.

PRINTED IN THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

Dedication

This volume is dedicated to the Scholars' Union, of which I never was (or ever will be) a member—thank God. It is affectionately bestowed on my educated peers who labored for more than half a century to destroy my faith in the *Authorized Version* of the Holy Bible, without one particle of success.



"AND HERE WE SEE HOW MODERN HIGHLY SCIENTIFIC METHODS OF TEXTUAL CRITICISM HAVE PROVED CONCLUSIVELY THAT VATICANUS AND SINAITICUS ARE THE MOST ACCURATE MANUSCRIPTS!"

Table of Contents

[Dedication](#)

[Preface](#)

[CHAPTER ONE](#)

[The Voice of Authority](#)

[CHAPTER TWO](#)

[Much Learning Doth Make Thee Mad](#)

[CHAPTER THREE](#)

[Putting a Greek New Testament Together](#)

[CHAPTER FIVE](#)

[“Mad Dog is An Englishman”](#)

[CHAPTER SIX](#)

[The Hosts of Hell “In the Name of Jesus”](#)

[CHAPTER SEVEN](#)

[The Professional Liars](#)

[CHAPTER EIGHT](#)

[Restoring the Original African Mummy](#)

[CHAPTER NINE](#)

[“How Dare You Violate Our Sacred Canons Of Textual Criticism!”](#)

[CHAPTER TEN](#)

[The Plenary, Verbally Inspired, Original Thingamajigs](#)

[CHAPTER ELEVEN](#)

[Roman Catholic Hate Literature](#)

[APPENDIX ONE](#)

[THE CREED OF THE ALEXANDRIAN CULT](#)

[APPENDIX TWO](#)

[The Uncial Manuscripts](#)

[APPENDIX THREE](#)

[The Important Cursives](#)

[APPENDIX FOUR](#)

[The Church Fathers and Patristic Quotations](#)

APPENDIX FIVE

The Papyrus and the “Oldest Manuscripts”

APPENDIX SIX

Inconsistencies in the Use of the “Best and Oldest Manuscripts”

APPENDIX 7

Correcting “The” Greek Text and “The” Hebrew Text With the Original English

PREFACE ENDNOTES

CHAPTER ONE

CHAPTER TWO

CHAPTER THREE

CHAPTER FOUR

CHAPTER FIVE

CHAPTER SIX

CHAPTER SEVEN

CHAPTER EIGHT

CHAPTER NINE

CHAPTER ELEVEN

Other Reference and Source Material

Preface

“How do ye say, We are wise, and the law of the LORD is with us? ... the pen of the scribes is in vain.” (Jeremiah 8:8)

Back in 1970, we published a work which was written between 1960 and 1965; it was entitled *The Christian’s Handbook of Manuscript Evidence*. It was the first book we printed that really caught the attention of apostate Fundamentalists in Christian universities, seminaries, and colleges who had been bragging about their belief in the “plenary, verbally inspired, original autographs.” Its effect upon these vicious apostates was remarkable. It caused a whole series of publications to come forth, supposedly “answering” the charges found in the book. In this series, which came forth from several Christian schools and more than two dozen individual Christian “scholars,” no one actually handled any of the material found in the book. The book stated that *all English translations, since 1800, were Roman Catholic Bibles*. It documented this fact to the tune of fifty-one verses. It further stated that no such thing as a Greek Old Testament written *before* the time of Christ was ever quoted by *any* Apostle anywhere in the New Testament, and that the *Authorized Version* often gave advanced light on revelation and theology that the scholars could not find in what they called “the original Greek and the original Hebrew.” (One must understand that this term is a lying term used by all professional liars—see Chapter Seven—for purposes of income and self-exaltation. No nineteenth or twentieth-century scholar has ever seen an “original of one word in either Testament.)

Now, seventeen years later, *The Handbook* remains unanswered. *Not one scholar in that time produced one verse in Greek, written before the time of Christ, that any New Testament writer quoted after the birth of Christ*. At least half a dozen apostates (including Custer and Metzger) professed they had proof, but when put “on the carpet” and requested to produce ONE Greek verse of an Old Testament written before A.D. 70 that *anyone* in the New Testament quoted, neither could produce ONE verse. They couldn’t because there has never been one.¹ In the *Handbook* of 1970, on pages 40-53, we gave the manuscript evidence for a “B.C.” *Septuagint*, and no one has improved on it since. Still, the myth persists just like a Roman Catholic rosary, and it will persist until the Judgment Seat of Christ. The B.C. *Septuagint* is a universal legend, steadfastly preserved in every generation, without one scrap of evidence showing up in 2,000 years. Five hundred “Christian schools” on three continents have never produced ONE Greek manuscript containing ONE verse of a Greek Old Testament that *any* New Testament writer ever quoted. Good and bad men have believed in this fable, Bible believers and Bible rejectors have believed in it, Catholics and Protestants have believed in it, and no man is immune from believing in it if he refuses to demand EVIDENCE. I have had a copy of the “Greek *Septuagint*” in my office for thirty years. *There isn’t one line of it that wasn’t written more than sixty years after the completion of the New Testament*. Any scholar knows that the “*Septuagint* manuscripts” are *Sinaiticus*, *Alexandrinus*, *Vaticanus*, and others which were written more than a hundred years after the completion of the New Testament Canon. But the lie is so well rooted that it will stick. It will stick because it is a GREEK lie and a GENTILE lie (see 1 Cor. 1:22 for an explanation), and it is the Gentile way of taking credit for having something to do with “the oracles of God” (see Rom. 3:2 for an

explanation). It is the Gentile being “wise in your own conceits” (see Rom. 11:25), whom Paul warned us about.

Between 1970 and 1984, several writers tried to bluster, blow, stick out their chicken breasts, and prove that such corruptions as the *ASV*, *RV*, *NIV*, *NASV*, *RSV*, and others did not attack the Deity of Christ. In order to do this, they deliberately sidestepped *all* of the salient verses that dealt with it (see Acts 4:27; 1 Tim. 3:16; Acts 20:28; Luke 2:33; John 3:13; etc.) and chose other verses that were *not* salient.² Several of them latched onto Titus 2:13 in the *AV* and tried to prove that the *AV* also attacked the Deity of Christ there, where the *ASV* and *NIV* did not. This was accomplished by taking advantage of the fact that most of the readers of those authors hadn't read Proverbs enough to recognize this type of clause. Any fool could have seen the same construction in Isaiah 45:21. “The God of thy father” and “the Almighty” (Gen. 49:25) are obviously not two Gods, and no modern translation had to alter the word “and” there. The *ASV* didn't in 1901, and the *NKJV* didn't in 1983. This shows you one of the facets of the inner life of the *AV* critics. It reveals their “mind set” or “mental life-style,” and this spiritual frame of mind will often appear in what is about to follow. If it is analyzed constantly through a period of years, it will appear in its true light. It is the thinking of a mind that is led by Satan and controlled by Satan. It is found most frequently in the faculty and staffs of “militant Fundamentalist” schools. (We will go into great lengths to make this clear in Chapter Seven, where the real spiritual “depth” of such men as Bob Jones III, Robert Sumner, Harold Willmington, A. V. Henderson, Truman Dollar, Kenneth Wuest, Spiros Zodhiates, Doug Kutilek, D. A. Carson, Fenton Hort, Arthur Farstad, and others will be revealed for what it is.)

In the April and August issues of the *Bible Believers' Bulletin* in 1985, you will find two articles on the “Mythological Septuagint” dealing with all of its imaginary sources (Philo's quotation, Josephus' reference, “The Letter to Aristeas,” etc.) and the whole rotten mess. No scholar since has peeped against that article. No peep is available. The evidence has been printed again and again and again and again, and still not one scholar, living or dead, of any persuasion, in North America, Britain, or Europe, could answer a simple thesis from 1970 found in *The Christian's Handbook of Manuscript Evidence*. The thesis was bombproof. *There never was any Greek Old Testament on the face of this earth before the second century A.D.* In vain you will read Swete, Scrivener, Augustine, Origen, Wuest, and Hort, or for that matter, Hills, Fuller, Burgon, or the *King James* translators themselves, for ONE shred of evidence that any New Testament writer quoted a Greek Old Testament verse written *before* the time of Christ. No such animal ever existed except in the minds of Jewish apostates like Josephus (the Roman leader Titus' right hand man), Philo (an Egyptian apostate under the ban of Jer. 44:26), and Ebionites such as Symmachus, Aquilla, and Theodotian, and none of them produced *ONE VERSE THAT ANY NEW TESTAMENT WRITER EVER QUOTED*.

So as this work begins, we start on a firm foundation that has taken seventeen years of barrages and bombardments from every quarter, without one paragraph or sentence in it having to be revised for anyone. The “answer” that the apostates at Piedmont, Pillsbury, Fuller, Wheaton, Moody, Liberty University, Arlington, Springfield, Tennessee Temple, and Bob Jones University gave to their followers was:

1. Ruckman says, “The *AV* is the plenary, verbally inspired original autographs.”

2. Ruckman says, “You can correct the original, verbally inspired original autographs with the *King James*.”
3. Ruckman is a “crackpot” and a “nut” because he has “peculiar teachings.”
4. Ruckman is a “cult leader” who has founded a cult that is not “historic.”
5. No one believes like Ruckman because “good, godly men” take the historic position.³

In short, they threw out all of the documented evidence that was presented in The Handbook. They couldn’t handle *The Handbook*. In the July 1984 issue of the *Bible Believers’ Bulletin*, we printed the four reasons why the AV is superior to ANY set of Greek manuscripts. No scholar discussed one point out of the four. They had been printed in 1980 in *Problem Texts* (now titled *The “Errors” in the King James Bible*). They were printed as far back as 1964 in *The Bible Babel*. No scholar, living or dead, had the guts even to list the four items as we listed them, let alone refute them. In the series entitled *The Bible Believer’s Commentaries* (1969-1986), we listed and discussed more than forty-five places where the AV text gives advanced light (see Appendix Seven) and proved it “beyond the reasonable shadow of a doubt.” No apostate Fundamentalist who was upset by *The Christian’s Handbook of Manuscript Evidence* dared to list the references, let alone discuss them. His security lay in “pleading the Fifth Amendment.” He pretended that the verses had never been listed and discussed. Notable among this Mafia of twisted mentalities was Stewart Custer, who in 1981 put out a paperback booklet that went out all over the country and was distributed by nearly every apostate Fundamentalist as “proof” that “Ruckmanism” was a cult and that Westcott and Hort were “Conservatives.” In this remarkable pamphlet, Custer wrote a chapter entitled “Ruckman’s Peculiar Teachings” (pp. 24-33), AND HE WAS UNABLE TO DISCUSS ANY OF THEM AFTER LISTING THEM, thus violating the requirements laid on him by the Holy Spirit to *qualify* as a Bible teacher (see 1 Tim. 3:2). Custer was never qualified by the Holy Spirit or the New Testament to teach the Bible.

Again, this reveals this peculiar INNER life of these modern Fundamentalists, for Custer’s book was distributed through the bookstores of every major Christian school in America (via Bob Jones University), while the *answer* to this pamphlet (*Custer’s Last Stand*, 1981) was censored like the Catholic *Index* from every bookshelf. Students were forbidden to buy or read it. *Custer’s Last Stand* documented more than fifteen lies that the head of the Bible Department of Bob Jones University told in less than forty pages and documented his relationship to one of the recognized, unsaved Liberals in Christianity (Burkitt) in his attacks on the *Received Text* readings in *The Peshitta* (see Chapter Six). The reader should learn that this noble group of apostate Fundamentalists (whom we call, with good reason, The Alexandrian Cult) evidently believe in some great “historic fundamentals” when it comes to *practicing* scholarship, as well as *professing* Fundamentalism. Three of these “historic fundamentals” are:

1. If you can’t answer the documented evidence, discuss something irrelevant.
2. If you can’t understand the Biblical truths presented, call them “heresies.”
3. Censor your adversaries’ works so that the reader always gets ONE side.

Catholic historians write in the same fashion (see Ruckman, *The History of the New*

Testament Church, 1984, Vol. II, pp. 79-82). Catholics have an additional gimmick which is often used by the Fundamentalists: make a shocking statement, without presenting material for or against it, and then trust the ignorance of the reader to bring him into a state of shock that will agree with your position. Custer does this admirably in his desultory and viciously corrupt work on *The TRUTH About the King James Version Controversy*. It has about as much “truth” in it as a pamphlet put out by the Watchtower Society.

Since our book, which was written seventeen years ago, has never been refuted, it might be asked, “What need is there for another similar work?” The answer is twofold. In the first place, the former work was little more than an inspirational sketch of the problems involved in translation, preservation of readings and manuscripts, and the merits of the *Authorized Version*. A much more complete work is needed. In the second place, many of the references given in the chapter entitled “The Great Juggling Act” are no longer accurate, for in the interim, someone (!) put so much pressure on the German scholars in Stuttgart, West Germany, that they *reversed a position they had held for eighty years!* They suddenly reinserted 467 *Receptus* readings into their “eclectic” text, which they had *omitted* in every edition (25) since 1898. The pious, progressive alibi for this was “The Age of Westcott and Hort and of Tischendorf is DEFINITELY over” (*Novum Testamentum Graece*, Deutsche Bibelstiftung, Stuttgart, 1979, p. 43). Forward! Evolution is at work!

1. It never “came in” with over 40,000,000 Bible believers.
2. If it were there, it produced the greatest bunch of ecumenical apostates who ever fell off a bingo table.
3. If it was “over,” why is Nestle’s text and the United Bible Societies’ text still, basically, the Alexandrian text of Westcott and Hort, established on *Vaticanus* and *Sinaiticus*?

I studied Nestle’s Greek text at Bob Jones University (1949-1953) under Dr. William Brunner, a graduate of Louisville Seminary, and translated the entire Greek text from Matthew through 2 Peter while going to school. I checked all of the critical apparatus in all of the editions from 1948 (1949, 1950, 1952, 1956, etc.) for every letter and word of that Greek text from Matthew to Philemon and finally *taught* Nestle’s Greek text (I had a large print edition to use here) from 1964 to 1976. I still teach it here at the Pensacola Bible Institute, but suddenly (1980), I found myself confronted with a whole “new” format. There was no longer any “*Receptus*.” That hated word had been obliterated, and the term “*Majority Text*” was inserted. Weiss had dropped out, and Merk and Vogels had entered (p. 70). The proper names for the uncials *Vaticanus*, *Alexandrinus*, *Sinaiticus*, etc., had dropped out as though some plague had suddenly become attached to their names; *the names were not given* (p. 689). What reformation do you suppose hit Nestle and company? After all, a reversal after eighty years in one direction is pretty difficult for a German! (I haven’t made any reversals in my belief about the Bible once in thirty-nine years, not even for ten minutes.)

You will find the *King James* readings of the *Textus Receptus* stuck back into Nestle’s Greek text on pages 21, 22, 43, 55, 59, 65, 80, 88, 190, 215, 218, 228, 239, 254, 274, 277, 300, 331, 333, 344, 350, 353, 384, 385, 397, 398, 401, 421, 423, 425, 436, 437, 463, 470, 482, 488, 503, 504, 511, 526, 532, 553, 554, 558, 580, 600, and 603; and that is about ONE THIRD of the pages.⁴

Imagine these characters, who bragged about demonstrating conclusively” that the *Textus Receptus* was the “poorest form of the New Testament text” (p. 27), while they had constructed “A MAJORITY TEXT” from Alexandria which “soon became a KIND OF *NEW TEXTUS RECEPTUS*” (p. 40), *reversing* their position and accepting the real *Receptus* readings from 1520-1611, which the Bible believer never gave up once while that garbage was being put out.

Why give up any of the rest? Out of the seven hundred changes made in the twenty-sixth edition of Nestle’s, if only four hundred and sixty-seven were restorations of the correct text (the one we went by since 1611!), why should we accept the other two hundred and thirty-three as reliable? Wait eight years and all two hundred and thirty-three of them will have been brought back into line with the *Receptus*. You just have to be patient. While you are reading the Bible and getting a blessing, winning souls, training foreign missionaries, holding revivals, comforting the bereaved, marrying the young, burying the dead, praying, and rejoicing in God, these EGGHEADS are waiting to decide if they have the “right reading.” *We had it before they began to look for it.*

“WELL, SOME SCHOLARS CALL IT ‘A BLACK HOLE,’ BUT IT IS REALLY MODERN BIBLICAL SCHOLARSHIP, BASED ON HORT’S THEORIES.”



For example, in 1 John 2:23, we had the “original Greek” supplied in *italics*, when the AV translators confessed they were putting it in “on their own.” They *guessed* right. It showed up in Greek manuscripts AFTER the publication date of 1611. Though it was NOT in “*The Majority Text*” (neither was 1 John 5:7-8), it showed up in *Sinaiticus*, *Vaticanus*, *Alexandrinus*, and *Ephraemi Rescriptus* (Aleph, B, A, and C) AFTER 1611. Murphy’s Law: Any time a translation *looks* like an improvement on the AV, you have overlooked something.

Why fool with the amateurs when you can play with the “big league”?

So, here we embark on *The Christian’s Handbook of Biblical Scholarship* to show the

Bible-believer what is really behind the continual attacks against the *Authorized Version* as carried out by Evangelicals, Fundamentalists, and Conservatives, as well as Catholics, Atheists, and Communists. Here we will find the ROOTS of Biblical criticism (see Chapter Nine) and their African and Catholic allies. The Bible-believer will learn the difference between *THE BIBLE* and “bibles,” and between *THE BOOK* and “reliable translations.” He will be presented with “both sides of the question” from start to finish, including the attacks on the personality of King James (see Chapter Seven), “word changes” in various editions (see Chapter Ten), and the constant references to the fact that R. A. Torrey, Spurgeon, or some other “godly” man *thought* the AV had errors in it (see Chapter One). In short, the whole Alexandrian warehouse of Egyptian-stocked goods and every devious device that can be invented by the carnal mind to “cast off the cords” of the Most High and to play “God” (Gen. 3:1-3) will be presented. This is the realm of *Biblical Scholarship*. For six years, we have printed what they *really* believe in a column called “The Creed of the Alexandrian Cult” (see Appendix One). It can be found in every issue of the *Bible Believers’ Bulletin*. It says, in less than a quarter of a page of newsprint, what the scholars are about to say in this book, which took *them* more than five hundred volumes to explain through a period of three hundred years.

We will slight no one. We will show the reader where and when opposition to the AV arose and the parties connected with it (see Chapter Ten). We will list the *Receptus* Testaments and the variations between them and show “beyond the reasonable shadow of doubt” (see Chapter Ten) why God the Holy Spirit has set His seal of approval on the Book of Books, the Monarch of the Books, the Lion of the Library, the Book to end all Books (Eccl. 8:4): *THE AUTHORIZED HOLY BIBLE OF THE ENGLISH PROTESTANT REFORMATION*.

CHAPTER ONE

The Voice of Authority

“... yea, I have spoken it, I will also bring it to pass; I have purposed it, I will also do it.” (Isaiah 46:11)

Today, at the end of the Laodicean period of church history, the *Authorized Bible* of the Protestant Reformation is still the “bone of contention” in every religious institution on the face of this earth. *Absolute authority* has always been the “bone of contention” with mankind and always will be. All attempts to create side issues, such as, “Is the translation reliable?,” “What is the BEST translation?,” or “Which translation is best for YOU?”¹ are ducks and dodges. Whatever the Bible does *not* deal with, there is certainly one thing that it *does* deal with from cover to cover: A THRONE (see *The Sure Word of Prophecy*, 1969). The first recorded words that anyone speaks in that Book (in chronological order) were spoken BEFORE God said, “**Let there be light**” (Gen. 1:3). As any Bible-believer knows, they were spoken before Genesis 1:2. They are recorded in Isaiah 14:13. *They deal with a THRONE*. That throne shows up in Revelation 22:1, so no translation of any Bible that was ever produced on this earth could avoid presenting the three main fundamentals of the Book itself:

1. A THRONE.
2. A KING (the word occurs over 2,000 times in the Bible).
3. KINGDOMS.

“**Where the word of a KING is, there is power**” (Eccl. 8:4).

Americans know nothing about such matters at all; they dumped their king in 1776.

The problem is simply “Who gets to run whom?” That is the subject of every telecast, newscast, front-page article, headline in the newspaper, and every magazine article in America and Europe; it has been for 100 years. Who is the champ? Who gets the cup? Whose weather forecast was right? Who will be elected? (*Murphy’s Golden Rule*: He who has the gold makes the rules!) Who gets the award? Who is recognized? Who has the authority to arrest, imprison, release, and appeal? Who has the final say-so? Can they do it and get away with it? Whose decision is final? There is no “NEWS” in a twentieth-century newspaper. There is simply one endless list of competitors for “top place.” What does the poll say? Who gets the Grammy? Who is the most popular? Who determined the style? Do they have the right to immigrate? Do they have the right to tax? The issue is *authority*. The final issue would be *FINAL AUTHORITY*. The issue doesn’t change any more in the home, school, or church than it does in the United Nations, the Army, or the police force. Who is the “King of the Mountain”?

God is a *King* (Psa. 47:7; Mal. 1:14) who runs *kingdoms* (Dan. 4:17, 25) and who will take over *kingdoms* (Rev. 11:15) with His own *King* (Psa. 2:6, 89:19), whom He called “**KING OF KINGS**” (Rev. 19:16), although at His first coming He was only the “**King of the Jews**” (Matt. 27:29). He is a “**POTENTATE**” (1 Tim. 6:15), which means a monarch

with absolute power (Job 26, 28; Isa. 44:78).

No rebel can get along with the King (Num. 14:1-12, 16:1-33; 1 Sam. 15:22-26? Modern American Christians are *rebels*. The ones who encourage them to rebel (Num. 13-14) are their *leaders*. Their leaders do it because they are ambitious and desire personal gain (1 Sam. 15:21). They want to *become gods* (Gen. 3:1-5) and usurp the place of God as the Christian's ABSOLUTE AUTHORITY. Of course, they would be the first to *deny* this. In a bullfest taped at Bob Jones University in 1985 by Panosian, Custer, and Bob Jones III, this was said: "I am sure that none of the panelists would claim to be a final authority" By the time you have studied this book, you will have better sense than to believe any critic of the *Authorized Version* just because he talks piously. Talk comes cheap, and as we shall see, the professional liars will say anything in order to duck an issue. *The issue is final and absolute authority*. The Pope claims it for himself and his church. The scholars at BJU and Liberty University claim it for Christian scholars (Protestant). The Federal Judges deny *any* absolute authority and yet remain as the final authority (Supreme Court) with no absolutes"!²

Many years ago, a Book came off the press that lacked the word "Authorized." The original edition of 1611 did not have the word printed on it even though it had been "authorized" by King James. The term "*Authorized Version*" was a term that became attached to this Book by virtue of the witness of the Holy Spirit in the body of Christ. Not one convocation was called, not one "Congress" passed a resolution, not one committee made a decision, not one group of scholars gave an opinion, and not one official meeting was held anywhere to determine this title. "*AUTHORIZED*" was not the product of some "priest class" of New Testament "Levites" who had replaced the Old Testament Levitical priesthood (see Mal. 2:6-7; Ezra 7:12; Deut. 33:10, 31:25-26; 2 Chron. 17:8-9). The title "*AUTHORIZED*" came out of nowhere and remained fixed as a poison dart in the side of every Christian scholar in the world who *resented* the Bible's authority.

From that day to this, apostates have taken the word "authorized" and applied it to other versions' in hopes that it would eventually die out of circulation or lose its startling association with one Book. One group of radical fanatics (the Lockman Foundation), knowing that they could not call their production "*authorized*," did the next best thing. They usurped the word "BIBLE" and called their "Version" a "Bible" instead of a version (NASV). Kenneth Taylor "upped" their ante and called his version a "*LIVING BIBLE*." In 1985, one apostate corruption was advertised simply as "THE BOOK." *It was not a King James Version*. All of this, you understand, took place AFTER the 1611 version became known as the "*Authorized Version*": after, not *before*.

There are other curious things that follow the appearance of this *Authorized Bible* in America. To imitate it, the RSV³ (1952) switched from its original red covers to black covers. The NASV and the NIV followed suit. Somehow or another, a "bible" couldn't sell in America unless it LOOKED like a dime store *King James Bible*. The twentieth-century apostates were really having a time of it. Eventually they had to gild the edges of their "bibles." They finally even published concordances with them to pass them off as genuine. (The Monarch of the Books is quite a Book to keep up with!) To assist in this fraud, all of the Sunday School publications switched from the *King James Bible* to the "*King James VERSION*" and omitted "*AUTHORIZED*" altogether.

Watching this leavening operation through a period of three decades will leave an indelible impression upon any man who is really looking for *all* of the “facts,” not just selecting a few from the pile. *Someone wants to get rid of that Book.* No attempt like it was made on a universal scale to get rid of the “original manuscripts” or to criticize the “original manuscripts.” All of the sinners’ fury, after 1611, was vented on *one Book* that came out of England over 370 years ago.

The power and authority of this *AV* is so tremendous that as late as 1984 the money-mad translators still had to compare every version that they invented with the *King James Version*. When the *RV* came out in 1885, it laid itself alongside the *King James Version*. When the *ASV* of 1901 came out, it did the same thing. When the *RSV* came out in 1952, it did the same thing. When the *NASV* came out in 1959, it did the same thing. When the *NIV* came out in 1979, it did the same thing. Every issue of *Moody Monthly*, *Christianity Today*, and every other Christian periodical that handled the ads for these new versions compared them with the *King James*. The thing is confounding when one considers that when the *NKJV* came out, as late as 1983, the publishers were actually saying that God’s “eternal truths” had not been spoken with “clarity” *from 1611 to 1982*. We cite from the publication: “The first *King James Version* was published in 1611 ... now, almost 371 years later, that *AV* has been carefully updated SO THAT IT WILL ONCE AGAIN speak God’s eternal truths with CLARITY.”⁴

Now, did you grab that: “now, almost 371 years later”? Well, sir, do you know what came out in the *American Weekly* for September 28, 1952? We quote verbatim: “GREATEST BIBLE NEWS IN 341 YEARS ... A NEW AUTHORIZED VERSION ... that preserves the timeless beauty of the BELOVED KING JAMES TRANSLATION.” This article was also printed in *Life Magazine* in September of 1952.

What was this “New *KJV*” published in 1952? IT WAS THE REVISED STANDARD VERSION OF THE NATIONAL COUNCIL OF CHRISTIAN CHURCHES, WHICH WAS CONDEMNED BY 90 PERCENT OF THE OVERVIEW BOARD OF THE *NKJV*, who ran their ad “now, almost 371 years later.”

Notice: the same ad, pitch, fraud, method of selling, claim, and PUBLISHING COMPANY for both “bibles.” One was recommended by Jerry Falwell, Ed Hindson, Truman Dollar, James Price, and Elmer Towns; and the other was recommended by Norman Vincent Peale and Harry Emerson Fosdick.

You see, “profession” meant nothing (see Chapter Seven). *Profession* was a sales gimmick. To sell the grossly corrupt *RSV* (which John R. Rice and Bob Jones Jr. supported in Japan—see p. 160), the Madison Avenue hucksters decided that the word “authorized” carried such weight and authority on the *AV* from 1611, that if they could just transfer that one word to *their version* it would sell better; i.e., it would fool more suckers. So, they advertised the *RSV* as an “AUTHORIZED BIBLE” (*Vancouver Sun*, October 1, 1952). I have the ad right here. “Authorized” by whom? *By the greatest organized Communist group in the U.S.A.: the National Council of “Christian Churches.”*⁵ To sell this ridiculous excuse for a “bible,” 3,000 communities were hitched up to the Madison Avenue bandwagon to all beat the same drum at the same time as a “celebration” for its publication.⁶

What did the revisors claim as they tried to replace the authority of the Protestant Reformation? *They claimed exactly what EVERY FACULTY MEMBER OF BOB JONES UNIVERSITY HAS CLAIMED FOR FIFTY YEARS IN REGARD TO THE ASV.* We quote: “The RSV is based on the most authoritative manuscripts, SOME MORE ANCIENT than previously known. In a sense, IT is our oldest Bible.” Interpretation: “We followed the RV text of 1885, which was already seventy years defunct. We ‘freed the Bible from outdated expressions’ that make it hard to understand.” Ditto the seventy translations you find listed in the pages of this work. My, what “originality”! My, what a “demand” and a “need.” It’s sort of like the need for a Mormon Church in Salt Lake City, don’t you think? Maybe it’s as needy as a new Southern Baptist work in Montreat, North Carolina?

“Who AUTHORIZED this version?” asks Perry Rockwood⁷ of the *People’s Gospel Hour*—who was thrown off the radio station at Bob Jones University (WMUU) for correcting the NASV Well, the unsaved Liberals who wrote it do not hesitate to tell you that they don’t believe 90 percent of what any Bible believer ever believed from Augustine to Pope John Paul II. These men (among them Edgar Goodspeed, Julius Brewer, James Moffat, William Albright, Henry Cadbury, Walter Bowie, Clarence Craig, Frederick Grant, Fleming James, Willard Sperry, Millar Burrows, and William Irwin), among them, *deny EVERY fundamental of Biblical Christianity.* So what do they do? They translate the *SAME GREEK TEXT USED BY THE NASV and NIV COMMITTEES* for the translations that Bob Jones III, Bob Jones Jr., Robert Sumner, John R. Rice, and the Moody Bible Institute *PROMOTE TO THIS DAY.* If you don’t believe it, lay down all three “versions” and compare Luke 2:33; Colossians 1:14; 1 Timothy 3:16; Matthew 17:21; Mark 9:44; Matthew 12:47; Mark 11:26; Romans 16:24; Matthew 21:44, 6:13; Acts 8:37, 9:5-6; and Matthew 1:25. All of the clowns are not in the circus.

This is some more of that “mentality” of which we spoke in the Preface. Observe the actually *insane overtones* of this kind of Madison Avenue nonsense. The statement about 341 and 371 years was given in the face of the following FACTS, which will be documented:



1. More than ninety “updatings” of the AV took place *before* these words were ever written (see Chapter Six).

2. The publication which they were promoting did not just UPDATE the AV, it altered the AV to make it match the RSV of the NCCC and the defunct ASV of 1901, which went bankrupt in less than fifty years.

The Fundamentalist Journal (Old Time Gospel Hour, Lynchburg, VA, Nov., 1982) devoted a full page ad, in color, to the selling of the NKJV.

What kind of a hold do you suppose this “archaic” Book from 1611 has on modern Christians (1986) that can force them to lie, misinterpret, advertise falsely, and compare their works with it?

To lighten the force of this desperate piece of misinformation (the NKJV), *The Fundamentalist Journal* got Ed Hindson to write an article on it (pp. 35, 39). The article takes up the standard attacks on the AV, which have been current for one hundred years (1880-1980):

1. The AV “HAS BEEN” (past tense) the most popular version.

2. It was a compromise translation.

3. Some people objected to it. (You are to presume from this that anyone who objects to the ASV, RV, RSV, NIV, and NKJV is to be overlooked, because “after all, didn’t the AV turn

out fine?").)

4. Inspiration applies only to the original manuscripts. (Hindson doesn't quote a verse to prove this ancient heresy, because *there isn't any verse to hack it up in either Testament.*)

5. The *ASV* was well-received by Conservatives, but the *RSV* was not. (You are now to presume that they came from different texts; *they didn't*. They are both from the Alexandrian text of the Roman Catholic *Vulgate*: see Chapter Seven.)

6. The "*King James Only CULT*" has sprung up. (He didn't identify ONE member of it.)

7. Hindson successfully shakes the faith of a new convert in the Holy Bible by showing him a 1611 copy that didn't match word-for-word his *AV* of 1980. (This is why Thomas Nelson and Sons printed a reasonable facsimile of the 1611—in the hopes that it would destroy some more Christians' faith in the Book. Nice people. *They also published the RSV of the NCCC.*)

8. The *King James Bible* is only a translation, but it is "sublime in its literary qualities."

9. The *NKJV* is from the same text as the old one, and since the men on the board of the *NKJV* were Bible-believing, born-again men who "deeply revered" the "Word of God," you need to get a copy. (R S.: HINDSON WAS ON THE COMMITTEE, SO *HE IS RECOMMENDING HIS OWN WORK*, p. 49).

10. "Good, saved scholars" disagree about the Alexandrian text of the Roman Popes, and you shouldn't call them ignorant or apostate just because they side with Rome (see Chapter Seven).

11. The proof that the *AV* is not the final authority is that you can get saved reading other translations (p. 49).

Now, that is the standard gaffed act. It is from 1982; not A.D. 1200 or 1500. It is the "Alexandrian mentality," and we shall thoroughly evaluate it before this book is over.

Observe that all of the attacks are on the *Authorized Version*. The book that Hindson is recommending (the *NKJV*) is no more an "*Authorized*" *Version* than the *Living Bible*. The book he is trying to "sell" here has denied that "**the love of money is the root of all evil**" (1 Tim. 6:10), has denied that some people think that "**gain is godliness**" (1 Tim. 6:5), and has denied that a Christian should be "**rightly dividing the word of truth**" (2 Tim. 2:15). It has also altered Christ's Sonship to a *servant* relationship in Acts 4:27 and has denied that anyone was ever engaged in corrupting the word of God (2 Cor. 2:17). "SO, IT WILL ONCE AGAIN SPEAK GOD'S ETERNAL TRUTHS WITH CLARITY!"⁸ That's a pious bunch of hypocrites, aren't they? You have to take your hat off to them; they certainly can TALK.

The *NKJV*, which Hindson is recommending here, reads with the *RSV* of Dean Luther Weigle in Job 1:1; 3:7-8; 4:4, 17; 13:8, 12, 18, 27; 24:24, 26:6, 13; 30:29; 32:15-16; 38:19-20; 41:25; etc., and then swears that the "**Leviathan**" of Job 41 is "UNKNOWN." It was known to Isaiah (Isa. 27:1-4) and to John (Rev. 12:9) more than 1,800 years before the *NKJV* committee sat down. The *ASV* text was printed instead of the *AV* text in Proverbs 1:4-6, 32; 2:1,7; 7:6, 11-12, 16; 8:17; 12:4;14:11; 15:4; 19:24; 20:2; 21:27; and four dozen other places. "SO, IT WILL ONCE AGAIN SPEAK GOD'S

ETERNAL TRUTHS WITH CLARITY”?

They altered the AV text in Acts 17:16, 22; 2 Corinthians 5:17; and Philippians 2:7 (the last one being an attack on the Deity of Christ found in the RSV of 1952).

They took **“worshipping”** out of Matthew 20:20 and capitalized “he” in 2 Thessalonians 2:7 so that you would be forced to interpret it as the Holy Spirit, instead of the **“man of sin.”** They covered up their own perversions by adopting the RSV readings for Romans 1:18 and 1:25. They then said, “We have again and again been made aware that God was AT WORK AMONG US, imparting to us a small measure of His infinite wisdom.”

Isn't that the limit?

If any one of you had said that God was “present” with the 1611 committee of the *King James* “again and again” and “working” with them, you would have been accused of spreading a lie.

Now, who was on this infamous committee that lined up the *NKJV* with the *RSV* of the NCCC and then talked about “God working among them” to make His “eternal truths CLEAR” for the *first time* in 371 years? Here they are, some of the “god-liest” men in the century:

1. *Truman Dollar*, Baptist Bible Fellowship.
2. *A. V. Henderson*, Baptist Bible Fellowship.
3. *Adrian Rogers*, Bellevue Baptist Church, Memphis, Tennessee.
4. *W. A. Criswell*, First Baptist Church, Dallas, Texas.
5. *Duke McCall*, Southern Baptist Theological Seminary, Louisville, Kentucky.
6. *Ed Hindson*, Liberty University, Lynchburg, Virginia.
7. *Elmer Towns*, Liberty University, Lynchburg, Virginia.
8. *Curtis Hutson*, editor of the *Sword of the Lord*, Murfreesboro, Tennessee.
9. *James Price*, Tennessee Temple University.
10. *Harold Ockenga*, Neo-Evangelical, Gordon Conwell College.
11. *Thomas Zimmerman*, General Superintendent, General Council of the Assemblies of God.

This will give the Bible-believer some idea of the power and authority behind the hated and envied Book (AV 1611). When dealing with it, it is a “no-holds barred” proposition, and no quarter is given. Fundamentalists will say anything to replace it, Conservatives will do anything to replace it, and professions of faith, such as “Bible-believing” and “born again,” are absolutely immaterial. Their *objective* is to get rid of the Book. There is not a hair to choose between them and Madalyn Murray O’Hare when it comes to replacing the AV with anything, nor do other committees approach the problem any differently in the twentieth century. The Monarch of the Books still dictates the terms to Biblical scholars, and they must meet him on his terms, even if they are “371 years out of date.”

For example, here is a production called the *New International Version* (1978). As all

modern, corrupt English Bibles, it was mainly a commercial venture. The *Wall Street Journal* (Nov. 16, 1978) stated the matter simply: Zondervan is about to “clean up” because church leaders endorse the latest translation fad. The article brags of 1,200,000 being sold out *before* the book went on sale and raising Zondervan’s earnings ten cents per share to \$1.85. There was talk of its “sales predictions” running up to \$41,000,000 for the year. It was promoted by the same people who promoted the *Living Bible* and the RSV.⁹ It modestly claims to be worthy of “universal acceptance,” which is “suitable for public reading, as well as private devotion, for study and memorization, as well as for evangelism.” That is, *it was designed to completely replace the AV for every facet of Christian edification.* The Trinitarian Bible Society says, “One of the aims of the sponsors was to establish UNIVERSAL ACCEPTANCE” It is solidly based on the Roman Catholic Greek text of Alexandria, Egypt (see Chapter Six).

It says that Mark 16:9-20 is not “reliable,” although Dean William Burgon proved its reliability beyond any shadow of a doubt *more than eighty years ago.*¹⁰ It insists that John 7:53 through 8:11 is not part of the Bible. It completely omits Matthew 17:12, 18:11, 23:14; Mark 7:16, 9:44, 9:46, 11:26, 15:28; Luke 17:36, 23:17; John 5:3-4; Acts 8:37, 15:34, 24:7; and Romans 16:24. In addition, it contains all of the errors connected with the NKJV, which were listed above. “By constant revision and polishing, the translation matured into an accurate, smooth, and dignified version.” That’s exactly what God never intended for any Christian to fool with unless he was a backslidden apostate.

It is almost impossible to realize the real power of the AV in overthrowing all of these new, “smooth,” “dignified” versions unless one considers the tremendous advantage that any twentieth-century production has over *any* edition of the *Authorized Version*. For example, when Zondervan cashed in on this NIV and raised their Wall Street stocks, they had two “research studies” made by Dwight Chappel, principal of Calvert Schools in Prince Frederick, Maryland. They then printed these “findings” to prove that American young people could no longer understand the *King James Version*. This brochure was published (undated) by Zondervan to back up its sales production. In study “No. 1,” 315 students in three INTERDENOMINATIONAL “kiddy schools” (see Pensacola Christian College, Santa Rosa Christian, and BJU, among others) were given nine New Testament passages and three Old Testament passages to read. This was followed by questions to see if the student had grasped the material. The passages picked were naturally selected so that out of 31,000 plus verses, twelve of the most difficult wordings in the AV were to be read. The tests showed that the NIV was the most “readable” Bible, the NASV was the next most “readable,” and the *King James Version* was the *least* “readable.” The study “proved” that twelfth-grade students had a worse time with the *King James Bible* in the passages than sixth-grade students did with the NIV.

You are to surmise from this that two Alexandrian-text Bibles from the Jesuit *Douay-Rheims Version* of 1582 (see Chapter Three) are *superior* to the Protestant text of the English Reformation.” *Both of these Alexandrian Bibles attack the Deity of Christ in the places we listed.* You are to sacrifice the Deity of Christ for “readability.” With it you are to sacrifice the eternal truths of 2 Corinthians 2:17; 1 Timothy 6:5, 10, and 20; and 2 Timothy 2:15; however, you will have “readability.”

The two studies refused to give any statistics on how many of the students who were

examined wound up as soul-winning evangelists, missionaries, pastors, or Bible teachers. Here at the Pensacola Bible Institute, we teach the AV to young men whose I.Q.'s range from 90 to 150. Some of them have four years of previous college work, and some of them never finished high school. Thirty percent of our graduates wind up in full-time ministries. Thirty-one of them are overseas right now on the mission field, and sixty of them pastor local churches. It's too bad that they didn't have a "bible" that was "readable" like the NIV or the NASV. Where do you suppose a man would look, in ANY Bible, to see where God wanted him to have "mature, accurate, smooth, and dignified" eternal truths to look at? "Readable"? Chapter and verse?

Here at the start, one must get used to a type of tradesmen's vocabulary (see Chapter Three), which one will find is completely foreign to any Bible in any language. If there is *one* outstanding mark about the Alexandrian Cult, it is the fact that *they never speak or write as any saint does in either Testament.* From "dynamic equivalences" and "scholia" to "glosses" and "colloquialisms," there is no sign of New Testament attitude, vocabulary, approach, or power.

Here is a "New" *Scofield Reference Bible*, promoted night and day to replace the "Old" *Scofield Bible*. Why? That's easy. The text of the *Old Scofield Reference Bible* is the King James text. The "New" is NOT, albeit it *professes* to be on the frontispiece of every edition published. The publishers simply lied. "Holy Bible, AUTHORIZED VERSION, with introductions, annotations, subject chain references, and such word changes IN THE TEXT as will HELP THE READER." Pious, aren't Mama's little helpers, right? What are these "helps"? Easy: restoration of the bankrupt ASV text of 1901. You will find the ASV readings put back into Genesis 1:30, 3:5, 15:2, 17:27, 24:27 (also RSV), 34:30, 49:6; Daniel 3:25 (an RSV reading); Proverbs 21:3, 21:11; Isaiah 14:1; Romans 8:33 (RSV); etc. They couldn't sell the corrupt ASV of 1901, *even with every major, recognized scholar in America promoting it night and day, so they reinserted* its readings into the NIV, the *New Scofield Reference Bible*, and the NKJV, and said that it was to "help you" understand the "eternal truths" with "clarity."

No, thank you, we prefer the Mafia; you always know where *they* stand.

Imagine a Book so powerful that it can force a "good, godly, dedicated, born-again, etc." saint (see Hindson's line of baloney listed above) to lie in order to sell a book. That's power, friend.

I have a clipping on my table from *Faith Magazine* which promotes "The World's Most Unusual University." It says that this university "stands, without apology, for the ABSOLUTE AUTHORITY OF THE BIBLE." As you read further in this book you will find where the head of the Bible department at *that* school believes that Nestle's Alexandrian Greek text is the infallible, inspired "original." *Check it out.* The same school, represented by three of its faculty members (Wisdom, Panosian, and Neal), has stated publicly (and in print) that there is no such thing as "THE BIBLE" available today.

The same magazine (*Faith for the Family!*) says, "Whatever *the* Bible says is so. "It also says that a Christian "judges all things by THE BIBLE and is judged only by THE BIBLE."¹¹

You never met a bigger pack of liars on the face of this earth. I have two tapes here from

that school (BJU), over forty-five minutes each, where every speaker on the faculty agrees that there are only “reliable” or “unreliable” translations available, that *no translation is infallible*, inspired, or without errors, and that the *AV is just a translation*. What “BIBLE” does BJU judge everything by? They said they judged everything by “*THE*” BIBLE. They were pulling your leg. They would lie just as quickly as look at you.¹²

While their president (Bobby III) was “identifying” himself with the *AV*—without believing it— his faculty put this out:

“When we teach the content of the Bible, we naturally study a passage in THE GREEK TESTAMENT ... [see Chapter Seven] to help the student grasp the meaning of THE ORIGINAL GREEK TEXT [see Chapter Seven] a careful comparison of these manuscripts [Alexandrian: Vaticanus and Sinaiticus] has convinced us that a more accurate and careful job of copying was done by the Alexandrian scribes [see Chapter Nine]. We believe that the text of WESTCOTT AND HORT, based on these ALEXANDRIAN manuscripts is, as a whole, SUPERIOR TO THE TEXT [Receptus] based upon manuscripts of the middle ages.”

“Amen,” says Pope John XXIII, Loyola, Bloody Mary, Pope Paul VI, the Jesuits, Adolph Hitler’s Benedictine teacher, Pope John Paul II, and Al Capone’s priest (see Chapter Six).

Here, on the other hand, is the grossly corrupt *ASV* of 1901, headed up by the “Back-to-Rome” apostate Philip Schaff (see documentation in Chapter Eleven). This ridiculous “bible” was recommended by every leading, recognized scholar on the American continent for fifty years. Its supporters, in their self-conceited megalomania, professed it to be “a monument to the best British and American scholarship, and Biblical learning of the latter half of the nineteenth century.” “Assiduous labor and thorough procedure” marked this huckster’s gimmick. The “recognized value of the version,” it was “felt,” deserves and “demands perpetuation ... recognizing a responsibility to posterity. The Lockman Foundation felt an urgency to rescue this noble achievement from an inevitable demise, to preserve it, as a heritage for coming generations,” since it “had been, in a very real sense, *the STANDARD* for many translations ... invaluable for perspective, ACCURACY, and FINESSE.”¹³

Translation: *rubbish*.

The above was the alibi given by the Lockman Foundation for publishing the *New ASV*. The idea was that the sucker’s fake bible (*ASV*) that couldn’t perpetuate itself for fifty years—while professing to be superior to one that perpetuated itself for 370 years—should be “preserved for posterity.”

What did this rambling wreck look like? Why, the *ASV* (1901) was nothing but an *RSV* ahead of time, based on the Westcott and Hort theory that the Roman Catholic manuscripts from Egypt were superior to those that God used to bring about the English and German Reformations. The *ASV* attacked the Virgin Birth in Luke 2:33, the Resurrection in Acts 1:3, the Omnipresence of Christ in John 3:13, and the Deity of Christ in Luke 23:42 and 1 Timothy 3:16, plus all of the changes given in the *NKJV*, and finally, called Christ a “CREATURE”¹⁴ after changing “creature” to “creation” in 2 Corinthians 5:17. This was the Alexandrian deadbeat that needed to be “preserved for posterity.”

The faculty at Tennessee Temple and Bob Jones University took the con men seriously. They promoted *both* versions;¹⁵ *so did every other school in the country*. The *New ASV*, which finally appeared in 1963, used the wrong tense for Greek verbs in 1 Thessalonians 1:10; Matthew 3:1; Acts 13:11, 10:11, 18, 7:51, 53, 55-57; etc. It left articles untranslated in Acts 10:2-3; Matthew 17:1, 16:13, 15:29, 12:28, 11:2-7; Romans 11:2; and Philemon 1:5 (after complaining about the *AV* translators doing so). It added articles in Luke 1:17, 32; Hebrews 2:9, 1:10; Acts 10:1, 6; and 1 Corinthians 2:16 (after complaining about the *AV* translators doing so). It added words to Luke 1:18, 20, 25, 31; 1 Thessalonians 1:6, 2:13, 3:3; Hebrews 1:3; Acts 13:39, 47, 10:13, 16:34; and Philemon 1:8 (after complaining about the *AV* translators doing so). It then attacked the Deity of Christ in Luke 2:33; Acts 4:27; and 1 Timothy 3:16.

You must understand that this was all carried out while talking about King James being “effeminate,” playing tennis on Sunday, and being “God’s silly vassal” (see p. 157). It was all done while talking about the “variations in different editions of the *King James*.” It was all carried out while blabbing to young converts about “Where was the word of God before 1611?” and “If the *AV* translators didn’t profess to be inspired, how could their scriptures be God-breathed?” (see Chapter Ten).

All of these corrupt fantasies (*ASV*, *NIV*, *TLB*, *NASV*) were preceded by the *RV* from England (1881-1885). I have a first edition copy here with its Preface. It says, “So far as the PURE foundation from which to draw the revision is concerned, our opportunity is VASTLY SUPERIOR to that enjoyed in the times of King James [How immensely valuable these helps are have already been shown: attacking the Deity of Christ in Luke 23:42; John 1:18; Luke 2:33; 1 Tim. 3:16; Luke 24:51-52; etc.], and they are peculiarly our HERITAGE. We tarry far below our privileges if we do not avail ourselves of the special AIDS which pertain to our day.”

Compare that to the “help” offered to you by Zondervan, Thomas Nelson and Sons, and the Lockman Foundation. Pious, aren’t they?

“In the matter of scholarship, also, this age is far in advance of the attainments of King James’ age ... SCIENCE now puts matters with a clearness and forcefulness hitherto unknown.”

So, the word “SCIENCE”—with the warning against it—was removed from the *RV*, *RSV*, *NRSV*, *ASV*, *NASV*, *NIV*, *NKJV*, and every English Bible on the market (1 Tim. 6:20).

The “helps” that these gentlemen offered (preserved for posterity” in the *NASV*, *NIV*, and *NKJV*) are: “**headbands**” should be *sashes*, “**many colours**” should be *long tunic*, “**veil**” should be *mantle*, “**brass**” should be *copper* (see *The Bible Believer’s Commentary on Exodus*, 1976), “**coats**” should be *trousers*, “**unicorn**” should be *wild ox*, “**satyrs**” should be *goats*, “**dragons**” should be *jackals* (see *The Unknown Bible*, 1984), “**devil**” shouldn’t be translated if it’s plural, “**hell**” shouldn’t be translated at all, “**mules**” should be *warm springs*.

There wasn’t one soul-winner on either committee on either side of the Atlantic any time when either book (*RV* or *ASV*) was being produced. Their versions were gas bags for gas balloons and were about as useful as a parachute on a submarine. Nevertheless, they were lauded and promoted to the exosphere. WHY? Neither lasted fifty years. Both of them

were as God dishonoring pieces of falsehood as any RSV or NRSV on the market. Why were they recommended? We will answer our own question: “SOMEONE IS DEAD SET ON *GETTING RID OF ONE BOOK*, and it is *not* the ‘original autographs.’” There is evidently ONE BOOK that must be gotten rid of at any cost; any devilish stratagem is perfectly “godly” when trying to replace *THAT Book*. That Book is the terror of American Fundamentalism, the terror of the Vatican State, the terror of the Politburo (it is forbidden in Russia, Cambodia, Afghanistan, Cuba, and Iraq, among others), the terror of Louisville Theological Seminary, the terror of Bob Jones University, the terror of the NCCC, and the terror of the IRS, which is now planning to shut down every Bible-believing local church in America.

In spite of the “noble efforts” of Biblical scholars for one hundred years (1885-1985) to replace that roaring lion of the English Reformation, no one has succeeded yet. The AV has gone into 809,000,000 copies since 1611, being translated into more than three hundred languages, with portions of it going into over one thousand languages. The combined sales of the *Living Bible* and the NIV do not “place” or “show” in such a triathlon, in spite of the fact that all of the time they were being written (and published), they were receiving mass news media coverage and world-wide promotion, while their collaborators were attacking the AV morning, noon, and night by every possible means.

The AV of 1611 evidently carries an intrinsic spiritual weight and force that automatically obliterates every committee of “Biblical scholars” who attempt to replace it. *It does this with no one to promote it.*

The most popular effort by the Alexandrian Mafia to hoodwink the body of Christ was the production of a paraphrase which was called *THE LIVING BIBLE*. The overtones of such a he are obvious. The article “THE” indicates there is only *one* “living” Bible; obviously the others—AV, NASV, NIV, etc.—are DEAD. (No one has said anything yet about such a grossly criminal type of slander. You are to *assume* that the *Authorized Version* is a dead Bible, and Kenneth Taylor’s popular pulp literature is “ALIVE.”) The presumption was made on the grounds that nothing in the twentieth century can be ALIVE unless it is in the modern language. This effectively removes the HOLY SPIRIT from the twentieth-century scene, for HE is the One who presumably breathed life into the “Scriptures” (2 Tim. 3:16; John 6:63). Kenneth Taylor breathed life into the “Scriptures” by furnishing the *ninety-ninth* “updating” since 1611. His “living” bible bears all of the marks of Satan. (We realize SATAN is not a proper subject of discussion when discussing manuscripts, versions, translations, and revisions, but since his first attack in the Scriptures in Gen. 3:1 was on what God *said*, we may presume that all of the translators since 1611 and all of the revisors and committees of the nineteenth- and twentieth-century translations eliminated him on purpose.)

William Kerr¹⁶ assures the body of Christ that the *Living Bible* is not “just another version.” To the contrary, it is the best version for the edification of church members, the best for the evangelism of the lost, and for “missionary outreach.” In addition, Dr. Keith Crim assures us that it is good for “serious” Bible study that is “responsible,” because it makes a “contribution” to understanding “neglected portions of scripture.”

Taylor’s text “throws light” (a standard apostate cliché: see *The Bible Believer’s Commentary on Exodus*, Exod. 25, 1976) on “the text.”¹⁷ It is “easy to read and

understand,” especially the illustrated edition by Tyndale House called *Reach Out*. Notes in this “living” bible say, “Youch!! in a rip snorting competition, riding a hunk of cowhide to the end of the rodeo arena!” and “Christ, the greatest activist who ever lived!”. Luke is prefaced with: “In the snap and sizzle, emotions soar, and excitement grabs everybody.” The title is “Go! Go!” Meanwhile, Galatians is prefaced with four belly-dancing cheerleaders at half-time “leaping in exuberance and precision.” The title is “Up, up, and away!” Taylor follows the Roman Catholic Church on Matthew 1:25 to protect the doctrine of the perpetual virginity of Mary. He implies that Peter is the Rock (or stone) of Matthew 16:18, and then confirms the Catholic fantasy that Peter was in Rome by placing him there (1 Pet. 5:13). He then inserts the RSV readings at Romans 14:10 and John 9:35, exactly as the RV, ASV, and New ASV did. John 6:69 has been altered to slight the Deity of Christ, and God is not the Father of Jesus Christ in Ephesians 3:14-15. “**The LORD**” goes out of Malachi 3:1 into a footnote, and John 16:16 does not have Christ going to the Father.

This is the book that you are to “edify” the church with and use on the mission field (see above).

All of the renderings in Mark 7:20, 10:26; Luke 11:52; Ephesians 1:1, 1:17, 1:11; Titus 1:7, 1:5, 1:3, 2:10, 2:13, 3:4; 1 John 2:4; and Matthew 12:35 are highly inaccurate, according to the Trinitarian Bible Society, although Taylor had endeared himself to the ecumenical Charismatics by converting the spirit of *man* (1 Cor. 14:2) into the Holy Spirit, without any warrant for it other than a desire to sell a book. (Taylor himself never professed to have talked in tongues anywhere.) At verse 14 in the same chapter, he inserted the private interpretation of the Charismatics again.

You are right: the “*Living*” Bible is certainly not “just another version.” It is an “*Unholy*” Bible, and it is popular *because* it is unholy. It will never outsell *TV Guide* or *Playboy*, but it is “in the running”! Its first attack on the Bible doctrine of creation begins where the Book begins (Gen. 1:1), and the perversions go on without a letup to Revelation 22:14, where the Roman Catholic Jesuit verse of the RSV, ASV, NIV and New ASV is “preserved for posterity.”

Among scores and scores of perversions of Biblical truths are the renderings Taylor puts on Genesis 1:6, 20, 3:1, 6, 15, 6:1, 49:18; Job 42:13, 38:16, 24, 35, 37:4-5, 2:10; Micah 7:4, 5:2; 2 Timothy 2:15; 1 Timothy 6:5, 10, 20; Zechariah 9:9, 12:10; Revelation 13:18; John 2:2; Lamentations 4:21; and Colossians 2:8. That is about one tenth of the list.¹⁸

Christians are to take this jazzy piece of pulp literature *seriously* because it is “popular” and “easy to understand.” Amazing, isn’t it? I mean, if you are sane, is it not amazing? Here is as phony a piece of nonsense as ever came out of a sideshow, and it bears the title, *The Living Bible PARAPHRASED*. *No one even questioned such wording, but there is not a sixth-grade pupil in Europe or America who does not know that if you say, “The LIVING Bible paraphrased,” you are speaking of SOME other Book that was paraphrased.* If the LIVING BIBLE was “paraphrased,” what then was the “LIVING BIBLE” *before* it was “paraphrased”? The “serious-minded” Biblical scholars who “take their Bible study seriously” simply don’t discuss the question. The truth is, Kenneth Taylor’s paraphrase is a paraphrase of the LIVING BIBLE: *the REAL LIVING BIBLE being the King James Authorized Version of 1611*. If not (and after all, he followed the Alexandrian texts many

times), *what other bible was paraphrased?* Inability to *think clearly* seems to be another hallmark of the Alexandrian Cult.

Now, on the other hand, here is this 1611 Voice of Authority that is the real cause of all of this shuffling, updating, revising, “dynamic equivalences,” and “better renderings.” Here it is in the hands of four men: BILLY GRAHAM, WALLY CRISWELL, TRUMAN DOLLAR, and JERRY FALWELL. What do they say about this roaring lion of the English Reformation?

1. *BILLY GRAHAM*—a prayer:

“Father, I cannot understand many things in this book. I cannot come intellectually all the way, but I accept IT by faith to be the AUTHORITATIVE [Ah, there is the issue!], INSPIRED [Look out!] WORD OF THE LIVING GOD.”¹⁹

That is *one* side of Billy Graham’s nature; every Christian has *two* natures.

2. *WALLY CRISWELL*:

“The preacher who starts with the word of God in HIS *HANDS* stands upon an invincible, impregnable ROCK ... when you come to my church, it will be a message from THE Book ... *THE BIBLE* is the infallible word of God ... GOD WRITES IT DOWN, and we can *OPEN THE SACRED BOOK* and *READ ITS* holy words.”²⁰

That is one side of Wally Criswell’s nature; *every Christian has two natures.*

3. *TRUMAN DOLLAR*:

“We will not be a friend to this world, as we are true to *THIS BOOK* ... preach *THIS* Book ... I want to lace my sermons with the Word of God. *PREACH IT: DON’T CHANGE IT.*”²¹

That is one side of Truman Dollar’s nature; every Christian has two natures.

4. *JERRY FALWELL*:

“No human being has the right to change *WHAT GOD SAID* ... our faith ... our ministry as a New Testament church finds its premise in *THIS BOOK* [He holds up an AV] ... Whenever you are reading something besides *THIS* Book, be sure it agrees with *THIS* Book or it isn’t worth your reading time.”²²[There went the *RV, RSV, ASV, NASV, NIV*, and 25 percent of the writings of Trench, Thayer, Schaff, Vincent, Wuest, Berry, Lightfoot, Salmon, Rendall, and Mounce out the window!]

That was one side of Jerry Falwell’s nature; every Christian has two natures.

Make no mistake about what we are dealing with: the issue is *FINAL AUTHORITY*. The subject of the Bible is a Throne and a King. *Rebels are never subject to any final authority that is higher than their own opinion* (1 Sam. 15:23). Every child of God has *two natures* according to Romans 6 and 7, and *one of them is a rebel against God’s authority* (see Rom. 6:12-20).

What the Biblical scholars would have you to believe is that the critics of the AV are *SINLESS* if they are born again and believe in the “verbally inspired originals.” They consider it a rule of order that no one talk about the *SINS* of “godly Fundamentalists,”

even when they attack the *Authorized Version*. You are to presume that in *this* case, the “godly Fundamentalist” is justified in lying. (We will document this matter beyond a shadow of a doubt.) Here are R. A. TORREY and CHARLES HADDON SPURGEON:

1. R. A. TORREY.

“I was brought up to believe that THE BIBLE was the word of God ... in early life I accepted it on the authority of my parents ... later in my life, my faith in THE BIBLE was shattered through the influence of the writings of a very celebrated, scholarly, and brilliant skeptic ... but ... the Holy Spirit sets His seal in the soul of every believer to the divine AUTHORITY OF THE BIBLE ... the nearer he gets to God, the nearer he gets to THE BIBLE. When we get to where God is, we and THE BIBLE meet... in other words, THE BIBLE is written from God’s standpoint.²³

That is Torrey; the man that Robert Sumner admires. All believers have two natures.

2. CHARLES HADDON SPURGEON:

“The Bible is God’s word, and when I SEE IT, I seem to hear a voice saying, ‘I AM THE BOOK OF GOD, man, read me; I am GOD’S WRITING: open my leaves, for I was PENNED BY GOD’ ... I plead with you, I beg of you, respect YOUR BIBLES, and search them out. Go home and read your Bibles ... O Book of Books! And wast thou written by my God? Then I will BOW BEFORE THEE, THOU BOOK OF VAST AUTHORITY! *For He has written THIS BOOK Himself...* let us love it, let us count it more precious than fine gold!”²⁴ That is one Charles Haddon Spurgeon; naturally, there are two of them.

Now, let the reader put on his thinking cap and for a few minutes think soberly, seriously, and deeply about what he has just read. These men are not the men put forward in *The Biblical Evangelist* by Robert Sumner, nor his writer, Doug Kutilek. These are not the men spoken of in Stewart Custer’s book on *The Truth About the King James Version Controversy*. No mention is made of these kinds of men in Carson’s *Debate* or Harold Lindsell’s *Battle*.²⁵ Apostates avoid such men like the bubonic plague or AIDS.

Who are these men who nearly deify a Book which they HOLD IN THEIR HANDS? Are they “Ruckmanites”? Are they members of a “cult”? Are they just “Bibliolaters”?

Observe that in all of the publications by every Fundamentalist outlet in America from 1900 to 1986, *there isn’t one mention of these quotations when discussing FINAL AUTHORITY*. Instead, do you know what you are given? Well, let Robert Sumner (*Biblical Evangelist*) speak for the Alexandrian Cult. In his work on *Bible Translations* printed in 1979 (recommended by the faculty and staff of Tennessee Temple), Sumner prints excerpts from Spurgeon and G. Campbell Morgan to show that they did NOT believe that the AV was the infallible and final authority, for it contained “errors.” Sumner then published statements by Torrey where he didn’t believe the AV was “THE” BIBLE. Criswell and Dollar then joined a committee that changed the AV in more than five hundred places (the *NKJV*), and Jerry Falwell promoted it when it came out!

Now, who was lying? The first Spurgeon or the second? The first Torrey or the second? The first Falwell or the second? The first Dollar or the second?

ANSWER: IF YOU ARE A LAODICEAN APOSTATE, YOU WILL ACCEPT THE *NEGATIVE CRITICISM* AS “THE HISTORIC POSITION” THAT A FUNDAMENTALIST IS SUPPOSED TO TAKE, *BUT YOU WILL CONTINUE TO ACCOMMODATE YOUR CONGREGATIONS WITH THE OTHER POSITION*, ALTHOUGH IT CONSTITUTES OUT-AND-OUT LYING.

Now, at the beginning of this writing (1986), that is where American Fundamentalism is. This is the last twenty years of Laodicea (Rev. 3:16) before the Advent; the apostasy is in full bloom.

The OLD NATURE in the believers has set up *its* preferences and opinions as “historic, Fundamental positions” that *all* believers are supposed to take, without abandoning a *public profession* that all preferences and opinions are *supposed* to be subject to one book called “*THE BIBLE.*”

Modern Fundamentalism justifies lying, if it will gain a following.

There is no way on God’s earth that you can reconcile what Dollar, Criswell, Spurgeon, Torrey, Morgan, Scarborough, Falwell, and others said about final authority on one occasion with what they said about it on another occasion. It is true that all modern, apostate Fundamentalists attempt to reconcile the “polarities” by various pragmatic and humanistic stratagems, but a lie is a lie. If you are able to correct the living words of the living God, after saying *they were the living words which God penned*, you are obviously *God* (Gen. 3:1-4). That is the position of the old nature in the believer—any *believer*; Torrey, Spurgeon, Graham, John R. Rice, Curtis Hutson, Ian Paisley, Dr. DeHaan, Mordecai Ham, Chuck Swindoll, MacArthur, Hagin, Afman, Price, Martin, Custer, Neal, and Bob Jones III are not exempt. They just *think* that they are.

So, before launching into orbit (see Chapters Two through Ten), let us arrive at an understanding. Let us arrive at a sane understanding about the issue, which is not “reliable translations,” “godly men,” “qualified authorities,” “accurate renderings,” and certainly not “easy to read and understand.” *The issue* is final authority. All of the men who were listed above had to USE a Book all of their lives which they claimed had errors in it. All of them said that God wrote it, and it shouldn’t be changed. All of them changed it when they thought that it was absolutely necessary. All of them, at times, usurped the authority of the Book they claimed was “God’s” Book in order to assert *their own* authority. We simply take the positive side in these matters while Panosian, Afman, Jennings, Faulkner, Willmington, Hindson, Dobson, Neal, Custer, Bob Jones III, Hobbs, MacRae, Kutilek, Sumner, and others take the NEGATIVE side. *They side with the carnal nature that came from Adam* (Gen. 3:6-13), so they can be “**as gods**” (Gen. 3:5).

We take issue with them. We take issue with them at the point where they sit in judgment on THE BOOK, and by now there should be no doubt in the reader’s mind about what we mean when we say “THE BOOK.” We mean a Book which you can buy, read, study, learn, memorize, preach, practice, live, and die by.

The only way out of the mess that these “scholarly” egotists have gotten themselves into was to claim that the critical professions of the “godly men” (where they altered the AV text) was really “the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth”; but it was perfectly all right, morally, to LIE about these matters *when preaching or teaching publicly*, because

the congregation needed to be “accommodated” in a language they could understand. This was the “*ACCOMMODATION THEORY*” of one of the worst unsaved Liberals the world every knew: *Semler* (1725-1791). This theory explains why and how anti-Trinitarians (1800-1900) eventually got control of the NCCC (1900-1980) and filled the pulpits with Communists. It is nothing but the age-old application of the Jesuit teaching: “the end justifies the means.” To a modern, apostate Fundamentalist, it is perfectly proper to lie publicly about what you believe, as long as you don’t get caught. We’ve been “catching them” for three decades. We will catch them ten times a week until we are dead or raptured.

Now, we are ready to examine the roaring lion that destroyed not only the minds of the Liberals but *the moral integrity of the*, Fundamentalists. We will study his birth and growth as a “cub” and his emergence from the thicket (Mic. 5:8) to scare the “**shepherds**” (Isa. 31:4) out of ten year’s growth. He is more authoritative today than ever and still bears a weight and power in 1989 that no ten translations or versions can compete with.



CHAPTER TWO

Much Learning Doth Make Thee Mad

“Let no man deceive himself. If any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a fool, that he may be wise.” (1 Corinthians 3:18)

Many years ago, I was accosted by a brilliant young intellectual at a “young people’s fellowship meeting” in a private home, after a Sunday night service. He was an ensign in the Navy, and I would say that he was about twenty-eight years old. He was quite “put out” with me. A heated discussion began in the “breakfast nook,” and gradually several young people disengaged themselves from the “fellowship” and began to listen. According to the brilliant young intellectual, I was a dark-eyed and deep-stained hypocrite, an Elmer Gantry in sheep’s clothing. The young ensign’s point was simple: “No one could have read what you say you have read and really believe what you profess to believe.” Looking back (1962), the criticism was remarkable. I have often thought of it when considering how modern “qualified and recognized Christian scholars” approach my present profession. I profess to believe that the AV, that I hold in my hand and from which I preach, is the word of God, containing the words God wants me to have, and that it has been preserved by His grace without proven error. But, no: “You couldn’t have read what you say you’ve read and believe this!”

I laughed at the irritated young fool and said, “Sonny, if you don’t think I’ve read Hegel, Nietzsche, Plato, Dewey, Aristotle, James, Huxley, Marx, Darwin, and Russell, just give me a quick exam to see if I’ve read them.” He said, “Oh, no, I don’t doubt *that* part. I just believe that you are lying about the other.” To make a long story short, I asked him three questions, and then I had him ask me the same three questions. The last question was, “Who gave you your mind, or where did your mind come from?” His answer was: “It came with the equipment.” My answer was: “God gave it to me, and He could *take it from me in twenty seconds and leave me a raving idiot.*” Upon that answer, the young man turned the color of a linen bed sheet and excused himself from the table and the house. He called a taxi. I found out two weeks later that he had been under *psychiatric observation* at the Naval Air Station for some time.

When a Biblical scholar wishes to destroy the faith of a Bible believer when it comes to the Book, he resorts to the obvious weapons: a vast list of quotations, historical “facts,” citations, and opinions of “qualified authorities,” especially those of Hebrew and Greek scholars and “collators” of manuscripts. This pile of evidence is intended to “snow” the believer into giving up his Bible as the final authority “in all matters of faith and practice” and to reduce him to the level of the Bible scholar— a relativistic humanist with no higher authority than his own *opinions* and *preferences* (see Appendix One). The trick is to amass a pile of “authorities” who have rejected the AV as the word of God. You must overwhelm the novice or the uninitiated with this “evidence” until he surrenders his Bible. Thus, there is a problem in dealing with “Ruckman,” for he is not a novice nor is he “uninitiated.” When Bob Jones University made Lester Roloff “Christian of the Year” (1975-1976), they did it with full knowledge of the fact that when it came to FINAL AUTHORITY and

belief in the AV as the FINAL AUTHORITY, Lester Roloff was a “Ruckmanite” from the crown of his head to the soles of his feet. Why the discrimination? That’s easy: the classroom students could be talked out of Roloff’s belief on the grounds that he was a “fine fellow” but he was “country.” After all, he was a “real Christian,” but not “knowledgeable.” He was a “fine fellow,” so don’t “criticize” him. “He’s entitled to his belief, even if it is a little *off-center*.” “*Ruckman*” would pose an entirely different problem, as you will see.

You see, “Ruckman” has access (and has had access) to every FACT to which any *critic* of the AV ever had access. He has been acquainted with *all of* the “facts” against the AV for thirty-five years without abandoning his faith in it. Professor Brokenshire of the faculty of Bob Jones University gave “Ruckman” his personal copy of Kittel’s Old Testament Hebrew text upon his decease (1953). You don’t pull any stuff on me. I sat at the feet of Dr. William T. Brunner for three years, after he had memorized all 5,000 Greek words in the New Testament vocabulary and was critiquing A. T. Robertson’s monumental “Greek Grammar.”

What surprises do you suppose these greenhorns and tender feet are going to pull on a man who has had an exact copy of the original 1611 edition (not a “fairly reasonable” facsimile published by Thomas Nelson and Sons) for more than twenty years and an *original copy* of a 1613 right off the press? Do you suppose someone is going to try to bamboozle him with variants in the different editions of the *King James Bible*?”

Read the handwriting on the wall and get it right. I have here on my desk the grand daddy of all Fundamentalist attacks on the *King James Bible*. It is the “source book” for nearly everything that came off the platform at Bob Jones University since 1950, at least when they attacked the Book. The work is called *How We Got Our Bible*. It was printed in 1899 by James Pott and Company, New York, and its author was J. Patterson Smyth. It contains photographs of portions of the *Sinaiticus* manuscript (I have the complete New Testament photocopied right here in my office), photographs of portions of the *Vaticanus* manuscript (I have that photocopied, too), photographs of *Aelfric’s Anglo-Saxon Bible*, *Tyndale’s New Testament*, *Wycliffe’s Bible*, *Codex Bezae* (I have the complete New Testament manuscript with Latin and Greek parallels), and *Codex Ephraem* (manuscript “C”).

What did I find in seventy-four pages of this work that would shake my faith in the AV that I hold in my hand? Not one item.

Does it have Broughton’s famous criticism of the AV in it? Of course, it does (p. 69).

Does it mention Erasmus’ “unfortunate” finding of manuscript evidence for 1 John 5:7-8? Of course, it does (p. 235).

Does it claim that the “science of textual criticism” was perfected *after* King James? Of course, it does (p. 64).

Does it claim that we “now have access to a greater treasury of older and more accurate manuscripts”? Of course, it does (p. 64).

Does it claim the real power of the AV is its “literary charm” because it is a “beautiful book”? Of course, it does (p. 73).

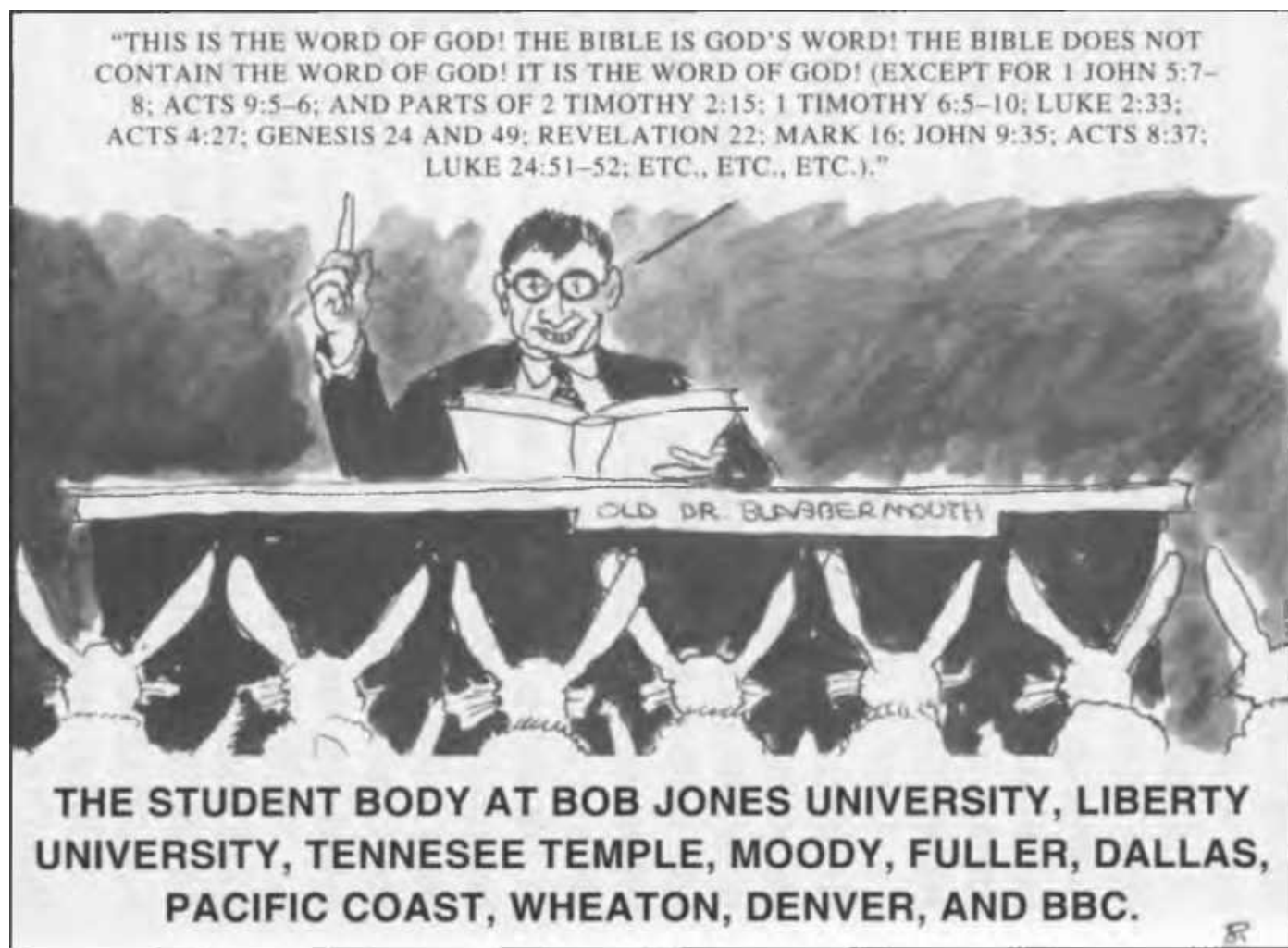
Does it claim that the word of God is not actually a Book but something you find in a

reliable translation as a MESSAGE?¹ Of course, it does (p. 74).

It claims just what John R. Rice claimed when he got into that pitiful contest with Herb Evans back in 1973. Upon reading page 5 of the *Sword of the Lord* (April 13, 1973), Evans wired Rice and asked him the following question:

“WHAT VERSION IS MEANT IN YOUR STATEMENT ‘I HAVE IN MY HANDS A MESSAGE FROM GOD, THE INFALLIBLE, ETERNAL WORD OF GOD’?”

Rice never answered. He couldn't. He was Neo-Orthodox from head to foot. The infallible “word of God” is nothing but a MESSAGE according to Barth and Brunner, as well as Tillich and Niebuhr.² John R. Rice simply believed J. Patterson Smyth (1899). He didn't even have to read him to believe him. Smyth set up the format for the Alexandrian Cult to follow, and they all followed it religiously for nearly ninety years.



I canceled Smyth when I read him. I had his number before he had gone one page. You see, he had titled his book *HOW WE GOT OUR BIBLE*. I spotted the first person plural —*WE*. (I can read English; that is something they taught us back in the 1920s and 1930s.) I knew “*OUR BIBLE*,” if it was an English Bible, was a *King James Bible*. But “*OUR Bible*,” according to Smyth, was the *Revised Version* of Westcott and Hort, the English Jesuit *Rheims Bible* of Africa (see Chapter Eight).

“*OUR*” was a joke. Smyth was a *joker*—so was any nut who believed him.

Now, matters certainly don't end here. I have *The Expositors' Greek Testament*—all five volumes—that I read ten years ago. Ditto for fifteen volumes by Kenneth Wuest,

especially the *Untranslatable Riches* (Grand Rapids, Eerdmans Publishing Co., 1942). What do the faculty members at... (fill in your own; one is just like another)

know about *Golden Nuggets in the Greek New Testament* or *Bypaths in the Greek New Testament* or even *Treasures from the Greek New Testament* that we didn't know and discard thirty years ago?

When we are vilified by contemptible little pip-speaks like Stewart Custer, Bob Jones III, Robert Sumner, and others (I have their letters here), we answer with Job: **“WHO KNOWETH NOT SUCH THINGS AS THESE?”** (Job 12:3). **“What ye know, the same do I know also: I am not inferior unto you”** (Job 13:2).

But, you see, they *think* otherwise. These, and other Biblical scholars, imagine themselves to be SINLESS, although you are a great sinner *if you point out THEIR sins to the body of Christ!*

Question: “How does a man retain his faith in the infallible AV after reading all five volumes of Vincent’s *Word Studies in the New Testament* (Scribner and Sons, 1887; Eerdmans, 1946)? Easy: judge Vincent by the Book. I did. I do. Vincent, Thayer, Mounce, Rendall, Salmond, and Wuest could no more shake my faith in the Holy Bible than they could shake the Giza pyramid.

There are three books on my table. One is called *The Text of the Greek Bible*. It is by Frederick Kenyon, whom you will find cited in the works by Hills, Fuller, and Pickering. It was published in 1937 by Gerald Duckworth and Co., LTD., in London. It deals with:

1. The Greek Old Testament.
2. The Manuscripts of the New Testament.
3. The Versions and Fathers.
4. The Printed Text.
5. The Textual Discoveries and Theories.
6. The Present Textual Problem.

I have read it in two and one-half hours and critiqued it with “highlighters” in forty-five places. And you say that you have information that WE don't have?

Let's see if you do (you little rabbit-eared gossips who worry about “Ruckman's bad language and speech”!). Here is a book called *The Text of the New Testament*. It is by Bruce Metzger of the United Bible Societies. It was published by the Oxford Press in 1968, and it deals with the transmission, corruption, and “restoration” of the New Testament text. In reading it, I simply studied the following “basics”:

1. The history of the New Testament textual criticism as reflected in the printed editions of the Greek Testament and the collection of variant readings.
2. The beginnings of “SCIENTIFIC” textual criticism and the overthrow of the *Receptus*.
3. The origins of textual criticism as a “scholarly discipline,” with methods applied to local texts and ancient editions, eclecticism and “conjectural emendations,” and the criteria for the evaluation of variant readings.

You were saying?

You were saying nothing. There is nothing in Metzger's works that could successfully overthrow one word in any edition of the AV that ever came out.

Shall we look at *The Principles and Problems of Biblical Translation*, according to W. Schwartz (Cambridge Press, 1955)? It's only 212 pages long. It can be read in seventy minutes. Would you prefer *The Ancestry of Our English Bible* by Ira Price (Harper and Row, 1906) with the third edition revised by Allen Wikgren and William Irwin? It's only 330 pages including the appendices—three hours work at a maximum.

Furthermore, I have Scrivener's complete list of all of the variants in all of the editions of the AV (*The Authorized Edition of the English Bible: Its Subsequent Reprints and Modern Representatives*, Cambridge Press, 1884). You are going to impress us with the differences between the editions of the AV, are you? You are going to impress us by telling us that there were five or seven major editions, when we have a list which gives fourteen (1612, 1613, 1616, 1617, 1629, and 1630, with the King's printers; then 1640, 1660, 1701, 1762, 1769, 1833, 1847-1851, and 1858)? You have more "authoritative sources" than we do on the *King James Bible*, do you? Well, I have the complete list of all of the changes in all of the books of both Testaments, including five *Appendices* which detail the readings of the Greek text used by the AV translators. Why did I not lose my faith in THE BOOK after reading every word in this work? As they say "down home": "It *do* present a problem, don't it?"

Do you have *Codex B and Its Allies* (H. C. Hoskier, Bernard Quaritch, London, 1914)? Why not? Custer and Neal at Bob Jones University said that they had CAREFULLY EXAMINED ITS READINGS. Well, my hat is certainly off to them if they did! *The "readings" run over 390 pages and deal with variations in spellings on the individual words in over 4,000 verses, with Latin abbreviations throughout.* "Codex B" is *Vaticanus* (see Chapter Three). I not only have the critical material on it as it was compared with every verse in the New Testament with every other source, but I also have a copy of the New Testament manuscript itself.

You know something we don't, do you? "WHY DOTH THINE HEART CARRY THEE AWAY? AND WHAT DO THY EYES WINK AT"? (Job 15:12).

You superstitious little "graduates" of Tennessee Temple, Cambridge, Arlington, Springfield, Pacific Coast, Piedmont, Pillsbury, Oxford, Moody, Wheaton, Fuller, Princeton, Denver, and Liberty who lost your faith in the Holy Bible as an infallible authority, you found someone that knew more about the Bible than "Ruckman," did you? Who? Some lukewarm blank like Hoskier, Scrivener, Trench, Hodges, Thayer, Price, Wuest, or Rendall? Suppose Hoskier, Scrivener, and Burgon were sound on the "majority text"—like Zane Hodges, Farstad, and Donald Waite—what would that mean? BANANAS? If their real final authority was their own opinions about the opinions of their friends, what then? EGG NOG?

I have Scrivener's *Six Lectures on the Text of the New Testament* (Deighton Bell and Co., 1875), where he discusses the modes of discriminating the date of manuscripts, the methods of notation for uncial manuscripts, the ancient versions, the "comparative purity" of the sacred text, and "passages selected for special examination." Since the work only

went 207 pages, it didn't cover enough ground to play hockey on. You have the *Report on the History and Recent Collation of the English Version of the Bible* (American Bible Society, 1852, presented by the Committee on Versions to the Board of Managers), do you? *So do we*. You know *nothing* that we do not know. The *professors* that taught you don't know anything else either. You just imagine such things. The problem is too much television; your fantasies carry you off.

Do you believe in Richard Soulen's *Handbook of Biblical Criticism* (John Knox Press, Atlanta, 1933)? If not, how about Fred Batton's *History of the Bible* (Beacon Hill Press, 1959)? Or better still, aren't you fascinated by the "SCIENTIFIC methods of criticism" used by Ernest C. Colwell in *Studies in Methodology in Textual Criticism of the New Testament* (Eerdmans, 1969)?

What do these books say? They say just what the Alexandrian Cult has said since Origen (A.D. 200).

What is the sum total of all of the above? *It is printed in Appendix One on half of a page*. Nothing "new" showed up in any man's effort to get rid of the BOOK. It's all old "stuff."

You say, "Have you read ... ?" Yes, we read Burgon's *Traditional Text*. I have a copy right here. I also have his *The Causes of the Corruption of the Traditional Text of the Holy Gospels* and *The Revision Revised*. For good measure, I threw in *Inspiration and Interpretation* by the same author (Oxford and London, J. H. and James Parker, 1861), so nobody could fool you into thinking that just because a man had access to the "verbally inspired originals" he could interpret the Bible any better than Jimmy Swaggart or Ted Kennedy. I've had Miller's *Biblical Introduction* for years. I had the complete write-ups on *The Dead Sea Scrolls* (William S. LaSor, Moody Press, 1956) before Bob Jones III was old enough to shave. They established my faith in a B.C. *Septuagint* (see Preface) about as well as Adolph Hitler established Israel's faith in Nazism.

You critics of the AV have material we don't have, do you? What, for example? The *International Standard Bible Encyclopedia*? I've had it for decades. *The Westcott and Hort Greek text*? It's here on the table. *Nestle's Greek text*? It's on the shelf. *Metzger and Aland*? On the shelf. *Beza's Fifth Edition with refinements*? Over on the couch. *The Greek Septuagint*? Bottom row, left shelf. *The Masoretic text in Hebrew and English*? Bottom row, right shelf. *The Analytical Hebrew and Chaldee Lexicon*? Second row, left shelf. *Theological Word Book of the Old Testament* (Harris, Archer, and Waltke; Moody Press, 1980)? Second row, right shelf. You were going to mess up my AV with *Tyndale*, *The Bishops' Bible*, *Matthew's Bible*, or *Coverdale*, were you? I also have had a copy of the Jesuit *Douay-Rheims Bible* for more than twenty years. You were going to "pull a fast one" on us Bible believers, were you? Not at THIS END OF THE LINE, SONNY! Stick with the quails and the doves. Pick out some young, carnal believer who is a brand new convert and who comes to you in wide-eyed amazement at your "vast learning" and draw a bead on him. Don't get into the jungle with the tigers and lions, little boy; we'll eat you alive.

We know WHOM we have believed (2 Tim. 1:12), we know WHAT we have believed (Acts 24:14), and we know WHY we have believed it (Isa. 43:9-12).

Three thousand rabbit prints in the mud are not going to sidetrack us. You'll have to hunt

game elsewhere.

We say these things only to prepare the reader for our subject, which is “*BIBLICAL SCHOLARSHIP*.” In the next five chapters, the material that these men have talked about and the “facts” that they dug up will be presented. We simply want our readers to know that all of this material and all of these “facts” were well known to us when we publicly put in print “Four Reasons Why the AV is Superior to ANY Greek or Hebrew Manuscripts,” when we put into print the material on Tribulation salvation (which differs from ALL theologians and “historic” positions), and when we gave more than forty-five cases where superior revelation was given to the reader of the AV English which no Greek or Hebrew scholar was able to find in ANY set of Hebrew or Greek manuscripts. That is, we have done what we have done with full knowledge; we do not plead *innocence*. We are as “guilty as hell” of telling the body of Christ for thirty-five years that *the Holy Bible of the English Protestant Reformation is the supreme and final absolute authority in all matters of faith and practice and can be believed to be so by any human being on the face of this earth*.

We continue to do this after reading the material that REJECTED that position in *Translators and Translations* (Harold Phillips, The Warner Press, 1958), *Our God Breathed Book—The Bible* (John R. Rice, *Sword of the Lord*, 1979), *How We Got the Bible* (Lightfoot, Baker Book House, 1963), thirty copies of *Faith Magazine* (Bob Jones University Press), ten copies of *The Fundamentalist Journal* (Liberty University, Old Time Gospel Hour), *How Our Bible Came to Us* (Herklotts, Oxford University Press, 1954), *The Books and the parchments* (F. F. Bruce, Fleming and Revell, 1950), *The King James Version Debate* (D. A. Carson, Baker Book House, 1979), *So Many Versions?* (Sakae Kubo and Walter Specht, Zondervan, 1975), and fifty other books just like them.

Your professor has some information about the AV that we *don't* have, does he? Like McGregor's chapter on “The Most High and Mighty Prince” (*The Bible in the Making*, Lippincott Co., 1959, pp. 140-156)? We had the smut material on King James being “effeminate” and “vain” more than thirty years before *Moody Monthly* attacked the AV on those grounds (1985). We “cultists” are the misinformed ones, are we? (You jes' bet your booties, don't you, baby?)

Do you really believe that the little “poop sheet” by MacRae and Newman (*The Textus Receptus and the King James Version*, 1975) had something “new” in it, or something that wasn't answered *100 years ago*? I have Richard Averitt's pamphlet here along with those by Kenneth Brown and Robert Flannigan—every last one of them is as Alexandrian as Ted Kennedy or Pope John Paul II. Did they miss *A Survey of Syntax in the Old Testament* (Eerdmans, 1964)? We didn't. I have twenty-six English versions of the New Testament sitting on my bookshelves with all of the notes from 200 Biblical scholars on 31,000 verses in *The Cross-Reference Bible*—which printed the ASV text of 1901. We Bible-believers are “King James fans,” are we? We are a “lunatic fringe,”⁴ are we? We are a cult of ignoramuses, are we?

Do you know what WE think about uninformed, misinformed fools who talk like that? We think that the entire scope of their intellects and the lifelong compass of their researches could be printed on less than half a sheet of paper. To save you the trouble of doing it, we printed it for you in Appendix One in the back of this book. You little mental pygmies

would have to stand on a ten foot ladder to scratch the instep of the meanest translator on the *Authorized Version* committee. You don't know whereof you speak, you don't know what you affirm, and you are living in a dream world that would make the "lunatic fringe" look like a gathering of geniuses.

You know nothing that we do not know about *The Book* and neither do the men that taught you nor the men that taught *them*. The Alexandrian Cult has no resources that we do not have, they have access to no information that we can't get our hands on in ten minutes, and as you will see in Chapter Three, their entire panoply, attendants, flotilla, and regatta from Origen to John MacArthur is just one infernal, interminable, negativistic, critical, destructive, egotistical attack on the words of God.

Put your ears on for a minute ("*Living*" *Biblos*, c. 1990). Here are these smart alecks professing to be able to CORRECT your Bible (and they have been at it for 375 years) on the grounds that it is not a PERFECT translation. That's it, isn't it? Have we misrepresented someone? Have we maligned or "slandered" anyone? Is that position a "straw dummy"? They profess to be able to CORRECT an imperfect translation (AV 1611) and have been engaged in that work for over 375 years. All right! Where, then, is the perfect translation? You say, "It's nowhere." WHAT?! After 375 years, 600,000 scholars (including 500 commentators, 1,500 translators, 10 publishers, 4,000 professors, 500 archaeologists, 200 historians, and 500,000 students) have not been able to CORRECT ALL OF THE MISTAKES THEY FOUND IN AN AV 1611? Isn't that a confession of some kind or another?

Why, they were just guessing to start with, and they are still guessing.

You are to wait for them? You are to read Colwell (*The Study of the Bible*, Chicago University Press, 1937) and Casper Gregory (*The Canon and Text of the New Testament*, Scribner's, New York, 1907) and Kirsopp Lake (*The Text of the New Testament*, British Academy, London, 1916) and take them seriously when not one of them can make the necessary corrections? After making 35,000 corrections (RV, ASV, NIV, et al), you are to believe that THEY DIDN'T FIND ALL OF THE MISTAKES?

After applying Roberts' theories (*The Old Testament Text and Versions*, Cardiff, University of Wales, 1951) and Alexander Souter (*The Text and Canon of the New Testament*, Scribners, 1913) and reading Westcott and Hort's *The New Testament in the Original Greek* (Harpers, New York, Vol. I and II, 1882), you are to believe that they still have an imperfect text?

Well, what in ... (and I do mean what in ... [dynamic equivalent of "HADES"]) were you doing abandoning the *Authorized Text* of the Holy Bible from the Protestant Reformation when the nerds attacking it admitted that *they couldn't CORRECT ALL OF THE ERRORS IN IT IF YOU GAVE THEM 375 YEARS?* Do you understand? Milligan and Roberts (*The Words of the New Testament as Altered by Transmission and Ascertained by Modern Criticism*, Edinburgh, 1873) couldn't do it. Frederick Gardner (*Principles of Testament Criticism with a Graphic Table of Uncials*, Bibliotheca Sacra, Vol. XXXII, 1875) couldn't do it. J. Harold Greenlee (*An Introduction to New Testament Textual Criticism*, Grand Rapids, 1964) and Ernest Colwell (*What is the Best New Testament?*, Chicago, 1952) couldn't do it. They couldn't even do it with the help of Doedes, Tregelles, Porter, Thomas

Green, F. H. Scrivener, John Fenton Anthony Hort, Brooke Foss Westcott, J. P. P. Martin, Charles Sitterly, Mattheus Lundborg, Kirsopp Lake, Rudolf Knopf, Heinrich Vogels, Merk, Groenen, Souter, Irgens, Mercier, August Pott, Vaganay, LaGrange, Auguste Holland, AND ALL OF THEIR *STUDENTS, PROFESSORS, TEACHERS, AND REFERENCE LIBRARIES*.

Back in the 50's and 60's, we used to watch Larry, Moe, and Curly; they were called *The Three Stooges*. One day, Curly asked Moe for the time. Moe showed him *three* wrist watches and informed him one of them gained five minutes every twenty hours, one gained five minutes every seven hours, and one lost five minutes every three hours. Upon being asked, "Then how do you know what time it is?" Moe produces an "Engineer's" pocket watch that keeps the correct time.

He had *one* standard, absolute authority by which he judged the other three. It was set on Greenwich, England.

If any one of the men listed above (or any of their followers, promoters, colleagues, students, or supporters) said, "We have one standard watch," don't you believe him for a minute of Daylight Savings Time in any Time Zone. They have corrected *THEIR OWN STANDARD MORE THAN SEVEN HUNDRED TIMES IN ONE YEAR* (see Nestle's editions before 1982). Their Engineer's gold watch "is their own top-heavy noodle" which has so many errors in it, we would abandon any five hundred of them before we would give up *one verse* in the *Authorized Version*.

There is nothing—we say "absolutely nothing"—in the writings of Broomall, Coder, Black-welder, Wedge, Hindson, Bruce, Theissen, Zodhiates, Archer, Nestle, Dollar, Willmington, Aland, Harris, Afman, Metzger, Hodges, English, Davis, Machen, Farstad, Robertson, or Gleason that contributes *ONE* thing to *anyone* believing *any Book* on this earth is the word of God, unless it was something they got from that Book or a book written by someone who believed that the *AV* was the word of God. The rest is warmed-over hash. No man in that group (or any similar group listed in this work) could come up with *ONE NEW DOCTRINAL* truth from *any* translation of *any* version that was not apparent in 1611, in the first edition of a *King James Bible*.

Shall we talk about the "Koine" of Adolph Deissmann (*Light From the Ancient East*, Baker Book House, 1965)? There wasn't any "light" from *Deissmann*. The light came from *Luther's Bible* and the *King James Bible*, which resulted in more than 8,000,000 conversions *before* Adolph Deissman was born. Do we understand Briggs' critical theories (*General Introduction to the Study of the Holy Scriptures*, Baker Book House, 1970)? Of course we do. It was Briggs who edited the *International Theological Library* with Stewart D. F. Salmon; it was Briggs who helped Francis Brown and Driver to produce the definitive English edition of *Gesenius' Hebrew Lexicon*; and it was Briggs who helped Driver and Plummer edit the *International Critical Commentary Series*. He was defrocked by the Presbyterian Church in 1893 for Liberalism and became an Episcopalian. What do his 669 pages teach us? They teach us that his stand on the "truthfulness of scriptures" (pp. 607650) is the one now being taken by the faculty and staff of every major Christian college and university in America.

Now, I have omitted our real Bibliography for the sake of saving space: Pinneberg's work,

Parvis and Wikgren's works, Kilpatrick's comments, the theories of Ropes and Clark, Feinberg's works, Lake's works, and the books by Warfield, Muntz, Zuntz, Butler, Angus, Milligan, Moulton, Zahn, Black, Kurtz, Alford, Hackett, and the rest of the Cult. But let our reader understand something, and let him get it "down pat" before he then "goes out of whack" ("*Living*" *Biblos*, c. 1990). We never base our convictions and beliefs about the *Authorized Version* of the Holy Bible on hearsay, rumor, feeling, preference, recommendations, ignorance, superstition, lack of education, lack of research, or inadequate material. We know what J. L. Hug said, and what Rendall Harris (1908) said, and what K. W. Clark (1950) said, and what H. Greeven (1960) said, and what R. M. Grant (1963) said, plus what Sanday (1893) said, and what F. C. Burkitt (1906) said about OUR Book: the AV Holy Bible from 1611. No one was slighted.

Having a great deal more grace and a great deal more "liberality" than the Biblical scholars who have attacked our Holy Bible, we graciously gave ALL of them a hearing and never took the time to *cancel* anything any of them wrote or said. Their literature is no threat to us or our convictions, and it never will be. It simply constitutes a *nuisance*; a pile of trivia and conjectures which have been examined on the grounds of "fair play." Certainly there are no rational grounds for digging an inch into the pile. We allow these little "day care center" kiddies to speak their piece on the grounds of *Christian charity*. If they do not allow us to do the same, it only bears witness to their lack of grace and integrity (Phil. 2:4).

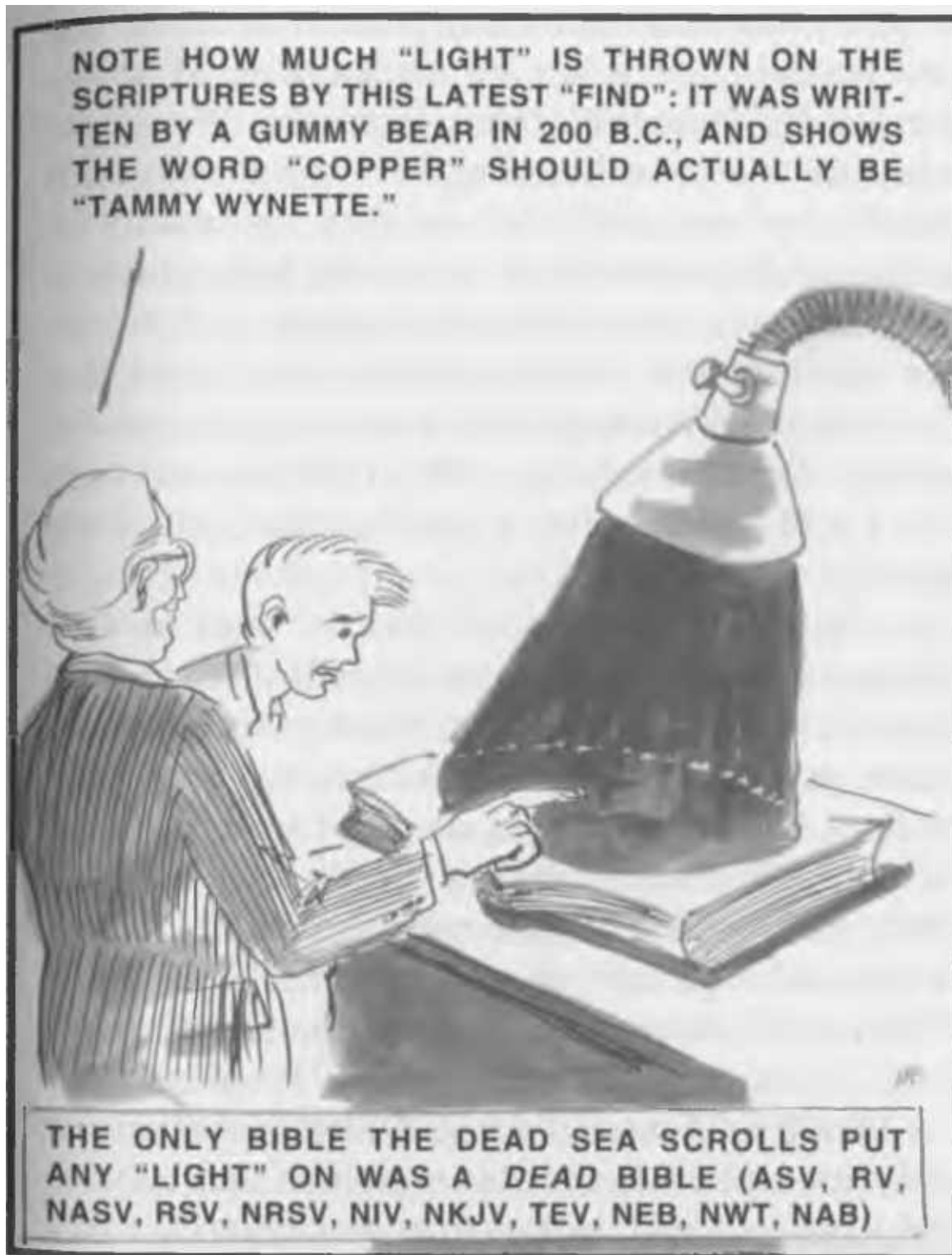
Are we familiar with what Swanson (1884) thinks about THE BOOK? Of course. Ditto Butler (1951), Farber (1954), Voobus (1947), Hatch (1952), Black (1951), and all of their friends—Michaelis (1948), Ramsay (1897), Carrsen (1896), Bousett (1894), Blass (1894), Schmidt (1919), and Souter (1912). And what do we *learn* from studying these great "scholars"? (See Appendix One.) *We learn that a rebel is not subject to a King, and if "every man did that which was right in his own eyes," (Judg. 21:25) there would be no final authority but preference and opinion.* Where final, Divine Authority is rejected, the *Scholar's Union* sets up its OPINIONS as the final authority, being careful to avoid PROFESSING that. All hypocrites are very careful about "professions."

Now, we would not think of defending the *Authorized Version* (any edition) as the word of God, containing the *words* God wants us to have, without first carefully examining and screening EVERY SCHOLARLY VOICE known on this earth that was ever raised IN OPPOSITION AGAINST IT. So, we did not ignore Skeat (1949), Hamack (1914), or Roberts (1944), even if you did. If your professor was so narrow-minded that he failed to check out Kenyon (1937), Streeter (1924), Voss (1938), and Ropes (1926), we were not. We were quite broad-minded in these matters. In order to avoid the isolated mentality of the faculty members of Bob Jones University, Tennessee Temple, Springfield, Dallas, Arlington, Denver, Pacific Coast, and Liberty University, we gave Lenski (1934), Steck (1893), Grenfell (1919), and Sanders (1926) a fair hearing. We then threw in Bullinger, Salmon, Rendall, Trench, Wuest, Robertson, Thayer, Berry, Vincent, Hutton, LaGrange, Madan, Millet, Barnard, Bell, Vagany, Goodspeed, Pfeiffer, and Klijn so that you wouldn't think that we were "prejudiced" for the AV text.

"What knowest thou, that we know not?" (Job 15:9).

I have mentioned only a few "blanks" to show the reader that what he is about to read is

not *hearsay*, rumor, heresy, or fantasy. Our acquaintance with Biblical scholars is as solid as any ten revisors that ever sat on any committee in the last one hundred years. We are not intimidated or impressed by those who think otherwise. We do not consider this to be boasting, for even if it were, it would say very little for our own spirituality or understanding of the Bible. After all, Biblical scholars who serve on revision committees in America are some of the dumbest Bible blockheads that ever followed Westcott and Hort back to Rome. No modern Biblical scholar (1880-1980) has ever put any LIGHT on *anything* in the Scripture (see Footnote 17, Chapter One).



The "Dead Sea Scrolls" didn't "open up" the interpretation of one verse in either Testament. Neither did the excavations of Wooley or Garstang. *Vaticanus* and *Sinaiticus* never enabled any Bible student to find any light on any verse in either

Testament that wasn't already clearly there two hundred years before anyone published either manuscript. All one has to do is to read *The Bible Believer's Commentary Series* on Genesis, Exodus, Job, Ecclesiastes, Proverbs, Minor Prophets (Vol. 1), Matthew, Acts, Galatians-Colossians, Pastoral Epistles, Hebrews, and Revelation to see immediately that all *real* light—light that is true (John 1:4-9)—comes from the Scriptures themselves and come *in spite* of Biblical scholarship in most cases (see Chapter Eight).

We conclude our chapter with this thought: having read all of the material against the AV that all of the scholars (saved and lost) have compiled through a period of 350 years, we are more firmly convinced than ever that it is the Book of Books, the Monarch of the Books, the final, authoritative Judge of all scholars, including Biblical scholars (Heb. 4:12-13; John 12:48). With that in mind, we now voluntarily *exclude ourselves* from the ranks of “scholarship.” Since the first requisite for being a “recognized Bible scholar” in America since 1880 is to ATTACK the AV text, we step out of the ranks and desert. We go over to the other side. Let the educated pip-squeaks vie with each other to see if they can qualify as “scholars” in the eyes of the destructive critics who have preceded them; we will take another course. We line up with Bob Jones Sr.'s mother, Jack Hyles' mother, Pappy Reveal, Mel Trotter, George Myers (Al Capone's converted chauffeur), Dr. Bob Gray, Billy Kelly, Carl Lackey, Tim Lee, Lester Roloff, Bruce Cummons, Maze Jackson, Greg Estep, Sam Gipp, Jim Modlish, Bill and Larry Bartlett, Edmund Dinant, Hugh Pyle, Jack Hyles, Bobby Ware, and 2,000 MORE JUST LIKE THEM. We profess to be only a *student* of the Holy Bible: a learner, a researcher (John 5:39), a “suckling” (Isa. 28:9), dependent entirely upon the Author of the Book who gave us the Book.

In other matters we may not be a battle-scarred veteran, but when it comes to “information” and “facts” on manuscript evidence, Biblical theology, Biblical criticism, higher and lower criticism, systematic theology, corruptions of texts, variant readings, English translations and editions, the sophistry and treachery of Biblical scholars, tradesmen's terms, “families” of manuscripts, critical apparatus, the Greek *Receptus*, motives and methods of translators, tricks of promotion and publicity, duplicity in dealing with issues, equivocation in professions of belief, and outright lying, we profess to have a knowledge and comprehension equal to, or superior to, any five hundred Alexandrian translators who ever declined a Hebrew noun or conjugated a Greek verb.

We now give some attention to the subject “how to put a Greek New Testament together so that you will be the final authority in all matters of faith and practice.” This way, if you don't like something that the *Holy Bible* says (as in 1 Thess. 5:22, 1 Tim. 6:10, or 2 Cor. 2:17), you can *get rid of it* by going to “the original Greek.”

CHAPTER THREE

Putting a Greek New Testament Together

“The words of the Lord are pure words” (Psalm 12:6)

“Thy word is very pure: therefore thy servant loveth it.” (Psalm 119:140)

When Biblical scholars prepare an “eclectic text” (the word means nothing: it is the tradesmen’s terminology to show that the scholar is not going to use just ONE source for his Greek New Testament), they will use a number of sources for translating, for they have a number of things to rely on. Once these sources are consulted, then the mythical “scientific methods of criticism” come into play. Higher and lower criticism, “conjectural emendation” (the term means nothing: it is the tradesmen’s terminology for a man changing a word because he *guessed* that it was wrong as it stood), and other mysterious, high-sounding words come into play. These deal with the dates of the manuscripts, the notes on the manuscripts, the editors and correctors of the manuscripts, the materials on which the manuscripts were written, and so forth and so on (*und so weiter*). This chapter will go into this mysterious hocus-pocus, which Stewart Custer suggested be left “to those who were equipped to deal with such matters.”¹ We never have to blush with modesty before professional liars like Custer or his “colleagues.” We would not hesitate to go into ALL of the matters with everyone that is equipped or *not* equipped to deal with them, and we will not hesitate to correct any of them with THE BOOK where they err from THE BOOK.

For the sake of brevity, we shall often leave statements that have been made by the “Scholar’s Union” *unchallenged*, if they are of no consequence one way or another in determining a Greek text. For example, we will not start an argument about the exact methods of dating manuscripts, nor will we “raise a stink” about writing materials or the number of manuscripts available for use. We can always “borrow brains,” as Bob Jones Sr. used to say, but we cannot borrow truth, character, honesty, or correct INTERPRETATION of FACTS. Those things depend upon what the final and absolute Authority says in regard to doctrine, prophesy, revelation, and wisdom. We *have* the absolute and final Authority in the form of a Book. Unlike Bob Jones University, which only professes to judge all things by the Book and to be judged by the Book and DOESN’T do anything of the kind, our practice will match our profession. Believe me, we will come to the point where the adversaries of the Book will be ready to curse.

The word for “Bible” is a Greek word: βίβλος. The first man to refer to the Bible as “THE BIBLE” was Chrysostom (A.D. 347-407), who referred to it as “*THE BOOK*” [ο βίβλος]. When Chrysostom said this, there were three things that he was NOT referring to:

1. *He was never speaking of some lost pieces of paper called “original autographs.”* That is a much later invention of an entirely different class of sinners.
2. *He was never speaking of a Book which contained all of the “verbally inspired original autographs.”* That is some cock-and-bull story that some Bible critic invented at a later date.

3. He was not referring to *Vaticanus* or *Sinaiticus*, or any manuscripts like them from Alexandria. Chrysostom used a *Byzantine* or *Syrian*-type text, according to ALL Bible critics, all textual authorities, all manuscript “detectives,” and all Greek scholars.

So at the start, let us have an understanding: the terms “BIBLE” and “*THE BIBLE*,” in their original context—where they refer to the New Testament, after sixty-six books are in the canon—is *never* a reference to “verbally inspired original autographs” from anywhere, let alone Alexandria, Egypt.

Faced with the prospect of having to deal with a BOOK, it would “behoove us” to examine the matter of how ancient books were written and put together.

Two millenia ago, people wrote on stone slabs, clay tablets, wood, leather, and various metals. When writing is found on pieces of pottery, it is known as *ostraca*. The two most common materials used for books were *papyrus* and *parchment*.



Obviously, our word *paper* comes from *papyrus*. Papyrus grew in abundance along the Nile River in Egypt. It is a reed-like or “rush-like” plant. *Parchment* simply means scrolls or rolls made of animal skins. To be technical, the finest type of skins (such as antelope) were called *vellum*, while goat and other skins were called *parchment*. Papyrus scrolls and parchment scrolls made up most of the contents of ancient libraries. The scroll was like a window shade, rolled together, except that it was fastened to two “rollers.” Since first and second century Christians had a motive for getting the word of God out, worldwide, as soon as possible (Acts 13:1-5), and were engaged in teaching the Scriptures to lost (Acts 18:28) and saved alike, they quickly got rid of their scrolls and rolls and invented the

codex, which is the modern book form. (In the plural, these are called *codices*.) The *codex* is a Christian invention, according to Peter Katz (*The Early Christian Use of Codices Instead of Rolls*, Journal of Theological Studies, XLIV, 1945, pp. 63-65). We would expect this, for the modern “paperback” (1880-1990), which now fills over 90 percent of the contents of all of the shelves in bookstores and newsstands, came into use by the Moody Colportage Association (1880-1910) for the purpose of getting Biblical truth out as cheaply as possible. Bible believers are always ahead of the age when it comes to communicating truth; naturally, since the first book printed on a printing press was a translation of the Bible.²

Here, at the beginning, our first “dog” in the manger shows up, along with the camel that got his head in the tent (or, in the modern vernacular, when Reagan selected an ambassador to the Roman Catholic Vatican State, 1985). The ambassador here is *Eusebius* (270-340), the noted boot-licking politician³ whom *Constantine* requested (285-337) to furnish Rome with fifty copies of “the Bible” to be written “ON FINE PARCHMENT in a legible manner and in a convenient portable form ... BY PROFESSIONAL SCRIBES” (*Life of Constantine*, iv., 36). *Eusebius* obliged with the aid of a man named *Pamphilus*,⁴ and, in obliging, they went to the library at Caesarea (where *Eusebius* was a bishop) and hauled out the works of the greatest “PROFESSIONAL SCRIBE” (called “Professional Liar” in Chapter Seven) that ever fouled up the pure words of God: *Adamantius Origen* (184-254), who taught the Catholic doctrines of baptismal regeneration and purgatory. *Origen* also used the term “priest” in reference to a pastor, denied an eternal hell for anyone, and taught salvation by works. Although the Catholic church later called him a “heretic,” they retained his teachings on the pastor, purgatory, works for salvation, and the *postmillennial* return of Christ.⁵ The early church fathers (*Barnabas*, *Papias*, *Tertullian*, *Lactantius*, and *Irenaeus*) were all *premillennial*.⁶

Although *Bruce Metzger* is willing to assent to the fact that *Sinaiticus* and *Vaticanus* might be two of these infamous “fifty copies,” he is still very nervous about it, obviously because of the *Catholic* implications. Further, *Metzger* knew that *Vaticanus* and *Sinaiticus* were two of the most fouled-up, clumsily copied pieces of transcription (see Chapter Eight) that ever fell out of the back end of a dumpster. *Constantine’s* “professional scribes” were first class ding-a-lings, if *Vaticanus* and *Sinaiticus* are samples of their work. So, to relieve the pressure from the Pope, *Metzger* says that there are “one or two indications” that EGYPT is the source of *Vaticanus*. That only ties the rag on the bush, for that is where *ORIGEN* presided as the President of the World’s Most Unusual Hell-hole: *The University of Alexandria*.⁷

Egypt is a type of the world and the world system, as any student of the Scripture knows (see Gen. 49:29-31, 50:25; Exod. 13:19; Matt. 2:15). Someone around A.D. 313 fell in love with a worldly “bible” because of the “professional scribes” connected with it. It winds up in *Rome* with *Constantine*, who referred to himself as the Bishop of Bishops. This title was converted to *ARCHBISHOP* when the Catholics took over *Rome*.

Having picked up some “facts” which *Robert Sumner*, *Doug Kutilek*, *Cornette*, *MacRae*, *Newman*, *Kenneth Brown*, *Bruce*, *Robertson*, *Wuest*, *Willmington*, *Gleason*, and others chose to *ignore* in discussing the *King James Bible*, we should take stock:

1. Papyrus: a cheap paper used by common Christians and common readers, versus the expensive vellum used by the educated “professional scribes.”
2. An unsaved, demoniac ruler at Rome, who counted on water sprinkling ON HIS DEATH BED to give him eternal life (CONSTANTINE), versus a born-again, soul-winning evangelist in Constantinople (CHRYSOSTOM).
3. The association of all Roman Catholic productions in the future with EGYPT, versus a type of Greek Bible that came from Antioch of Syria.

Now, let the reader ponder point ONE with great care, for Bruce Metzger tells us that “the cursive or running hand which could be written rapidly was employed for *NON-LITERARY, everyday documents*, such as letters, accounts, receipts, petitions, deeds, and the like.” Do you know WHY this is of such importance? For eighty years, the *Scholar’s Union* has been bragging about the great research work done by *Adolph Deissmann*, which he published under the title of *Light from the Ancient East*. The work came from journeys into the Near East around 1908 and 1909. This 409 page work, with eleven appendices, was “proof” that the “Koine Greek” of the New Testament was the common, ordinary street language of the first century, NOT THE LITERARY KOINE of any century. When Deissmann’s book came out, the Alexandrian apostates in Europe and America took up the same old “gung ho,” “hurrah,” “new find,” “new light,” “scientific breakthrough” that they always take up when they think their team has scored against ONE BOOK. As big a stink was made over Deissmann’s discoveries as the one made over the “Dead Sea Scrolls.” What did Deissmann actually prove to any Bible-believer? Well, nothing, really. His discovery was used by revision committees to prove that the AV was not the street language— although it is American twentieth-century street language—so “living” bibles were needed in street language. (No “modern language” bible by Kenneth Taylor or anyone else really uses the American street language. The scholars are too bookish; they don’t know how people talk on the street. Imagine “DUNG” [Phil. 3:8] translated into the “American street language”! Tsk! Tsk!)

But Deissmann really proved something much better: *he proved that the Alexandrian Catholic vellum manuscripts from Egypt could not have been genuine Bible manuscripts by any means, for they contained all of the marks of LITERARY Koine, and so many of them, that when Nestle printed their unholy Egyptian texts, he had to say:*

“The Greek orthography which is in HTW [the Greek texts of Westcott, Hort, Tischendorf, and B. Weiss—all three are Egyptian, Alexandrian texts] was substantially that of the Greek WRITERS of the fourth and fifth centuries, has now been regulated ... FOR THE TIME IN WHICH THE NEW TESTAMENT WRITINGS ORIGINATED.”

Following that confession are examples of accent, accented syllables, breathings, iota subscriptum, word separations, proper names, Semitic code, etc.

Remarkable confession.

They took the Egyptian, Alexandrian, vellum manuscripts of Constantine and Eusebius, *written in A.D. 330-350*, and *altered* them so that they would look like ordinary, KOINE, papyrus *street language*, when they were in the *LITERARY STYLE* of Alexandrian university professors that the Apostles did NOT USE.

You see, with Deissmann's discoveries, the *Scholar's Union* had to make a quick shuffle. They did.

Remarkable confession of tampering with manuscripts.

The Professional Liars Club originated long before Robert Sumner, John R. Rice, Kenneth Brown, Kutilek, Carson, Lindsell, Harold Willmington, Chuck Swindoll, John MacArthur, Bob Jones III, Cornette, MacRae, Newman, and Zodiates stuck in their oars."

Would these same "godly" scholars tamper with the *original manuscripts* if they had them? That is, would they if they thought that they could prove a point by doing it? Undoubtedly, *yes*, they would (Jer. 36:23).

Now, in the foregoing, the Bible-believer may have noticed some more "gimmicks" appearing. (By the end of this book, these tradesmen's terms will mount up to the sky.) They are designed to impress those who are "outside the trade" with the intelligence of the apostate; this is done so that when the apostate (whose only motive is to get rid of ONE BOOK) finally gives his opinion about the AV, it will have to be honored, or at least "considered." This is one of the oldest con-man tricks on the face of this earth. Samples now run into the millions. Most notably, one can find them in the news media press releases, where every other day a famous "scientist" is called upon to give his authoritative opinion about things he knows nothing about at all—God and the Bible.

In the preceding, you may have noticed the words *cursive*, *Koine*, *orthography*, *iota subscriptum*, etc. (Apostates always talk in an unknown tongue. It gives an aura of mystery and power to the "area" in which they are going to meet you. It is like a Catholic Mass in Latin, with the priest's back turned to you. It is *impressive* in a mysterious, religious, African, magical way. Alexandria is in Africa.)

Cursive simply means "lower case letters" written like handwriting; that is, *a, b, c, d, e, f*, etc., in a "running hand."

Uncial, on the other hand, means block capital letters written in print; such as A, B, C, D, E, F, etc.

Koine means plain, ordinary, or common. (The Latin *vulgar* is similar to it. "Colloquial" is somewhat like it.)

Orthography is simply "ortho" (as in *ORTHOdoxy*) stuck onto "grapho" (as in *tele-GRAPH*). It means the standard, acceptable way of putting a word together in writing.

You see, the trick is to *mystify* the Bible-believer. It is the equivalent of laying down a smoke screen before an infantry attack. "Gideon's 300" (Judg. 7) perform it perfectly: with nothing more than broken jugs and torches, they rout 135,000 troops who outnumber them 450 to 1. The trick was to make the torch represent a BATTALION standard bearer, the broken jugs to make it sound like troops breaking cover, and the trumpets to sound like three hundred battalions coming, with a bugler blowing "charge" for each one. This is the way that the Alexandrian Cult has operated since it opened its first "Christian" University at Alexandria—as a pattern for Bob Jones University, Liberty University, and all the others, including Harvard, Yale, Princeton, Dartmouth, Oxford, Cambridge, and Columbia. We are simply informing our readers about three hundred apostate "Biblical" scholars from 1611 to 1990, who were terrorized by one Book (AV 1611) and used nothing

to frighten you but high sounding nonsense (2 Pet. 2:3, 18) and pious CRAP. (That is the “Koine,” and it is the Biblical style of the first century—not the *literary* style in which *Vaticanus* and *Sinaiticus* were written.)

Further, one will find that the term *minuscule* has been used by Nestle for a CURSIVE while the word *majuscule* has been used for the UNCIAL style. According to Hatch (*Classical Philology*, XXX, 1935, pp. 247-254), the word “uncial” means a “twelfth part,” the twelfth part being a reference to the letters the scribes printed, which occupied roughly one-twelfth of a line of writing. Scribes hired to write were paid by the line, and in prose works (that just means “not poetry”), a line with sixteen syllables in it was called a *stichos*. The tradesmen’s terms mount.⁸

Since one of the main sources of the New Testament Greek “eclectic” texts are the uncial manuscripts, the Bible-believer should know that in all of the four great corrupt uncials (Aleph, A, B, and D), the block capital letters are written together. In English, this would be as in *GOD-IS NOWHERE*, or possibly *ISAWABUNDANCEONTHETABLE*. (We have often commented on the superiority of the AV text to ANY of these Greek manuscripts, and one of the reasons we gave—which no Bible scholar cared to discuss for fifty years—is the fact that the letters in an AV do NOT run together.)

One of the essential qualifications that always accompanies common sense is a sense of humor. We readily see, then, that *ISAWABUNDANCEONTHETABLE* could be “I saw a bun dance on the table” or “I saw abundance on the table.” The other example could have been “God is no where” or “God is now here.” **“Rightly dividing the word of truth”** (2 Tim. 2:15) becomes an essential in Biblical interpretation if one is dealing with ancient manuscripts. So! So, the expression given in 2 Timothy 2:15 has been removed from the *TEV*, *NEB*, *NWT*, *ASV*, *NASV*, *RV*, *RSV*, *NRSV*, *NIV*, *NAB*, *JB*, *TLB*, and fifty other English “reliable translations.” There is no command to “rightly divide the word of truth” in any English bible published since 1880. (The qualified “Biblical scholars” and reverent “Biblicists” and their “recognized colleagues” never could do it anyway, so what was the point in leaving it in the Biblical text?)

Now, when one begins to pick up cursive and uncial manuscripts, one finds a number of things that must be “mystified” as quickly as possible if the *Scholar’s Union* is to retain its “image” and keep its “stock up” before the body of Christ. The first of these is simply a collection of notes placed at the close of a book or chapter. Naturally, they cannot stand as “notes,” so they are called *COLOPHONS*. Some colophons are in the form of a blessing or prayer, and sometimes one finds “curse” colophons.

We also have *TITLOI*. What are “titloi”? Well, bless yo’ lil’ cotton-pickin’ heart, *TITLOI* am *TITLES*. (Amazing, isn’t it? If you stripped a college education of all of its hocus-pocus, you could buy it for \$500 a year. You pay \$4,000 to \$5,000 a year to learn an “unknown tongue.” Wait until you get into “software” to really get the shaft!)

KEPHALIA are simply chapter divisions. Although you are assured by all that chapter and verse divisions were “very late,” they were not late at all. The book of Acts, for example, which had forty kephalia in it, was further divided into smaller sections in at least twenty-four of the kephalia. These subsections were called *updiatieseis*. W. P. Hatch (*Facsimiles and Descriptions of Minuscule Manuscripts of the New Testament*, Cambridge, 1951, p.

25) shows that paragraph divisions, as well as chapter divisions, were found in the Pauline Epistles and the General Epistles. As far back as A.D. 580, the book of Revelation had been divided into seventy-two sections after a division of twenty-four kephalia. You simply don't get the information when dealing with amateurs like Farstad, Sumner, Wuest, Zodhiates, Willmington, Afman, Price, MacRae, Newman, Panosian, Custer, and Neal.

We then have the *HYPOTHESIS*, which is nothing more than a prologue or brief introduction to a writing. We sometimes have (along with the hypothesis) the famous *BIOS* (fanfare!), which just means a longer statement about the work to follow, with traditional information on it. But don't stop here! Don't forget the *GLOSSES*, *SCHOLIA*, *COMMENTARIES*, *CATENAE*, and *ONOMASTICA*! No, for Hort's sake, don't leave *them* out! How could you win souls to Christ and teach the Bible without *those*? *Glosses* are brief explanations of difficult words or phrases. *Scholia* are notes made alongside of a text, supposedly from a teacher, for the purpose of instructing the reader. Ace examples are the *New Scofield Reference Bible* and the *NASV*. (The latter should be called *The See the Footnote Bible* or *The See the Margin Bible*.) When all of the scholia are assembled, they become a *Commentary*. The *catenae* are groups or chains of comments put together from older writers and other commentators. *Onomastica* are notes which are supposed to give the meaning and etymology of certain words in the text, particularly proper names.

Of course, there is the good old COLA (not Coca) and good old *COMMATA* (when you're in a coma) and good old *NEUMES*. You build the superstructure. You pile up the baloney until a mountain of cold cuts 3,000 feet high looks like New Jerusalem, and then you convince the sucker that your opinion has to be "weighty," since, after all, "Can you understand what I understand?" (That's how it's done, kiddies; and I do mean *kiddies*.)

Custer says to "dump your AV for Nestle's Greek text," while the man who pays him (Bob Jones III) says that you should keep the AV text without *believing* it,⁹ and then they say, "Don't mess with manuscript evidence. Leave it to the experts"! Well, kiddies (and I still mean *kiddies*), when it comes to "experts," beside those amateurs, we are the last word—the very *last* word!

A *Cola* is nothing but some short lines. The *King James Bible* has been written "colometrically" ever since it came out. It consists of a double column of lines, with some of them running less than five words. "Sense lines" in this system were arranged "colometrically," which simply means that the lines that constituted one thought or gave one sense were set out in short lines, one over the other.

Commata were the original commas, indicating the end of a phrase. According to James A. Kleist (*Colometry and the New Testament*, *Classical Bulletin*, iv, 1928, p. 26), there was no mark like our present comma, but a group of words isolated as a single group was a *COMMATA*. Groups of these would be *COMMATA*.

Neumes are nothing more than musical notes which assisted the reader (a cantor or lector) in chanting or singing certain passages of scripture. The notes appear in the seventh century and show up as dots, hooks, and "oblique strokes" written in red or green ink.

The last little do-hickey that you pay tuition to learn about is the *Eusebian Canons*. This was a numbering system invented by Eusebius (A.D. 260/340) to form a "Harmony of the Gospels" (i.e., get Matthew, Mark, Luke, and John together chronologically). Each Gospel

was divided into longer or shorter sections (*although you are to believe that chapter and paragraph divisions didn't originate until the late Middle Ages!*), and these sections were numbered in order. Then, ten tables (or *canons*) were made, the first containing the references (by number) of the passages that were found in all *four* Gospels; the second listed passages only found in Matthew, Mark, and Luke; the third listed those passages found only in Matthew, Luke and John; other sections included Matthew and Mark; Luke and Matthew; Luke and John; John and Matthew; Luke and Mark; etc. There is no section for Mark, Luke, and John; or Mark and John.¹⁰

Eusebius' setup encouraged later Alexandrian apostates to segregate Matthew, Mark, and Luke as "Synoptic Gospels" and isolate *John*, so that no one would take him too seriously. *The Gospel of John was written to get you saved* (John 20:30-31). You understand, of course, that all of this pious devilment was carried out with *colophons, uncials, stichoi, neumes, commata, and orthography*. My, what reverence we should give these deluded jacklegs who think that vocabulary is a sign of spirituality! What a "debt" we owe these "Biblical scholars" for trying to damn half the populace of the world while talking about "intrinsic possibilities," "formal correspondence," "communicators and receptors," "dynamic equivalence," "functional equivalents," and "communication loads." Let us give them the Jelly Bean Grammy and the No-Belly Peace Prize.

Another item used in establishing a Greek text is the *LECTIONARY*, which contains Scriptural lessons from the Bible, arranged in sections for the congregation to read together each Sunday. Lectionaries prescribing a Scripture portion that was to be read each week were called *SYNAXARIA*. Another type of lectionary was called *MENOLOGION*, which contained the readings for special days such as Easter, Christmas, Shrove Tuesday, Maundy Thursday, Bad Friday, Tennessee Saturday Night, Sundays-Mondays-or-Always, etc.

With this brief orientation, we take a breather from the tradesmen's con game and go directly to the sources which all of the Greek scholars have used (and use and will use) when putting together a Greek New Testament:

1. *THE UNCIAL MANUSCRIPTS*: These are Greek manuscripts written in block capital letters. A complete description of them and their contents can be found in any standard work on manuscript evidence (Scrivener, Hoskier, Miller, Bruce, et al.), so we will not go into details. We give a list in Appendix Two.

The "big wheel" among the uncials, according to 90 percent of the Laodicean apostates, is the *Vatican* manuscript of the Pope, which is in the Vatican Library. It pops up out of nowhere in 1475, in time to be used by a Spanish Roman Catholic Cardinal (Ximenes: 1514-1522) to offset the German Reformation, which used a Greek text from Erasmus *that rejected its readings*.¹¹

The Vatican manuscript, idolized by Westcott and Hort as coming "from an island of purity,"¹² is signified in scholarly works by the letter "B." It contains Old Testament APOCRYPHAL BOOKS AS PART OF THE *INSPIRED OLD TESTAMENT*, and this is the manuscript that is quoted nine out of ten times when an apostate Fundamentalist says LXX or Septuagint. It was written more than 230 years after the completion of the New Testament canon (A.D. 330). Its twin sister, Sinaiticus¹³, is denominated as "Aleph" (the

first letter of the Hebrew alphabet). Sinaiticus contains OLD TESTAMENT AND NEW TESTAMENT APOCRYPHA AS PART OF THE INSPIRED CANON OF SCRIPTURE.

These are the two uncial manuscripts that omit Mark 16:9-20. Dean Burgon's classic work on this omission was published in 1871 (James Parker and Co., Oxford and London), ten years *before* the *Revised Version Committee* sat down at the table and twenty-eight years *before* Nestle printed his Roman Catholic Greek text which put the passages in double brackets—indicating that, according to the dictates of Westcott and Hort, it was to be rejected as part of the sacred text.¹⁴ The Scofield note lamely tries to justify its inclusion on the grounds of two church fathers, after notifying the reader that the oldest manuscripts (we quote: “two most ancient manuscripts”!) omit it.

But no one had to justify anything.

With the evidence given, only a STUPID FOOL—and we say that fully realizing that the men who doubt the ending on Mark 16 sometimes *hold five earned degrees and have taught Greek for forty years*—only a STUPID FOOL (and we say that knowing the names, pedigrees, titles, and *character* of the members of the RV committee of 1881 and the ASV committee of 1901 [see Chapters Seven and Eight])—only a STUPID FOOL would have doubted the passage. A sane Christian man would have doubted the “two most ancient manuscripts” immediately (*Vaticanus* and *Sinaiticus*), for the evidence AGAINST them was:

- a. *Papias*, A.D. 100, who refers to the passage.
- b. *Justin Martyr*, A.D. 151, who refers to the passage.
- c. *Irenaeus*, A.D. 180, who cites the passage.
- d. *Hippolytus*, A.D. 220, who quotes the passage.
- e. The *Council of Carthage*, A.D. 256-258, which quotes from the passage.
- f. *Augustine, Eusebius, Jerome, Jacobus, Nisibenus, Ambrose, Chrysostom, and Victor of Antioch*, A.D. 370-425, who all show familiarity with the passage.
- g. The *Old Latin*, before Jerome (back in the second century), which has the passage.
- h. Jerome's *Latin Vulgate*, A.D. 405, which has the passage.
- i. The *Old Syriac* and the *Peshitta*, second to fifth centuries, which contain the verses.
- j. *Ulfilas' Gothic*, A.D. 350, which has the passage.
- k. The passage is found in all four “families” of manuscripts invented by Griesbach (1754-1812) and Semler (1725-1791). The *Alexandrian* has it in “A” (*Alexandrinus*). The *Western* has it in “D” (*Cantabregensis*). The *Caesarean* has it in Theta. The *Majority Textus Receptus* is replete with it:

“W” in the uncials, the collection of cursives called “f¹³”, and the following cursives: 099, 1, 33, 565, 892, 1414, and 1424.

I. It is also found in the *Sahidic*.

Now, how is one to explain Nestle, Aland, and Metzger (United Bible Societies) putting

double brackets around Mark 16:9-20 in 1987? Well, no one with an IQ above 70 has to guess. Westcott and Hort convinced the enemies of the ONE BOOK that on the AGE of *Vaticanus* and *Sinaiticus* ALONE, *the entire evidence of the Christian church, the church fathers, Greek manuscript evidence, church history, and the Holy Spirit was to be overthrown*. They overthrew the evidence. But any honest man with a grain of sense would have looked at the *evidence* and then THROWN SINAITICUS AND VATICANUS OUT THE WINDOW AS IMMORAL, GOD FORSAKEN, NONBIBLICAL TRAVESTIES OF THE TRUTH, NOT WORTH THE TIME IT WOULD TAKE TO READ THEM. These incredible goof balls (with forty years of formal education and a lifetime spent studying Greek) not only gave the manuscripts a *hearing*, they accepted them as *genuine*. After all, was not one them named after the Vatican?

Do you know the outcome of this faux pas by “the leading Conservative scholars” of the nineteenth century? Did they tell you at Liberty University or San Francisco Baptist Theological Seminary? Well, they sure-as-shootin’ didn’t tell you at Bob Jones University or Oxford or Cambridge.

When Nestle put out his Greek text from Westcott and Hort (after the *RV* had been published), a hundred voices of criticism were raised to the effect that the entire operation had been a fifth column Catholic infiltration of the Anglican *church*.¹⁵ No criticism of that kind was ever leveled against the *AV* of 1611. This criticism against the *RV* and the *ASV* came from Bible-believing Protestants who had followed the *AV* of 1611. They cried “Romanism!” in one chorus. Did they lie? Were they deceived? Was it just “prejudice” and emotional panic? Well, Deuteronomy 18:20-22 in the *AV* tells you how to handle these matters. Jeremiah knew exactly what Deuteronomy 18:22 meant (Jer. 28:89), even if your favorite translator doesn’t.

The proof that the entire operation was Roman Catholic from the start was the end result of Nestle’s text (and the text of the United Bible Societies). Let Nestle’s Introduction speak for itself:

“By his enthusiasm, understanding, and skill, E. A. Nida succeeded not only in gaining the support of the Bible Societies (at first the American Bible Society, the Wurttemberg Bible Society, and the National Bible Society of Scotland, then later ... the British and Foreign Bible Society) but in achieving the continued cooperation of the editorial committee (K. Aland/ Munster, M. Black/St. Andrews, B.M. Metzger/Princeton, A. Wikgren/Chicago) at an early stage.”¹⁶

For what? For the present *UNITED BIBLE SOCIETIES’ PUBLICATION* by “Aland, Black, Metzger, and Wikgren” (UBS, 1966).

1966: Eighty-one years after the *RV* came out.

1966: With all of the modern English translations based on the same text (Hort is still solid in Nestle and Aland/Wikgren, making the same attacks on the Deity of Christ that were made in 1885. See Chapter Eight.).

1966: *United Bible Societies*, sending out translations to the mission field on the theory that the *Vatican* manuscript, omitting Mark 16:9-20 and CONTAINING THE APOCRYPHA AS PART OF THE INSPIRED OLD TESTAMENT CANON, is the “Holy

Bible.”

Do you know what the *United Bible Societies* does? The British and Foreign Bible Society, as part of the United Bible Societies, puts out the “*Good News*” bible with the imprimatur of Cardinal Basil Hume, the *Catholic Archbishop of Westminster*. The British and Foreign Missionary Society now distributes bibles that are “Catholic editions with study helps” (i.e., Roman Catholic private interpretation of Scriptures that contain the Apocrypha).¹⁷ Here, on the European Regional Executive Committee of the UNITED BIBLE SOCIETIES, is good old “Father” Ablondi, the Right “REVEREND” Alberto Ablondi—the *Roman Catholic Bishop of Livorno, Italy!*

The critics of the *RV* in 1885 were “bigoted,” were they? The critics of the *ASV* in 1901 were “misled,” were they? The critics of the *NASV* in 1959 were simply “carrying criticism too far,” were they? Where are your prophets now (Jer. 37:19) that brayed like jackasses in the day of their braying?

Among the United Bible Societies’ Vice-Presidents, we find the *Roman Catholic Archbishop of Onitsha, Nigeria*, who was recently made a Cardinal in the Vatican. An “honorary President” of the Societies is the former *Archbishop of Canterbury*, and the joint-editor of the UBS Greek Testament, used at every Fundamental school in America today, is a Roman Catholic Cardinal from Milan, *Bishop Carlo Martini*.¹⁸

All roads lead to Rome (see Ruckman, *The History of the New Testament Church*, Vol. II, pp. 150-167).

The critics of the *RV*, *ASV*, *RSV*, *NASV*, and *NIV* were dead *right*, and the supporters of those Roman Catholic abortions were dead *wrong*. The proof is in the pudding (Deut. 18:22; Matt. 13:33). The Conservatives who thought the critics of the *ASV* and the *NASV* were getting an “overkill” by associating them with the *RSV* and the *NEB* turned out to be: _____ (you fill in the blank; take a chance; \$10,000 in prizes).

Nestle’s Greek New Testament was solidly *Roman Catholic* from his first justification of Mary’s perpetual virginity (Matt. 1:25) to getting rid of Christ’s charge against the Pharisees for trying to pray dead men out of purgatory (Matt. 23:14). We stated in 1970 that the *ASV* and the *NASV*, recommended by *Bob Jones University* (and all translations like them: *RV*, *RSV*, *NRSV*, *NIV*, etc.), were *Roman Catholic* bibles. When Eugene Glassman wrote *The Translation Debate* (InterVarsity Press, 1981) and praised Mr. Nida (see above) to high heaven, he simply avoided *EVERY VERSE IN THE NEW TESTAMENT THAT DEALT WITH THE REAL DEBATE*. The following checklist gives the essential verses. In any modern work on *The Debate About the King James Version*, *The Truth About the King James Version*, *The Debate Over the Bible*, *The Debate Over Inerrancy*, *The Battle for the Bible*, or *The Battle Over Inspiration*, any fifty authors will simply sidestep the issues. The debatable issues are found in the following verses:

1. Matthew 1:25	17.	Romans 1:18
2. Matthew 5:22	18.	Romans 1:25
3. Matthew 6:13	19.	Romans 8:1

4. Matthew 12:6	20.	Romans 9:5
5. Matthew 12:42	21.	1 Corinthians 5:7
6. Mark 9:46	22.	2 Corinthians 2:17
7. Luke 2:33	23.	Galatians 3:1
8. Luke 23:42	24.	Ephesians 1:6
9. Luke 24:51-52	25.	Colossians 1:14
10. John 1:18	26.	1 Timothy 3:16
11. John 3:13	27.	1 Timothy 6:5
12. John 8:9	28.	1 Timothy 6:10
13. John 9:35	29.	1 Timothy 6:20
14. Acts 1:3	30.	2 Timothy 2:15
15. Acts 4:27	31.	2 Timothy 3:3
16. Acts 20:28	32.	Revelation 22:14

Now, that is the Biblical checklist by which any child with a grade school education can judge the “Biblical Scholarship” of ANY degree in any century.

Notice that when Carson was trying to get rid of the ONE BOOK (that is the motive behind the writing of every apostate Fundamentalist in this century who wrote anything), he dealt with John 1:18; Acts 20:28; and John 1:1, *but he avoided the other thirty verses like they were a nest full of hornets*. His real point was that all apostate bibles upheld the Deity of Christ. He meant to say, “All apostate bibles have to have *some verses* in them that back up the Deity of Christ; otherwise, they could not pass off as *Bibles*.” (You have to interpret for scholarly wimps who speak in “other tongues.”)

The other uncial manuscripts are denominated “C”, “D”, “E”, “F”, “G”, etc. Listings can be found in the back of works by Nestle or Aland-Metzger. Details on the number of lines per page, the numbers of words per line, and the sizes and contents of pages can also be found there. Nothing is too significant about them except that the grossly corrupt “B” manuscript (*Vaticanus*) stops suddenly at *Hebrews 9:14*, as though the writer could almost smell the anti-Roman Catholic passage coming on deck (Heb. 10, which, of course, holds the most anti-Vatican Scriptures found in the entire Bible, in vss. 8-14). The scribe’s *purpose* in cutting Hebrews in two was almost as transparent as when he cut off Mark

16:9-20; for according to Mark 16:9— 20, no ruler in Rome (religious or political) was “APOSTOLIC,” for he did not have the “SIGNS” (see the explanation in detail in Ruckman, *The History of the New Testament Church*, Vol. 1, pp. 9798).

After the uncials we find the next category of manuscripts.

II. *THE CURSIVES*: these number into the hundreds (see Appendix Three).

In order that you might not be able to check the actual evidence by number which these manuscripts attest to the *Receptus* of the AV, Nestle has arranged them mainly into two sets called “f¹” and “f¹³.” The first set contains cursive manuscript numbers 1, 118, 131, 209, and 1582. The second set contains numbers 13, 69, 124, 230, 346, 788, 826, 828, 983, 1689, and 1709. There is one cursive which Nestle, Hort, and others like to call “The Queen of the Cursives.” She closely resembles the *Queen* of Revelation 18:7, who is the Whore of Revelation 17:1-6. That is, Cursive 33 tends to read WITH the *Vatican* manuscript; hence, she must be a “queen,” slightly superior to the cursives that agree with the *Receptus*. Nice folks.

We prefer the *Purple Gang* or the *Cuckoos* from St. Louis (organized criminals around 1929-1930).

III. *PAPYRI* (plural form of *papyrus*): these are bits and pieces of manuscripts written on cheap paper. They are numbered 1 through 88, coming from several collections.

The first papyri found were not *Biblical manuscripts* at all; they were writings on *Epicurean philosophy* and were discovered in 1752 near Naples, ITALY. More were found in Egypt in 1778, and in 1890, Professor *Petrie* (followed by Professors *Grenfell* and *Hunt* of Oxford, 1896) found collections. In Oxyrhynchus, Egypt, they found crocodile mummies stuffed with papyri (1900). The papyri came in three sizes:

1. *Literary*—Homer, Plato, Herodotus, Lysias, and other deluded pagans (see Ruckman, *The Christian’s Handbook of Science and Philosophy*, 1985).
2. *Non-Literary*—wills, taxes, census lists, bills of sale, deeds, etc.
3. *Theological*—both Biblical and non-Biblical writings.

They found thirty fragments of a Greek Old Testament *LXX*, WRITTEN MORE THAN 200 YEARS AFTER THE COMPLETION OF THE NEW TESTAMENT in the collection called the “Nash Collection” of papyrus. Between 1925 and 1934, they found *P*¹, which contained a few small parts of Matthew 1, *P*², which contained fragments of John 1 and John 20, and *P*¹³, which had parts of Hebrews 2, 10, and 11 in it. Part of the non-Biblical junk they found in 1897 was the “Sayings of Jesus.”

Chester Beatty purchased some papyri in 1930, which were found in pottery on the east bank of the Nile near Cairo. These were published between 1933 and 1937 and are now in Dublin, Ireland. Among them are *P*⁴⁵, which contains the Gospels and Acts (c. A.D. 225), *P*⁴⁶, which contains the Pauline Epistles (c. A.D. 225), and *P*⁴⁷, which contains the Book of Revelation (which the *Vatican* manuscript omits altogether for obvious reasons: Rev. 17-18!). When all of the cursives, uncials, and papyri were assembled, it was discovered to the horror of the perennial liars who had lied about “Erasmus’ ending on Revelation 22,” that Erasmus had *not* lied—he had “guessed” using the *Old Latin* and had guessed

correctly.¹⁹

Well, the *Bodmer* papyri finally showed up (1956-62) with P⁶⁶ and P⁷⁵, and they are now in Geneva. Fifty of them were purchased by *E. N. Adler* of London in 1954. Aland thinks both the Bodmer and the Beatty papyri came “FROM AN IMPORTANT CHRISTIAN EDUCATIONAL CENTER.” We’ll buy that, and we won’t even have to guess *where* it was or who was the president or what their *stand* was on the Scriptures. *Two hundred and sixty-nine of the corrections found in P⁶⁶ follow Origen’s Alexandrian method* (see the list in Appendix Five).

So, we have the uncials, cursives, lectionaries, and papyri with which to work.

Let us not over-encourage our reader, however. The papyri were all found in EGYPT: *Egypt is a type of this world*. NOT ONE SINGLE AUTOGRAPH OF ONE WRITER IN THE NEW TESTAMENT CAME FROM EGYPT, ACCORDING TO ALL CONSERVATIVE, CATHOLIC, LIBERAL, FUNDAMENTAL, NEO-ORTHODOX, AND EVANGELICAL “SCHOLARS.” Peter, James, John, and Paul did NOT write from Egypt. Neither did Matthew, Mark, Luke, or Jude. We are evidently following dead leads into dead ends, and all that we are doing is erecting a monstrous superstructure of impressive TERMS for future use. Nothing yet has showed up that would cause us to doubt ONE word in any edition of a *King James Bible*, and much has already showed up that would make us cling to every word in the edition we have. No “brilliant scholar” has overthrown our final authority yet or even come near it.²⁰

IV. *ANCIENT OR EARLY TRANSLATIONS*: Again, lists of them can be found in any standard work. All bear the same marks.

The general consensus of opinion (until the pro-Catholic, pro-Jesuits met in 1881 to get rid of ONE BOOK) was that the *Old Latin* versions and the *Old Syriac* versions originated less than fifty years after John wrote Revelation. Then with Hort (1881), and following him, comes the *theory* that the *Old Latin* never existed in the second century and that the *Peshitta* originated in the fourth or fifth century. The last lie was the critical theory of an unsaved Liberal named Burkitt, *and you will find that Bob Jones University backs him up to the hilt* in Custer’s pamphlet on *The Truth About the King James Version Controversy* (p. 21).

The *Old Latin* certainly was written long before *Sinaiticus* and *Vaticanus*, for the church fathers in the *second and third centuries* QUOTE it. The *Old Syriac* was certainly in a *Peshitta* long before A.D. 400, for the Syrian church split into two factions around 431, and *both factions adopted the same Bible*. Imagine THAT taking place when the German Protestants split with the German Catholics in 1520! Imagine Jack Hyles, J. Frank Norris, and Bob Gray assenting that the one true Scriptures were those adopted by the NCCC and the Roman Catholic Church! Wouldn’t that be a genuine “gasser”?

The *Old Latin* translations came from Antioch of Syria (Acts 11:26) and went out into Europe and North Africa in the hands of Christian missionaries. Two recensions can be determined (a *recension* is nothing more than a *revision*): one African and one European. There are no early copies of the *Old Latin* translations that contain the Apocrypha as part of the Old Testament. This does not occur in Latin until Jerome puts his *Latin Vulgate* together (400-420). A church father has quoted *Tobit* before Jerome, but then again, Paul

quoted *UNSAVED POETS* (Acts 17:28; Titus 1:12) when writing under “inspiration.” Many times, the *Old Latin* agrees with the *Textus Receptus* in its Old Testament renderings, and since the *Old Latin* preceded Origen, we may gather that Origen was REVISING the Hebrew Old Testament in his *HEXAPLA* by *inventing* a text that opposed the *Old Latin*. There are thousands of *Old Latin* and *Vulgate* manuscripts in private homes and libraries, with 800 in the libraries of Paris alone. A number of editions of the *Vulgate* appear from time to time. They are all listed in Nestle’s Introduction (pp. 55-56) and most other critical works. For us, the important things to note are:

A. The *Old Latin* often agrees with the *AV* against Jerome (Rome) and against Origen (Alexandria).

B. The *Old Latin* can have readings in it that the Greek manuscripts slighted (1 John 5:78; Acts 8:37, 9:5-6).

C. Jerome’s Catholic *Vulgate* often revises the *Old Latin*, for the *Old Latin* was retained by the enemies of the Catholic church: for instance, the Waldensians used it. The texts showed up in the *Receptus* translations by *Olivetanus* and *Diodati* (see Chapter Five), and it was the Bible *ST. PATRICK HAD IN IRELAND*.²¹

D. The *Old Syriac* (Tatian’s *Diatesseron*, for example, from 170-180 or earlier) agrees with the *Receptus* of *King James* and *Martin Luther*, again and again, AGAINST *Sinaiticus* and *Vaticanus*. We presume that *Vaticanus* and *Sinaiticus*, being very, very late manuscripts (not early: Tatian’s *Diatesseron* was being circulated 150 years before Constantine requested any “fine parchment” Alexandrian books), were recensions of an ancient Biblical text that was honored by God.

Jerome’s complaints about the Latin translations of his day are suspiciously similar to what was put out by the *RV* committee, the *ASV* committee, the *NASV* committee, and the *NKJV* committee before they aborted the Scriptures *again*. We cannot help but feel certain that Jerome, as they, would have supported ERA where abortion was concerned.

Other ancient translations were the *Gothic* by *Ulfilas* (311-383) and the African translations (*Akhmimic*, *Bohairic*, *Sahidic*, etc.). Lists of these can again be found in the standard works. (A list of ancient translations and their dates will be found in Chapter Four.)

V. Then we also have the citations of the church fathers to help us “reconstruct the original.” These men quoted some Book that was around (“extant”), and they quoted it 36,289 times. Origen alone quotes the Bible 17,922 times, and he died before A.D. 256. His quotations abound in *King James* readings. As a matter of fact, the computerized, mathematical statistics and their “extrapolation” (they really charge for tuition, don’t they, buddy?) found in *Pickering’s* work (*The Identity of the New Testament Text*) show that the *King James Receptus* readings (called the “Majority Text” or the “Syrian text”) have, by far, the edge on Alexandrian readings *BEFORE* A.D. 300.²² The papyrus bears witness to the *Receptus* readings over and over again.²³

The way that apostate Fundamentalists handle this is to say that if a reading is also found in Alexandrian manuscripts *later*, the early one had to be *Alexandrian*, not Syrian. To pull off this “shell trick,” the apostates resorted to the “family text-type theory,” which laid

down the insane dictum (and insanity is the right word for it) that unless the cited manuscripts bore the **DISTINCTIVE TEXT-TYPE** of that family, the individual verses could not have come from some other family, even though they were found in **THAT "FAMILY."** This is how the apostate devils who lauded "the scientific methods of textual criticism" made all of the *King James* readings **LATE** and all of the *ASV* and *NASV* readings **"EARLY."** *Nice folks.* I've seen better in flat-joints on the Midway. A list of the church fathers and their dates is found in Appendix Three.

The sermons of early preachers are given as possible sources, but we would simply include these under "Church Fathers," who sometimes are preaching, sometimes writing apologetical polemical tracts (more "jazz," man! *Apologetic* means they defended some Biblical truth, while *polemic* means they attacked some heretic or heresy), and sometimes are writing letters.



VI. *THE LECTONARIES* (see above): these will be valuable, for they will retain Biblical texts and verses for the age in which they were read. The master of lectionaries was *Dean Burgon*.²⁴

VII. The last (and *least important*) source for a New Testament text would be the scholarly opinions of people like Harold Willmington, Kenneth Wuest, Dr. A. T. Robertson, Neal, Kirsopp Lake, Streeter, Ropes, Caspar Gregory, Custer, Panosian, Benjamin Warfield, Thiessen, Swete, Colwell, Voobus, Ramsay, Ellicott, Merk, Hort, Schaff, Vogel, Lightfoot, Thayer, Trench, Nestle, Vincent, Zahn, Ewald, Bousset, Zuntz, Grenfell, et al., which are

called “SCHOLARLY CONJECTURES.” (See how it’s done? “Conjectures” is a “bear cat,” ain’t it? It means a *guess*; it is the same word as “theory” or “theoretical.”)

And here we reach the bottom line; on television, this “wraps it up,” and the “anchor men” sink. There is nothing in the entire history of these “sources for New Testaments” that could properly overthrow ONE WORD of the AV *Holy Bible*. Original manuscripts were written, and no doubt, they were “**given by inspiration**” (2 Tim. 3:16)— not “inspired”—*even though no verse in either Testament says anything of the kind*. Paul did not profess to be “inspired” when he dictated Romans (see Chapter Ten), so it was NOT inspired! Affirmative? No, that can’t be right, but the Laodiceans who hate THE BOOK say, “The AV translators did not profess to be inspired or infallible, therefore can you? But it sure is FLAKEY.) Mark didn’t say one word about being “inspired” when he wrote his Gospel, and he never opened his mouth about being “infallible” or “inerrant.” Neither *did Matthew*, but we grant that the “originals” were given by inspiration: we accept that on faith.

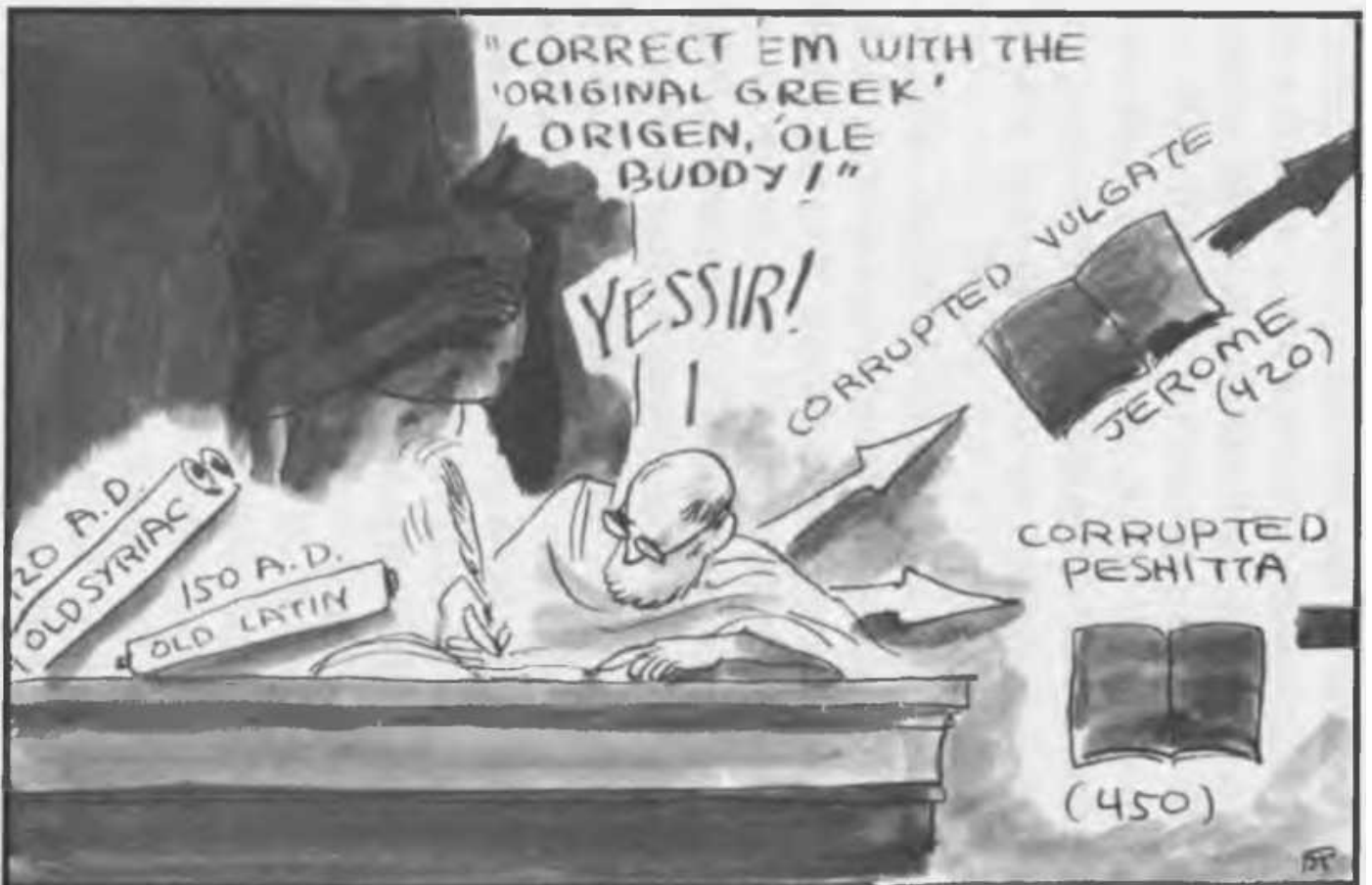
But having granted that, the scholars now present to us a gigantic problem of immense proportions, which they will undertake to solve without the Holy Spirit: how could God possibly preserve what He inspired WITHOUT *THEIR SCIENTIFIC METHODS OF TEXTUAL CRITICISM*? He, according to the vast majority of qualified *droids* (see above), could not preserve through the centuries the words He wanted you to have in 1980 — 1990, whoever “you” are.

This brings us to the subject of our next chapter: “*Versions and Perversions, Revisions and Visions.*” It brings us more specifically to the line that leads to the Book of Books, the Monarch of the Books, the *AV of 1611*.

I have on my table a typical Alexandrian cult production called *The English Bible from KJV to NIV* by Jack Lewis (Baker Book House, 1981). His profound and scholarly conclusion, after 366 pages, will be found printed in Appendix One *on less than a page*. All Alexandrians have the same mentality. They all live in “Wonderland” with Alice and the White Rabbit. None have any final authority any higher than their own *opinions* and *preferences*: they are subject to no BIBLE on the face of this earth. They are not *Bible-believers*; they never have been, and they never will be (see Chapter Ten for proof). They are in love with their own imaginations (*humanism*), they are drugged on their own intellectual abilities (*humanism*), and they are absolutely convinced that the human mind (*humanism*) can judge the Holy Bible (Heb. 4:12-13) with natural (*humanism*), rationalistic methods, called “scientific” in order to sell the sucker the bill of goods. In this age, 90 percent of them are born-again members of the body of Christ, serving as teachers and professors on the faculties of “Christian” schools.

They are just as apostate as Demas, Jehudi, Manasseh, Caiaphas, or Ahaz, when dealing with the Biblical issue *of final authority*. They all imagine that they are “Mister Big.”

Final authority has been, is, and will be the issue in the United Nations, both Houses of Parliament, all Bible revision committees, all faculty meetings, both Houses of Congress, the Vatican, churches, schools, the Army, as well as the science laboratories, the football stadiums, the hockey rinks, the tennis courts, the golf courses, the HOMES, *and the body of Christ*.



**A 20th CENTURY "RECOGNIZED" SCHOLAR
17 CENTURIES AHEAD OF HIS TIME**

CHAPTER FOUR

Versions and Perversions, Revisions and Visions

“... ye have perverted the words of the living God... .” (Jeremiah 23:36)

“For we are not as many, which corrupt the word of God... .” (2 Corinthians 2:17)

The verse from Second Corinthians, quoted above, has been permanently lost, by accident or by intent, in the last forty years. It appears in all English Bibles except the *Geneva Bible* until 1946, and it then vanishes from the face of the earth. Even the Jesuit *Rheims Version* of the Roman Catholic Church clung to the sense of the “original” when it accused corrupters in 1582 of “adulterating” the word of God. The old English versions (*Tyndale*, the *Great Bible*, and the *Bishops’ Bible*) were even more specific: they said that many Biblical scholars were not only changing the word of God but CHOPPING it up—“choppe and chaunge.” Someone was at work corrupting the Scriptures before the New Testament was complete. Who would this be? How did “**many**” escape the notice of all the faculty at Alexandria, the church fathers, and Eusebius, the church historian? The only corrupters that Jerome and Eusebius find fault with are among the numerous *Old Latin* translations that pop up *AFTER* the New Testament is complete. (Amazing oversight on the part of every Biblical scholar from Augustine to Wikgren and Metzger!) Who was messing with the Book BEFORE John wrote his Gospel and before Paul wrote Philippians, Colossians, Ephesians, and the Pastoral Epistles? Any help from F. W. Farrar (*The Bible: Its Meaning and Supremacy*, 1913)? No. Any light from *The Interpreter’s Bible* (Abingdon Cokesbury, 1952-1957)? No. Any light from Loraine Boettner (*The Inspiration of the Scriptures*, Eerdmans, 1940)? No light. William Lee (*The Inspiration of Holy Scriptures*, Hodges and Smith, 1888)? No. Well, how about Benjamin Warfield (*Revelation and Inspiration*, Oxford Press, 1927)? Not a word. Not a peep. No peep from F. F. Bruce (*The English Bible*, 1970). Not a squeak from Frederick Grant (*Translating the Bible*, 1961). Nothing from H. Wheeler Robinson (*The Bible in Its Ancient and English Versions*, Oxford, 1954). Amazing, isn’t it, how vocal the *Scholar’s Union* is when some “silly vassal” like Dr. Broughton “requireth the *King James Version* to be burned” and how quiet they get when asked to exegete ONE verse in the New Testament *that is found in every Greek manuscript of 2 Corinthians 2:17 extant*. Will Alexander Souter help us out (*The Text and Canon of the New Testament*, London, 1947)? I think not. Can’t Gwatkins or Lietzmann help us? After all, they wrote about *The Beginning of the Christian Church and Early Church History*. “Sorry: not in today. We’ll call you. (This is a recording!)”

Well, three-fourths of the word of God (Genesis to Malachi) was written before Paul wrote *anything*. It could have been worked on by “corrupters” for 400 years before Paul’s conversion. Who would do a thing like this? The infidels and atheists in ancient Athens and Rome (and most of them were polytheists) didn’t bother to mess with Hebrew Old Testaments. What would be the point in doing that?

I know of some people in a certain location that would be very interested in messing with Hebrew Old Testament manuscripts (and Bibles) and where many “Christian” scholars would be interested in corrupting New Testament Scriptures as soon as they showed up.

Who would be more interested in messing up an Old Testament than an apostate Jew (like Aquilla or Symmachus, for instance, who wrote in Origen's *Hexapla*)? Who would be more interested in messing up an Old Testament than an apostate Jew like Philo (20 B.C.-A.D. 50) and his Alexandrian buddies, who were told not to name the name of Jehovah in Egypt (Jer. 44:26)?

“What is sweeter than honey? and what is stronger than a lion?” (Judg. 14:18). As anyone knows, the Jewish scribes were the most meticulous copiers and transcribers in the world,¹ and still some of their pens were **“IN VAIN”** according to any modern version of Jeremiah 8:8. Who, that studied Biblical scholarship, would fail to read the *International Standard Bible Encyclopedia* (Vol. 1, pp. 182-183) and note that the word *Apocrypha* itself was a *Jewish designation* that originated among *apostate Jews* (Hellenists) in Egypt, and their productions (preserved in *Vaticanus* and *Sinaiticus*—200 years after the completion of the *New Testament* canon) originated somewhere between 200 B.C. and A.D. 100? That is, *before* and *during* the writing of the *New Testament* canon. The oldest of these spurious books was written between 190-170 B.C., and it was *not* in Greek—it was in Hebrew (*ibid.*, p. 183). The Greek form of this book doesn't show up until nearly fifty years later.

Note that by inserting B.C. false writings into the A.D. “*Septuagint*,” it would give the appearance of the existence of a *Septuagint* BEFORE the time of Christ. This desired effect was obtained by Origen and company when they put out the *Hexapla*, and it was reinforced when Eusebius and Pamphilus sent Constantine his fifty “fine parchment” bibles by professional liars (excuse me: “scribes!”).

To this day, no scholar on earth ever found *one* verse quoted in the *New Testament* that came from a B.C. manuscript written in Greek. Custer's “evidence”² in his work (*The Truth About the King James Version Controversy*, p. 19) is as conclusive as a street map of Atlantis.

The first two “ancient versions” we must speak of are the A.D. *Septuagint* (wrongly attributed to a period 200 to 400 years *earlier* than it was written) and Origen's great critical six-columned “*Hexapla*.” (Tradesmen again. Yoo-hoo. *Hexapla* means “six columns.” Make it as hard to understand as possible: you can charge more.) *Septuagint* means *The Seventy*—which is an apocryphal reference to nothing on the face of this earth. *No “seventy” did anything*, not even in the fairy tale legend about the *Septuagint* found in the “The Letter to Aristeas.” According to him, there were *seventy-two* translators from twelve tribes, thus violating the Old Testament instructions for translating: THE TRIBE OF LEVI WAS THE CUSTODIAN OF THE SCRIPTURES (Mal. 2:4-7; Ezra 7:12; Deut. 31:25, 33:10; 1 Chron. 16:4).

Sixty-six of the *Septuagint*'s “seventy” (or seventy-two) translators were out of the will of God and were living like the Devil if Aristeas had told the truth; *which he didn't* The author of “Aristeas” was a professional liar; *that's how they make a living*. (See Chapter Seven.)

Now, the roots of a B.C. *Septuagint* were so firmly entrenched in the days of Origen (A.D. 180) and Augustine (A.D. 410; Augustine, by the way, thought it was inspired), that from those days to these, champions of the *Receptus* have been taken in by it, right along with

unsaved Liberals and unsaved Roman Catholics. The AV translators³ themselves mention a B.C. *Septuagint*. It is true they couldn't produce ONE manuscript in Greek written before A.D. 150 that any New Testament Apostle quoted, but then neither could Kenyon, Bruce, Aland, Metzger, Swete, Thayer, Burkitt, Rendall, Burgon, Hills, Moffat, Fell, Mill, Walton, Good-speed, Scrivener, Zuntz, Alford, Ropes, Streeter, Schaff, Green, Barnes, Kennedy, Harnack, or any other 500,000,000 sinners, give or take a few million.

Not one scrap of evidence showed up in three hundred years of manuscript research.

In "The Letter to Aristeas" (University of Manchester, No. 241, Manchester, 1935, for example), we read that seventy-two Jews translated the Old Testament in seventy-two days for Ptolemy II Philadelphus (284-246 B.C.). The king banqueted with these mythological dumbbells for seven days and asked them questions about politics, military affairs, and king's reigns, with the accent on ATHENIAN GREEK PHILOSOPHY.⁴ He gave them permission three days later to translate the Old Testament into Greek, being assured of their Biblical scholarship, since he had not asked them one question about *the Hebrew alphabet*, one question about *the writing of the Pentateuch* (or how it was preserved), one question about *the differences in the Greek and Hebrew idioms*, one question about *the differences in TENSES in the two languages*, one question about *the different writing styles of the Hebrew characters*, one question about *the Aramaic portions of the Old Testament* (Dan. 2-7, for example), one question about who taught them Hebrew well enough to qualify as scribes, or one question about five hundred verses in the Old Testament that speak of the Messiah who will come to rule EGYPT.

Bats in the belfry. "The Letter to Aristeas" couldn't fool a sophomore learning how to type. It only fooled the *Scholar's Union*. "You can't con a man unless he is crooked." (Think about that one for a while. I got that from a professional gambler and rip-off artist in 1955 who conned people out of money for thirty years before his conversion. Ezekiel 14:1-14 shows how it operates.)

I cite from my own copy of the *Septuagint*, published by Zondervan (Grand Rapids, 1970), which I have had for fifteen years:

"The earliest version of the Old Testament Scriptures, which is extant [that means *AVAILABLE*, where you can *SEE IT*] or of which we possess any certain knowledge [that means "CERTAIN," not "UNCERTAIN," unless you are *bugs*], is the translation executed at Alexandria in the third century before the Christian era."

Now, where is the copy, since it is *extant*? He said it was *extant*. He said he HAD a Greek Old Testament translated in 246 B.C. April fool! "Last night I saw upon the stairs a little man who wasn't there; he wasn't there again today. Oh, gee, I wish he'd go away!" He lied. Why did he lie? *That's how the Scholar's Union has made a living for 1,900 years.* There is not *one* copy of an *EXTANT* Old Testament in Greek written in 300 B.C., 250 B.C., 200 B.C., 150 B.C., 100 B.C., 50 B.C., A.D. 10, A.D. 20, A.D. 30, or A.D. 40. When in trouble, lie your way out. (See Chapter Seven.)

"The history of this translation [which is *EXTANT*] was embellished with various fables [*fables*] at so early a period, that it has been a work of patient, critical research in later times to bring into plain light the facts [THE FACTS], which may be regarded as well authenticated [WELL-AUTHENTICATED?]."

There is your key word: “the facts.” That is what these boys delight in talking about: “the facts.” Well, if these FACTS are “well-authenticated,” we have no problem. Let’s see if they are authenticated at all, even if poorly:

“We need not wonder that but little is known with accuracy on this subject... .” WHAT? A *group of well-authenticated “facts” about which “little is known with accuracy”*? Would you like to get a loan from a bank with that kind of tommy rot? Why don’t you try it? You can only get away with that miserable hypocrisy in religious circles.

“We possess no information whatsoever as to the time or place of their execution, or by whom they were made ... thus we gather the fact [FACT? Way out, man! Nose candy! Like “strung out on smack,” man!] that they must have been previously executed.”

You are supposed to be taking this seriously. This “extant” *Septuagint* is a work so revered and “God-blessed” that the “Apostles used it,” even though it contained *Bel and the Dragon, Tobit, Judith, and Jesus, the Son of Sirach*.

“The earliest writer who gives an account of the *Septuagint* version is Aristobulus, a Jew, who lived at the commencement of the second century B.C. He says that the version of the Law into Greek was completed”

Oh, I see. Then it *wasn’t* the OLD TESTAMENT SCRIPTURES, even though they are “extant”! It was just the Law of Moses—I see! *Aristeas lied and Ptolemy lied*. The author of the “Letter” lied, and Zondervan published the lie when they put out *The Introduction to the Septuagint*. Shall we try again?

“Hence it has been reasonably inferred that Aristobulus is a witness that the work of translation began under Ptolemy Soter [not Ptolemy Philadelphus—see above]. The fact may, however, be regarded as certain [like Rambo took on *Jaws!*] that prior to the year 285 B.C., the *Septuagint* version had been commenced, and that in the reign of Ptolemy Philadelphus, either the books in general or at least an important part of them had been completed.”

Extant evidence? We printed the list in 1970.⁵ No Apostle quoted *one* manuscript *any* scholar found in 2000 years.

“The basis of truth, which appears to be under this story, seems to be ...” [p. iii].

Aw, go on, man! You haven’t given a FACT large enough for a bird to roost on.

In Henry Harman’s *Introduction to the Study of the Holy Scriptures* (Phillips and Hunt, New York, 1882, p. 46), we read, “The *Septuagint* had great authority in the early church ... the translations of the five books of Moses were made, it would seem, about ... the whole was completed most probably”

“Well-authenticated *fact*,” was it? Like King Kong’s bout with Godzilla? Like the theory of evolution?

Here is a *Septuagint Concordance (Concordantieae Graecea-Hebrais*, Conrad Kircher, Franfort, 1607). Is there found in it ONE word of a Greek Old Testament written before A.D. 130 that the Apostles quoted? Not *one* word. Not *one* word of *one* verse.

Here is a *Septuagint Concordance* by John Friedrich Schleusner, published in 1780. Could

he find *one* word or *one* verse that *any* New Testament writer quoted from a Greek manuscript written before A.D. 120? No, he couldn't. Neither could Abraham Trammius find one for his *Septuagint Concordance* written in 1718. Bocker couldn't find one for his, which was written in 1854. Want an "updating"? The standard, small edition of the *Grammar of the Septuagint Greek*, by Conybeare and Stock, was printed in the 1970's and 1980's by Zondervan. In this you will find detailed discussions and concrete examples given on ALL the Greek forms in the Greek *Septuagint*, going from "absolutes" and "anacaluthon" to "substantial participles" and "epsilon-contract verbs." Can Conybeare and Stock find ONE verse in the Old Testament written in Greek *before* John died on Patmos that anyone in the New Testament quoted? Of course not. Such citations are about as abundant as right-wing District Court Judges. *Not one in a carload*. They are as scarce as honest Popes.

When *Jesus, the Son of Sirach*, is resurrected with all of his Philonic, Alexandrian, Apocryphal baloney, we are to think he is reading, or has read, a B.C. "*Septuagint*." Jesus, "Son of Sirach," was translating his grandfather's work, and his grandfather's work was not in GREEK—it was in *Hebrew* (Harman, p. 46). His famous reference to the Law and the Prophets had no reference to ANY Greek Bible. The reference said that the Law and the Prophets have little difference when read in their own language. "Their own language" was *HEBREW*, not Greek.

Jesus, the Son of Sirach, said nothing about a B.C. *Septuagint*. What he said was "... for the same things expressed in Hebrew have not an equal force when translated into another language. Not only so, but even the Law and the Prophecies and the rest of the books differ not a little as to the things said in them ..." [p. iii], *Sirach never said one word about the Law and the Prophecies existing in a Greek Old Testament*. He said the Law and the Prophecies and the other BOOKS differ as to what they SAID. The conceited Gentiles (1 Cor. 1:22, 2:6; Rom. 1:25) interpreted this to mean that there was a Greek copy of the Law and the Prophets and a Greek copy of the "other books" that differed in translation from the Hebrew books because of the remark made previously about "equal force" in languages. The first statement said *nothing* about the GREEK language at all, and the second statement was not on the force of a *translation*—it was on what the Hebrew books SAID.

On these "FACTS," the *Septuagint Introduction* tells us that the Apostles used it as an "honestly made version" in general use at that time" (p. iv).

Imagine the incredible naivete of some chump, like the head of the Bible Department at Bob Jones University (Stewart Custer), trying to justify this myth by saying that "Patrick W. Skehan proved it well before Ruckman wrote his *Handbook*" (Custer, *The Truth About the King James Version Controversy*, p. 19). The *proof* was that there was a list of "scores of manuscripts in Greek that were circulating while the New Testament was being written." Did he list one? Of course not. Did he cite *one* manuscript Skehan listed? Of course not. Did either of them produce ONE of the "scores of manuscripts" which *any* New Testament writer quoted? *DON'T BE RIDICULOUS*. The word "scholarship" at Bob Jones University is synonymous with "professional lying." Thus the fabricated, lying nonsense has survived to this hour, without ONE "FACT" to back it up. Kahle, as myself, never believed for a minute that any pre-Christian Greek Old Testament existed in 250

B.C. Why should he? When you've had 2,000 years to find *one verse* that an Apostle quoted from a B.C. Greek manuscript and can't find it, why not admit that you're a deceived nut and quit lying like a Persian rug?

I have the *Septuagint Concordance* with *all* of the *Septuagint* manuscripts listed in it. *There isn't one that any Apostle even partially quoted.* When faced with a dozen quotations in the New Testament that matched the *Vaticanus* and *Sinaiticus* written 240 years *after* the New Testament was completed and a dozen that don't match, the scholars really began to rewrite *Grimm's Fairy Tales* and *Billy Goats Gruff*.

You see, the blockheads who manufactured an Old Testament in *Sinaiticus* and *Vaticanus* couldn't find (or didn't have time to find) all of the Old Testament references to pervert them. Many of them remained there, still improperly quoted in the New Testament (see Matt. 8:17 and Rom. 1:17, for example), with no Old Testament to match them. This led the *Scholar's Union* to the conclusion that sometimes the Apostles quoted the *Septuagint*, sometimes they quoted the HEBREW, and, at other times, they gave a *free quotation* from nothing. They could have saved themselves the trouble if they had remembered that they were dealing with God's Book, and that the Holy Spirit can quote any of His own writings any way He wants.

What is the most scientific solution for the non-extant translation of the mythological "70"? Simply take Ira Price's chart from page 75 of his work entitled *The Ancestry of Our English Bible* and read LXX for Origen's *fifth column* in the *Hexapla*. *Origen's fifth column IS the LXX.* It is the Greek Old Testament "*Septuagint.*" *It is called that on page 75 of Price's work,* although neither Price nor Wikgren intended for that to happen. This is one of those vile accidents that occurs quite often among Biblical scholars in spite of their "scientific methods."

Gleason Archer (*Survey of the Old Testament*, pp. 39-40) *did exactly the same thing.* Upon listing the contents of Origen's six-columned *Hexapla*, he accidentally called the *FIFTH column* (the one written by Origen) "the LXX." It is the fifth column that was copied out repeatedly after A.D. 254, according to Miller; and lo and behold, when we pick up the Syro-Hexaplaric translation of Bishop Paulus of Mesopotamia (A.D. 617), we find **ORIGEN'S CRITICAL APPARATUS SIGNS IN THE MANUSCRIPT** (Archer, p. 229). **ORIGEN MESSED WITH THE OLD SYRIAC TRANSLATIONS.**

We haven't opened all of the boxes of goodies yet! Philip Schaff, head of the ASV Committee of 1901, tells us on page 794 of his *History of the Christian Church*, Vol. II, that a four-columned *Tetrapla* (after A.D. 250) contained: Aquilla, Symmachus, *THE SEPTUAGINT*, and Theodotian! Why, the two missing columns were *one* and *two* (the Hebrew Old Testament and the Greek transliteration). *The FIFTH column was ORIGEN.* Merry Christmas! Look what else we have under the tree: H.G.G. Herklotts tells us that in the *Hexapla*, Origen put the "Hebrew text in the first column; in the second column, the Hebrew text was transliterated into Greek characters. Thirdly came the translation of Aquilla, fourth, that of Symmachus, fifth, *THE LXX...*"! How many times do you have to be told the truth before you believe it? The men who believed in a B.C. Septuagint were forced, against their own wills (in their own writings, carried out by their own pens and typewriters), to testify to the truth.

Adamantius Origen invented the “Septuagint.”

He reproduced three other versions of it when he invented it, and those three copies were all written more than forty years after the completion of the New Testament and the death of the last Apostle.

So be it! In the mouth of FOUR witnesses will every word be “established.” We knew it from the start. *Origen’s Hexapla is four post-Christian “Septuagints”*—every one of them written after the completion of the New Testament. *Alexandrinus* (A) and *Vaticanus* (B) are “*Septuagint* manuscripts” according to Bleek.⁶

If you ever find one thing wrong with *Old Latin* manuscripts (such as some that contain the Apocrypha or some that match the Alexandrian readings of the *Sahidic* and *Bohairic* or some that go against the Syrian readings of the *Receptus* Greek), you are dealing with *POST-SEPTUAGINT* MANUSCRIPTS that came from Origen’s work. When I say, “*Post-Septuagint*,” I mean a *Septuagint* that had no more “extant existence” on this earth in the days of Christ and the Apostles than a Catholic Pope or a Catholic Mass. If you ever find anything wrong with the *Old Syriac* manuscripts (such as matching the Alexandrian readings of Aleph and B against the *Receptus*), you are dealing with *POST-SEPTUAGINT* MANUSCRIPTS that someone was trying to bring into line with Origen, respecting him as a great and noble “bold and militant Fundamentalist” who believed ABSOLUTELY in the “verbal inspiration of the Scriptures.”

Adamantius Origen is the old scoundrel of whom Philip Schaff wrote (and Philip was the head of the ASV committee of 1901): “The greatest scholar of his age, and the most gifted, industrious, and most cultivated ... brilliant talent and vast learning ... his knowledge embraced all departments of philology, philosophy, and theology of his day ... profound and fertile thought, keen penetration, and glowing imagination ... a true divine.”⁷

He was a true deluded blockhead, a first-rate heretic of the rankest sort, and he probably did more to corrupt pure Christianity and pure Bible doctrine than any two infidels who ever lived. He was completely equipped with shorthand experts and secretaries. His hand is found in the corruption of *Old Latin* manuscripts before Jerome corrupted them and in the corruption of *Old Syriac* manuscripts before Bishop Rabulla corrupted them. (The *Scholar’s Union* do have a way of drummin’ up business for themselves, don’t they?)

So, to begin where the scholars begin, we say that the first two most ancient manuscripts of the Scriptures were Origen’s *Hexapla* and Origen’s *Septuagint*. Neither was written in a book form until seventy to three hundred years *after* John finished the New Testament in A.D. 90. The authors of the “*Septuagint*” simply converted Old Testament passages from Hebrew to Greek so that they would match the Greek New Testament writers. This created the desired illusion that the Apostles (every one of them 100 percent Hebrew) must have revered a *GENTILE BIBLE* that contained *Bel and the Dragon*, *The Wisdom of Solomon*, *The Books of the Maccabees*, *The Song of the Three Holy Children*, etc. However, not one writer in the New Testament would quote ONE LINE of any line in any one of the books, and Christ’s canonical statements on the content of the Old Testament (see Matt. 23:35 and Luke 24:44) excluded every single book in the list.

In spite of this, Schwartz informs us that a CURSE was pronounced on anyone who would alter the text of the version (*Septuagint*): “No revision should take place because of its

origin by God.”

Final authority finally rears its head: it is AFRICAN. (*Black is beautiful!*)

Here, some African “university” has declared that God has altered the Hebrew Old Testament given to the Jews (Rom. 3:2) with an inerrant, infallible Gentile version, *including the Apocrypha*, given to Gentile Christians. (Conflicting opinions are not supposed to be taken more seriously than a pre-Super Bowl party on television with Bob Hope as the Master of Ceremonies.) According to the apostate Jewish liars in Alexandria, the translators of the LXX had written, “under inspiration” with each one writing “word-for-word,” as though dictated to each by an invisible prompter. It was said that they had become “prophets.” Prophets? The last canonical prophet is Malachi, *and not one prophet shows up again until John the Baptist* (Luke 1:15-17; Matt. 3:1; Mark 1:2-4). These Alexandrian “prophets” profess to precede the herald of Jesus Christ. “Their work was inspired and thus open to no error ... it is completely identical with the original, and it is truly God’s Word.”⁸ Imagine what would happen in the *Scholar’s Union* if any “fanatical crackpot” (to quote Custer and Neal in the *Biblical Viewpoint*, Bob Jones University Press) said THAT about the AV of 1611!⁹

The *Scholar’s Union*, bursting every seam in their britches and popping every button on their shirts in an effort to establish this fake myth as extant,” says that even the Old *Latin* of the second century had an Old Testament taken from the *Septuagint*, not the Hebrew. What is the evidence for that statement? (You’ve read enough by now to guess right every time you guess.) The evidence is that more than 200 years later, Augustine (Schaff says he was the first *real* Roman Catholic), who thought the LXX was inspired, claimed the Latin Bible he was reading matched the *Vaticanus* and *Sinaiticus* “*Septuagints*,” which were written a century before he read any *Old Latin*.

Schwartz didn’t find one *Old Latin* copy of anything from Genesis to Malachi that came from a “Septuagint” in the second century. None of that showed up until *AFTER* Origen had published his *Hexapla* (A.D. 240). (They do have a way of “weighing the evidence,” don’t they?) The *Old Latin Bible* that Augustine read was called *The Vetus Latina*. It is Augustine who wants the *Vatican* and *Alexandrian* manuscripts of the Old Testament to be reinstated as a B.C. “*Septuagint*.” Jerome actually made fun of the inspiration of the *Septuagint*; hence, the *Authorized Version* is correct in following Jerome where he corrects the LXX. Augustine’s defense of the phony Greek Old Testaments of Origen, Symmachus, Aquilla, and Theodotian (written 100 years before he was born; get that—get THAT) was on the pious grounds that if any Old Testament translation from Hebrew into Latin replaced them, it would “split the church” (ever hear THAT one before?) in North Africa. This is interpreted by the Yea-Hath-God-Said Society to “show the insistence of the people upon the TRADITIONAL TEXT OF THEIR HOLY BIBLE.”

You never read a bigger lie in *Midnight* or *The National Enquirer*.

The “TRADITIONAL TEXT” in Latin from A.D. 120 to 240 was the *Old Latin* of the Waldenses that matched the *Syrian Greek Receptus of Antioch*. Augustine had no “traditional text.” He had Origen’s *Hexapla*. The quotation from Augustine shows only the insistence of one Roman Catholic demagogue trying to replace the God-honored *Old Latin Bible* with Origen’s African “*Septuagints*,” written 100 years *after* the completion of the

New Testament and fifty years *after* the writing of the *Old Latin* Bibles.

Augustine thought the Apocrypha was inspired.

And now, it is time to leave this POSTCHRISTIAN farce, which never showed up on the face of this earth until its inventors had a New Testament before them to use in altering the Hebrew Old Testament. Let us turn to the kingpin of all of this African business. Let's go to the greatest "black hole" (an astronomer's term) in Egypt to examine the greatest black light the Christian world ever observed. The *Septuagint*, with its fourteen Apocryphal books, is an Alexandrian production from *Africa*. Not one single "original autograph" of one New Testament writer came from Africa.

Ernest Colwell's *Studies in Methodology in Textual Criticism of the New Testament* (p. 191) speaks up for every apostate in the Fundamentalist camp and Conservative camp, as well as the Liberal and Roman Catholic camps, when he says, "As a critic he [Origen] lacked in historical sense ... on the other hand, his rejection of the literal view was, in itself, a step in the right direction of scientific criticism."

Harry Emerson Fosdick, Bishop Oxnam, and Pope John Paul II couldn't have said it better. According to Colwell:

"[Origen] could see the impossibility of accepting certain passages in the Bible as factual or historical [the first three chapters of Genesis, for example, which Pope John Paul II said was a MYTH¹⁰] yet he lacked the perspective [oh, aren't we the "cat's meow"!] of later scholars who would be able to assign such passages to garbled report, myth, or lack of proper knowledge."

That is just how Dean Luther Weigle, Edwin Dahlberg, Leslie Weatherhead, and the Communist committee of the RSV (1952) would put it. Well spoken. We know Origen's company, associates, backers, supporters, crew members, followers, and students. ANY Bible or manuscript connected with him should be "HANDLED WITH CARE," and its readings taken with a ton of bicarbonate of soda. Since he was the man Westcott and Hort used over and over again to vindicate the authority of *Vaticanus*, we will treat *Vaticanus* as it ought to be treated—as a *dead skunk*.

Now, what about the Fundamentalist who believed in the verbally inspired "originals"? What about this great scholar who set up the foundations for the unsaved Liberals in the NCCC, according to Ernest Colwell? Well, according to the head of the ASV Committee of 1901:



“It is the privilege of great pioneering minds to set a mass of other minds in motion. One of these minds was Origen, the most learned and able divine of the Greek Church ... The true followers of Origen attained a clearer knowledge of the specific doctrines of Christianity; such men were Pamphilus and Eusebius ... and at first Jerome ... the blind followers incapable of comprehending the free spirit of Origen claved to the letter. The opponents of Origen, some from ignorance and some from narrowness and want of discrimination, shunned his speculations.”¹¹ The “specific doctrines” referred to above were no physical resurrection, universal salvation, purgatory, salvation by works, a “mystical kiss,” baptismal regeneration, postmillennialism, and calling a pastor a “PRIEST.”¹²

That is the man who was eulogized by the head of the ASV Committee of 1901—Philip Schaff—as an “Orthodox Conservative.” If you really believed one-tenth of the Holy Bible, you would shun the company of men such as Philip Schaff and his committee (ASV of 1901) like you would avoid a snake pit. His compatriots, associates, and associations are documented in black and white: *VATICAN US*, *ALEXANDRIA*, *ORIGEN*, *ROME*, *EUSEBIUS*, *PAMPHILUS*, *CONSTANTINE*, *ASV*, *NASV*, *BOB JONES UNIVERSITY*, *THE LOCK-MAN FOUNDATION*, *SINAITICUS*, *THE POPE*, *EGYPT*, *AFRICA*, and *NESTLE’S GREEK TEXT*.¹³ Here then, at the beginning of church history and the history of Biblical scholarship, we are finding two different “Bibles,” two different schools of thought, two attitudes toward the Scripture, two kinds of “reliable translations,” and TWO kinds of scholars connected with them. As Wilkinson has so truly said, there are basically two different Bibles (*Which Bible?*, Fuller, pp. 176-194); God wrote one, and somebody else wrote the other. Guess who?

The first “recognized,” destructive critic of the Greek New Testament is Origen, exactly as the first recognized, destructive critic of the *King James* text is a Roman Catholic priest (*Richard Simon*; 1638-1712, the “Father of Biblical Criticism”)¹⁴ Origen’s “monumental” critical work consisted of six vertical columns with four “*Septuagints*.” Following a standard Madison Avenue procedure (see any brochure advertising any NEW translation that came out since 1880), the *Hexapla* is said to be “one of the great achievements of early Christian scholarship, besides being an epochal point in the whole history of the transmission of the Bible.”¹⁵ According to Ira Price, the purpose of Origen was to restore the “original *Septuagint*”—so the leaks in the ship begin to pour water. Again: the fifth column is “the *Septuagint*, revised by himself” and “It was Origen’s revision of the *Septuagint*,” “a passage was found in the *Septuagint*,” and the “sources and variations of his version of the *Septuagint*.”

Speak up, you “**dumb dogs**” who “**cannot bark**” (Isa. 56:10). Are you saying Origen had a copy of the *Septuagint* on his writing table in A.D. 200-254 which the Apostles had used, and yet no one on his “*board*” (the other three writers) and no one in his *school* (*Alexandria*) and no one in *Caesarea* (where his library was) WAS ABLE TO GET HOLD OF THE COPY HE HAD? Nor could anyone *before* or *after* he lived (184-284)?

Do you want to know what us common, ordinary, stupid people think about that kind of “scholarship”? We think that any Christian who would respect the opinions of such a man (Origen or those who laud his work), when it comes to final authority, is a candidate for *the funny farm*. *Seriously*, just as serious as a heart attack, those kinds of men are not playing with a full deck. *THERE WAS NO “SEPTUAGINT” ON ORIGEN’S TABLE*; he and his buddies (Symmachus, Theodotian, and Aquilla) wrote four “*Septuagints*.”

The first column of the *Hexapla* was a Hebrew Old Testament. The second column was a *Greek transliteration*. (Trade talk! You spell a word out in the letters of your language without translating the word into your language. Thus “CEPHAS” is a *transliteration*, as is “PETROS”; “Peter” is *translating*. “HADES” is a *transliteration*, while “HELL” is *translating*.) Genesis 1:1 would have begun as beta-epsilon-rho-epsilon-sigma-rough breathing-iota-theta “βερεσιθ” to approximate the sound of the Hebrew *bereshith*. The third column was by *Aquilla* (A.D. 95-135), an apostate Jew, who professed Christianity while retaining astrology. He turned against the Christians and went back to a Rabbinical

school. The fourth column was written by an Ebionite named *Symmachus* (c. 180-192). An “Ebionite” is a man who believes in getting to heaven by following Christ’s example (*In His Steps*, Sheldon, and all that jazz.). The fifth column (see *The Bible Believer’s Commentary on Genesis*, 1969, Gen. 5:5 for a discussion of the number five) was by good old Origen. The sixth column was by another Ebionite named *Theodotian* (c. 161-181).¹⁶ Theodotian is the rascal who said that Joseph was Christ’s father in Matthew 1:16. So much for Origen’s bosom buddies. They were just as “orthodox” as Westcott and Hort.¹⁷

These four men wrote “THE SEPTUAGINT.” Until they showed up, no such animal ever existed on the face of this earth. Not a man among them began to write until *he had a New Testament in front of his face to use in altering the Hebrew Old Testament to make them match the New Testament quotations.* The four shysters (“monumental achievement,” “epochal work,” “brilliant and devout,” etc.) pulled off the greatest gaffed act that was ever pulled off on the body of Christ. They *manufactured* a complete Greek Old Testament out of thin air after the New Testament was completed and then palmed it off as a B.C. *Septuagint* with the aid of the writings of two apostate Jews: *PHILO* and *JOSEPHUS*. Eusebius and Augustine hit the bait like a bluefish going after a shad minnow.

You say: “Where is the proof of all this, Ruckman?”

That is easy: reject it when you find ONE verse any Apostle quoted from the Old Testament written in Greek before Aquila, Symmachus, Origen, and Theodotian. *Just ONE will do fine.*

We turn now to other A.D. ancient translations, satisfied that the Septuagint or “LXX” was just as much a post-Christian production as Jerome’s *Latin Vulgate*.

I. SYRIAN VERSIONS: Syria is the area northeast of Palestine. The Jews came from SYRIA (Deut. 26:5), and Mesopotamia is in this area (Gen. 24:10). It is Antioch of Syria that has the distinction for having the first Bible-teaching, missionary, Gentile, “Christian” church (Acts 11:26). We use these Scriptural fiats (judge all matters “by the Bible,” remember?) when depositing African scholarship in the dumpster. If any translating had been done from the “Greek originals,” it certainly would have taken place in Syria first and would be aimed at the Syrians who were the ancestors of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob (Gen. 11, 12, 24, and 28). After all, the “**oracles**” were given to the Jews (Rom. 3:2), not the Athenian gnat-strainers (see *The Bible Believer’s Commentary on Acts*, 1974, pp. 490-514).

A. *The Old Syriac version*¹⁸ *of the four Gospels.* One manuscript is in the British Museum after being edited by a man named William Cureton in 1858. (In Greek notes, this version is signified by sy^c. We are referring to the tradesmen’s “critical apparatus,” or notes on the bottom of the page or in the margin of the Greek Testaments.) Another Old Syriac is the “palimpsest” found by Mrs. Agnes Lewis in the St. Catherine Monastery, where Tischendorf found his “*Septuagint.*” This is called sy^s in the critical apparatus to identify it as *Sinaitic Syriac*. It was written around A.D. 400-500, but it preserves a text form from A.D. 200-300. These texts are called “WESTERN,” although *they agree with the Syrian Greek manuscripts over and over again.* The latter agreement is attributed to the influence

of Tatian's *Diatesseron* (A.D. 170), which reads with the *King James*. The other view—about which no scholar opens his “cotton picking” mouth—is that the “Western readings,” that are NOT in line with the *Old Latin* but are in line with Alexandria, were the work of Adamantius Origen when he got hold of the *Old Syriac* at Caesarea. After all, *sy^c* and *sy^s* came from a text “extant” before Origen sat down to write.

There is no lack of evidence for this statement, for *Melito* makes a comment on Genesis 32:13 as far back as A.D. 170 before Origen was born (Harman, citing Routh's *Reliquae Sacrae*, Vol. I, p. 118). *Hegesippus* knows of a Syrian Book of Matthew at the same time (A.D. 170), and it had to come from a Greek text from earlier than that—possibly A.D. 130-150. When commenting on Genesis 4:14 and Genesis 8:7, Origen's quotations from a Syrian translation in A.D. 200 were written in his *Hexapla*. (A complete version, in Syriac, is mentioned by *Ephraem Syrus* in A.D. 317.)¹⁹

B. *The Peshitta* or Syriac *Vulgate*. The first word means “straight” or the “rule” (like “canonical”). The second word means “ordinary or commonly accepted.” The orthodox view of Bible-believing scholars for 1,700 years was that the *Peshitta* was written early in the second century. Since it agrees over and over again with the *King James' readings*, this position had to be dumped. It was neatly dumped by Burkitt, Metzger, and others by pretending that *Bishop Rabulla* (Bishop of Edessa) put it together around A.D. 415. This view is accepted by all unsaved Liberals, with Metzger only inserting the conjecture that Rabulla's version was only an “intermediate stage.”²⁰

It is George Lamsa that makes so much of the *Peshitta*, and naturally, I have had his “bible” (*The Holy Bible from Eastern Manuscripts*, Holman, Philadelphia, 1957) with me for about twenty years. It is built on the ancient Matthew “Q” Document theory that the New Testament Gospels *had to be written in Aramaic originally* because “that is the language which Jesus spoke.” This is often confined to Matthew's Gospel, but only because Matthew is so Jewish that a gullible sucker looking for an alibi would have to land there first. The Aramaic translated into Greek in Mark 5:41 and Matthew 27:46 and other places shows that the original was Greek.

C. *The Harclean Syriac* (sometimes called the *Philoxenian Version*). This manuscript, signified by *sy^h*, supposedly was the work of Bishop Philoxenus (Bishop of Mambug), and was reissued in A.D. 616 by Thomas of Harkel, a later bishop.

D. *The Palestinian Syriac*. This is indicated by *sy^{pal}* and dates from A.D. 400-450. Since it agrees with the *King James' Greek* over and over again, it is shuttled into a “fourth” *invented family* called the “*Caesarean family*.” This family was *invented* to remove the authority of the Syrian-type texts found in the *THETA UNCIAL* (see Appendix Two), which obviously was a Syrian-type text.

When the apostates invented this fourth family, they took for granted that no one with any sense would put two and two together—Caesarea would have been the place where a Biblical scholar would have gone to work, altering the Syrian manuscripts in order to bring them into line with his own manuscripts in Alexandria that he had just left. You see, Origen worked with THE ALEXANDRIAN TEXT IN EGYPT AND THEN MOVED TO CAESAREA TO PERVERT THE SYRIAN TEXTS.²¹ “So geht es im Leben.”

II. THE LATIN VERSIONS:

No codex of the entire *Old Latin Bible* (A.D. 130-200) is extant (*neither is one manuscript of a B.C. Septuagint that any Apostle quoted*), but the Gospels are found in thirty-two mutilated manuscripts and a number of “fragments.” These constitute four manuscripts and fragments of Pauline Epistles, and they date from A.D. 330-1250, showing that they were continually being copied IN OPPOSITION to Jerome’s *Latin Vulgate*, more than five hundred years after the *Latin Vulgate* came out.²² They are signified in “critical apparatuses” by lower case letters: a, b, c, d, e, f, etc.

A. *Old African*: Codex Palantinus (e), Fleury Palimpsest (h), Bobbiensis (k). The last one was copied out around A.D. 400 and was brought to an Irish monastery in Bobbio, northern Italy. (*IRISHMEN IN NORTHERN ITALY?* Read about it in *The History of the New Testament Church*, Vol. II—Bible Baptist Bookstore, 1984, Chapter Seven, Footnote 6.)

B. *Old European*:

1. Codex Vercellensis (traditionally written by St. Eusebius, the Bishop of Vercelli).
2. Codex Veronensis at Verona, Italy. The unsaved Liberal Burkitt, who altered the *Peshitta* date from A.D. 200 to A.D. 431, thought that this was the type of text Jerome used to correct the *Old Latin Authorized Bible*, which he objected to so strongly.²³
3. Codex Colbertinus, written in the twelfth century.
4. Codex Bezae.
5. Codex Corbiensis from the fifth century (tends to be “kin” to manuscripts *a* and *b*).
6. Codex Gigas (the “giant”), indicated in the apparatus by *gig*. This manuscript was written in the thirteenth century in Bohemia. It is sometimes called “The Devil’s Bible”—not so much due to the huge picture of the Devil in it, but because it came from the original hot-bed of “heresy” and “anti-Catholicism” in Europe. Naturally, it contains the Book of Revelation— *WHICH VATICANUS OMITTED*—and the readings in it match citations from Lucifer of Cagliari (Sardinia), which were written AT THE TIME VATICANUS WAS WRITTEN.
7. The letter “*m*” refers to a collection of Latin Biblical passages arranged by topics. It is called the *Speculum* (Latin for “mirror”), and its quotations are in the Spanish form of the Old African text.

C. *The Latin Vulgate* (A.D. 420). This is the official recension (“Lucian” made none) called by an official body of Christians (which was never done in Antioch or Constantinople in regard to the *Receptus*) designed to bring in the DARK AGES. In the New Testament, it is the wiping out of the *Greek Receptus*, the wiping out of the Old Syriac *Receptus*, the wiping out of many Old Latin *Receptus* readings, and their replacement with the ALEXANDRIAN TEXT OF ORIGEN, FROM EGYPT. Jerome’s New Testament is basically *Vaticanus* and *Sinaiticus*, although (being wiser than the translators of the RSV, ASV, RV, NASV, and NRSV) he occasionally retains the correct *Old Latin Receptus* readings AGAINST the Alexandrian corruptions from Egypt.²⁴ Jerome went to the “Hebrew and Greek,” but the Greek he went to was the Egyptian or Hesychian type

text of the University of Alexandria. Against his wishes, the Pope (Damasus) had the *Apocrypha* stuck into the Old Testament as part of the inspired canon. THIS IS HOW IT HAD APPEARED IN *VATICANUS* AND *SINAITICUS*, to which Jerome had access. Both of them were written ninety years before the *Vulgate* was translated.

Rule One: A Christian with common sense will reject Jerome and the *Douay Rheims* where they use the Alexandrian Greek texts to correct the *Receptus* Greek texts.

Rule Two: A Christian with common sense will reject Jerome and the *Douay Rheims* where they alter the *Old Latin* to bring it into line with the Alexandrian texts.

Rule Three: A Christian with common sense will accept Jerome where he uses the *Old Latin* or the *Receptus* Greek to correct “the great uncial codices” or the Alexandrian “papyri.”

You scream, “You are setting us up for the *King James Bible!*” You never screamed a truer scream in your life. You cry, “You are being eclectic! You are not playing fair! If you are a champion of the ‘*Majority Text*,’ you must stick to it on EVERY READING!” *Run along and play with your hula-hoop, okay, sonny?*

There are about eight thousand *Vulgate* manuscripts today, varying greatly due to “professional scribes” correcting Jerome (among them Alcuin, Theodulf, Lanfranc, and Stephen Harding). Some of these are:

1. *Codex Amiatinus* in Florence, given to Pope Gregory in A.D. 716.
2. *Codex Cavensis* from the ninth century, containing the whole Bible.
3. *Codex Dublinensis* (the Book of Armagh) in Dublin, dating from the eighth century.
4. *Codex Fuldensis*, written between A.D. 541-546. It contains the whole New Testament with the Apocryphal “Epistle to the Laodiceans” (see *The Christian’s Handbook of Manuscript Evidence*, 1970, p. 226).
5. *Codex Mediolanensis* in Milan, a Gospel manuscript from the sixth century.
6. *The Lindisfarne Gospels* from A.D. 700, now in the British Museum.
7. *Codex Harleianus* from the sixth century, now in the British Museum.
8. *Codex Sangallensis*, the oldest known manuscript of the Vulgate Gospels written in Italy around A.D. 480.
9. “The Golden Gospels,” to be found in the J. Pierpont Morgan Library in New York. It came from around A.D. 600-750, and since it has “Irish affinities” and “Northumbrian affinities” that would link it with a PRE-JEROME TEXT, the African Alexandrians have been careful to move the date up to the tenth century! The early date was advocated by Wattenbach, De Rossi, Gregory, and Hoskier (the latter a champion of the *Receptus*). The late date was conjectured (“conjecture,” remember?) by one man: E. A. Lowe.

Now, behind all of these conjectures lies the first real Roman Catholic—*Aurelius Augustine*, who worshipped Origen’s “*Septuagint*” with its *Apocryphal* books as being “verbally inspired.” Augustine saw (in Jerome’s time) the threat to his *Old Latin* version, which he called the “traditional text,” but Jerome’s “traditional text,” to which Augustine

wished to cling, was an Origenistic revision of the *Old Latin* called “*the Itala*.”²⁵ (Some scholars refer to the *Old Itala* as the original and Augustine’s *Old Latin* as a revision of it; but either way, one thing is certain—the *Old Latin* Bibles of the second and third centuries, which preceded Origen and *Vaticanus*, would certainly have excluded the *Apocrypha* and would have lined up with the Byzantine Greek New Testament texts of the Syrian church.) Notice, at the beginning of this section, that the *Old Latin* manuscripts, running contrary to Jerome’s *Vulgate*, were being copied long after the *Vulgate* came out. The early Celts, Franks, and Gauls ran into *Old Latin* Bibles that contradicted Jerome. You will notice also that there are two types of *Old Latin* readings: European and African. The Old European (Note: “Italy”—*Itala*) was the type Jerome (from ITALY) used to bring the *Old Latin* into line with the Pope (who was in ITALY). Any “*Old Itala*” would have been the right “Old Latin” BEFORE JEROME MESSED WITH IT, and consequently, any Old Latin would have been the right text in Africa before ORIGEN messed with it. Thus Jerome, Origen, and Augustine stand perpetually bound together as an eternal memorial to the depravity of Bible-rejecting “Fundamentalists,” who enthrone their egos as the Holy Spirit. Certainly Pamphilus, Philo, Josephus, Theodotian, Pope Damasus, Symmachus, Aquilla, and Hesychius may serve as a guardrail around the memorial.

Tertullian is citing the *Old Latin* in A.D. 200 (Harman, p. 439). *Cyprian* is citing it in A.D. 240-250. *Irenaeus* cites it in A.D. 120-192. *Hippolytus* is found citing it in A.D. 180-235, long before *Sinaiticus* and *Vaticanus* show up. This is what creates Jerome’s terrible “problem” with “conflicting Latin translations” where “untutored scribes” are doing damage by “copying thousands of careless copies” that “vary in thousands of places,” so that an OFFICIAL “AUTHORIZED VERSION” is needed to correct these errors. This, of course, is so that “the ONE BODY, and ONE FLOCK, can get together under ONE SHEPHERD, with ONE BOOK as A FINAL AUTHORITY” (the other two being the Shepherd and his Councils) in order that Augustine’s *City of God* might grow “like a mustard seed” (see *The History of the New Testament Church, Vol. I*, pp. 123, 105) until it “filled all the earth with the ...” blankety, blank, blank, blank, etc.

The only official “recension” to “conflate” readings to “produce a smooth version” (that was the basis of the Westcott and Hort fairy tale, which they invented to account for the *Majority Text*) was the one from Jerome’s Vicar at Rome and his buddies. There never was any “recension” at Antioch (see *The Christian’s Handbook of Manuscript Evidence*, p. 225). The recension was in ROME at the Vatican.

III. THE COPTIC VERSIONS:

“Coptic” is nothing but first-century Egyptian, which came to be converted from *hieroglyphics* to Greek *uncials*, with the addition of seven characters from “demotic” script. (Tradesmen’s terms— “a simplified form of ancient Egyptian writing.” That will be \$55.66; cash, check, or money order!)

The southern part of Egypt is called “upper” Egypt for the same reason southern Germany is “hoch”—it is a land of elevation. *Lower Egypt* is the Nile delta. The SAHIDIC dialect (like Bavarian in Germany) prevailed in “upper Egypt,” while BOHAIRIC (like a Brandenburg dialect) prevailed in “lower Egypt.” A number of intermediate dialects (like Swabian, Tyrolian, and Saxon) developed along the Nile called “Memphitic, Achmimic, Bashmimic, and sub-Achmimic.”

Sahidic portions of the New Testament begin to show up after A.D. 300, but they tend to follow the University of Alexandria with the Origenistic-Catholic type of African text. Many times, they agree with the *Receptus*, but these readings are immediately denied to the *Receptus* and are called “WESTERN READINGS.” The fact that they occur *in the Western family AND the Syrian family* is not mentioned. (I imagine that drug runners caught coming into Miami and Punta Gorda handle the “narcs” about the same way.) Since the “*Sahidic*” agrees with the Catholic African texts of Alexandria, it *has* to be EARLIER than the “*Bohairic*”; so the *Bohairic* “appears to be somewhat later.”²⁶ Either way, it is not too significant, as the *Boharic* often uses Alexandrian readings. It omits John 7:53—8:11 (see chapter nine), showing the detrimental influence of Alexandria, extending southward past Thebes.

IV. THE GOTHIC VERSION:

This is by the “little wolf” (*Ulfilas*, A.D. 350), and it is the first translation to show up in a European tongue. The “Apostle to the Goths” created the Gothic alphabet in order to reduce the spoken language to a written form. Ulfilas uses the *King James’ Receptus* Greek sources out of Constantinople (Byzantium), which differ from *Vaticanus* and *Sinaiticus* time and time again. Much against their will, the scholars have to publish the FACT that Ulfilas’ Greek text is as old, or OLDER, than *Vaticanus* or *Sinaiticus*, clearly showing that the Syrian family text type in Greek PRECEDED THE “OLDEST AND BEST MANUSCRIPTS.”

Ulfilas was born in 311 and was in Constantinople in 321. He studied Latin, Greek, and Hebrew, having already known Gothic. He picked up a little “Arianism,” as the term in those days was beginning to mean “anti-Catholic.” After 400, the term was applied to ALL BIBLE BELIEVERS who resisted Roman Catholic Fascism (see *The History of the New Testament Church*, Vol I, pp. 43, 182, and 214).

A survivor of Ulfilas’ work is *Codex Argenteus* (“the silver Codex”) now found at Upsala, Sweden.

V. THE ETHIOPIC VERSION:

The Biblical work done by the Ethiopian eunuch (Acts 8:27-40), after his conversion, was leavened and corrupted as much as possible in 330 by two Alexandrian “missionaries” who brought the “glad tidings” of Origen’s corrupt revisions to Ethiopia (*Aedesius* and *Fruementius*).²⁷ Fruementius went back to Alexandria, where they made him a bishop over a territory that wasn’t his or Alexandria’s. (See the case of Thomas a Becket, being given England as a gift while Tommy was in France, or see England, given to the Pope as a gift while the Pope was in Italy. *The History of the New Testament Church*, Vol. 1, p. 329.) The modern American setup is handled by the District Court Judges who operate alongside the IRS.

The Ethiopic version shows up around A.D. 350, with ten Apocryphal books, seven Pseudepigraphal books (Look out! The word just meant “FALSE WRITINGS.” That will be \$66.66. Use VISA!), and the “decrees of the Apostolic Council of Jerusalem,” which is about as “Biblical” as Joe Smith’s moron’s book for Mormons—Macaroni for Moroni.

The text of this Ethiopic version is a “mixed” text and shows definite signs of having been

Byzantine *before it was messed with*.²⁸ We don't have to guess who messed with it, since it occasionally agrees with *P*⁴⁶ and *B* (*Vaticanus*) against all other witnesses.²⁹

VI. THE ARMENIAN VERSION:

This is sometimes called “The Queen of the Versions,” and more copies of it exist than any other ancient version with the exception of the *Latin Vulgate*. It is related to Tatian's *Diatesseron*, which is solidly *King James* in its readings against the *ASV*, *RV*, *RSV*, *NRSV*, *NASV*, and *NIV* readings in Matthew 1:25, 5:22, 6:13; Luke 2:14, 23:42; John 9:35; and numerous other places. To *eliminate it* from the Majority Family of Syrian Text-types, the apostate perverters classified it as “*Caesarean*” in character. They couldn't make it “*Alexandrian*,” but by moving north-east only 200 miles, they stopped just short of SYRIA. If they had continued along that course for another 100 miles, the *Armenian* version would have been a Syrian Version, but this is a “no-no” with “highly educated, recognized authorities, whose dedication to restoring the original text qualifies them to apply the modern, scientific methods of JOHNNY CARSON and JESSE JACKSON... .”

Greek, Syrian, and Persian letters were used in putting an Armenian New Testament together long before *Vaticanus* and *Sinaiticus* were written, and then around A.D. 400, a man named *Mesrob* converted these to the Armenian language, as *Ulphilas* had done for the Goths.

VII. THE GEORGIAN VERSION:

Georgia is not only in the southeastern United States but also in southern Russia. The area lies between the Black Sea and the Caspian Sea. Missionaries from Constantinople brought these people the Gospel around A.D. 330. *Mesrob* (see above) is given credit for the *Georgian Version* which comes out around A.D. 440. Its Gospel manuscripts are the *Adysh* manuscript of 897, the *Opiza* of 913, and the *Thet* of 995. It, too, is called a “*Caesarean*” type text *because it is obviously a SYRIAN or BYZANTINE text*. (Nestle dropped the *Caesarean* family altogether in 1983, after retaining it for eighty years.)

These are the main early versions. We also have the *Arabic* and *Slavic* versions from around A.D. 792-816. Tradition says that an Arabic version was made from the Syriac around A.D. 650. *Cyril* and *Methodius* (862) evangelized Bohemia, Moravia, and Poland and reduced the Slavic language to a written alphabet, producing an anti-Catholic Bible which was later banned, after being revised by Catholic copiers to make it conform to Jerome (See *The History of the New Testament Church*, Vol. 1, pp. 273-274).

Around A.D. 500, the thick, impalpable darkness of Roman Catholicism settles over the face of Europe like an African blackout, extinguishing every Biblical witness it can. With the official acceptance of a Devil's bible, produced by “**many**” corrupters (2 Cor. 2:17) who “**perverted the words of the living God**” (Jer. 23:36), the old Roman Whore takes over and murders 5,000,000 Bible-believing people (other estimates run as high as 50,000,000), who will not abide by Jerome's Catholic version *plus* Catholic tradition (the Western text ADDS, remember?).

The first attempt to break this stranglehold, that was “quackling” (try that one—that is 1661, William Gurnall) the life out of every Christian in Europe, was that of the “Morning Star of the Reformation,” John *Wycliffe* (1320-1384), who tried to put the *Latin Vulgate*

into the English vernacular (see details as found in *The History of the New Testament Church*, Vol. I, pp. 309-311).

With the later publication of Erasmus' Greek *Textus Receptus* (1516-1527) and the advent of the printing press (Gutenberg, 1450-454), all hell broke loose"—that is, if you were pimping for the Roman Whore of Revelation 17 or ' shacking up with her, as described in Proverbs 5:3-14, 30:20; and Revelation 2:20-23.

You see, until Martin Luther's time, there was no European recognition of the correct Bible text. It was traveling by "underground railroad through Europe, being propagated by Lollards, Waldenses, Albigenses, Picards, Lyonists, Petrobrusians, Henricians, Berengarians, Bogomiles, Paulicians, Cathari, and "Montanists," but they had the "dice loaded against them."

The printing press (1455) dumps over the felt table. Out go Luther's works, out go Calvin's works, out go the writings of Zwingli, Beza, Knox, Melanchthon, and others, and all of them say that the Roman Catholic Pope is "**THE MAN OF SIN.**" If so, who would recommend a bible HE would recommend? Along come five Greek Testaments from the "wrong set of late medieval manuscripts"—if you are to believe some sap-headed Biblical scholar who sat on the *ASV, RSV, RV, NRSV, NASV, NIV, TEV, NEB, TLB, or PDQ* committees. *Colinaeus* (1534), *Erasmus* (1516-1527), *Stephanus* (1546), *Beza* (1598), and *Elzevir* (1633) are printing the Syrian-type texts that were associated with *Antioch of Syria* (Acts 11:26), from whence came the majority of the ORIGINAL AUTOGRAPHS, according to Kenyon, Hills, Roberts, Kilpatrick, Goodspeed, and many others.³⁰

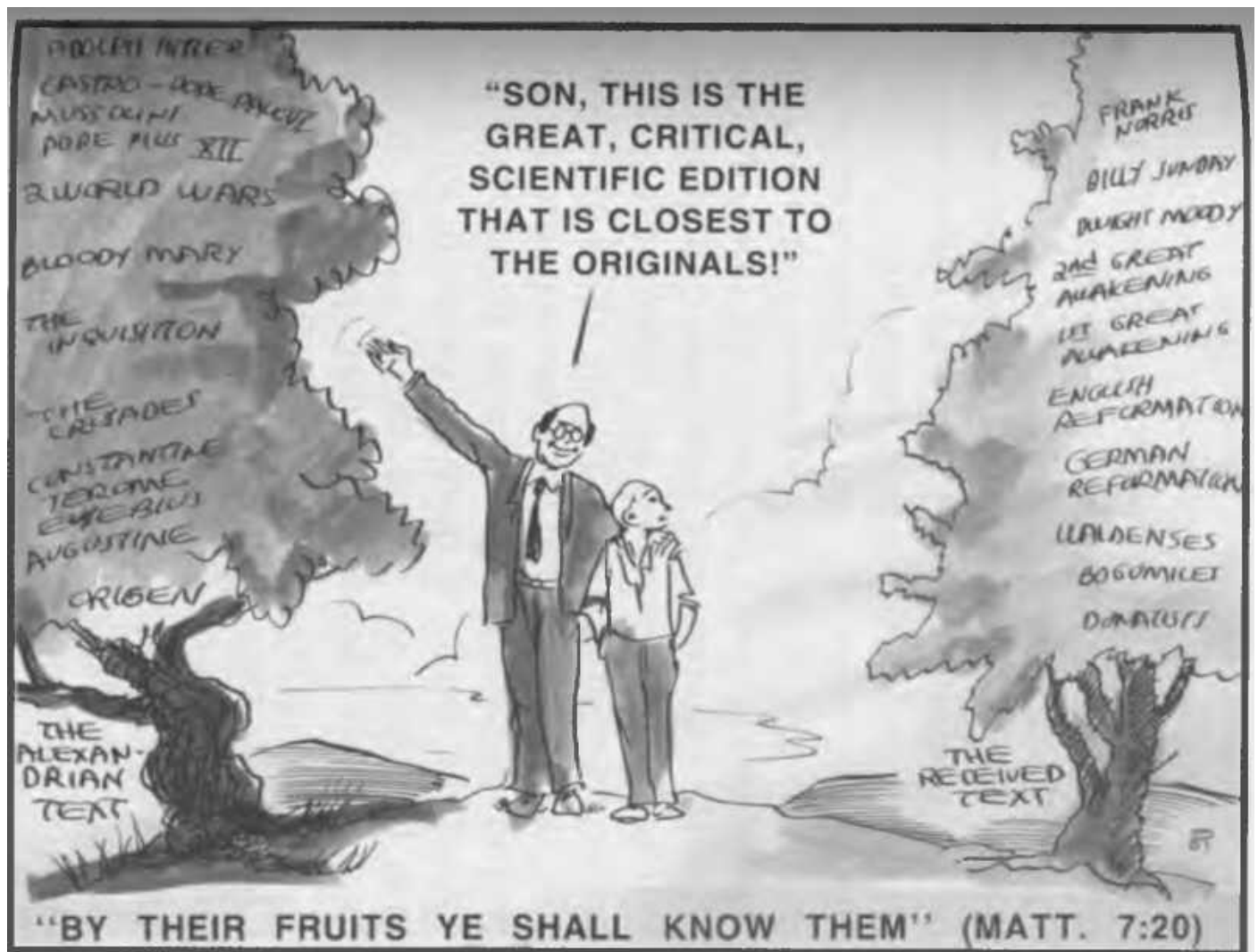
Horrors! What do you suppose will happen with a switch of Biblical texts, after one thousand years of good old Jerome's African *Vulgate* from Alexandria in Egypt?

You don't have to guess. Every nation that adopted the *Receptus* translations and obeyed the missionary commission given therein rose to the top of the pile, and every nation that stuck with Jerome's African "bible" from Alexandria "hit the skids." They "bombed out."

With the coming of the Greek *Receptus* translations on a worldwide scale, over 5,000,000 people were saved in Europe, more than 10,000,000 in America, more than 4,000,000 in England, and, conservatively speaking, more than 10,000,000 in China, Africa, India, and the South Seas. **JEROME'S LATIN VULGATE NEVER WAS IN THAT KIND OF A RACE—WIN, PLACE, OR SHOW—ONE TIME IN 1,600 YEARS.** It contained too many Alexandrian readings. It contained the Apocrypha as *part of the Old Testament* (from *Vaticanus* and *Sinaiticus*—the famous "Septuagint manuscripts"). God junked it. He junked it as soon as it was written, and no one picked it up again seriously until the revision committee of 1881 sat down in England with the intention of handing England back over to the Vatican. For 381 years (1500-1881), God showed the world what He could do if Christians believed His word (I Thess. 2:13; Acts 24:14), instead of the CONJECTURES of educated, Bible-rejecting critics (Gen. 3:1) who thought the sun rose and set on a university education and a "knowledge of the original languages." Martin Luther's *German Bible* and the *King James Bible* are the products of taking a Byzantine Syrian New Testament "slant" on manuscript evidence. The *Vulgate* and the *RV, RSV, ASV, NASV, NIV, and NRSV* are the products of taking an AFRICAN slant: **DARK AGES—the DARK CONTINENT. "Having the understanding darkened" because "there is no**

light in them” (Eph. 4:18; Isa. 8:20).

There are no questions about manuscript evidence, textual criticisms, or “variant readings” that even need to be discussed when going by the Scriptural slide-rule **“by their fruits ye shall know them”** (Matt. 7:20). The products speak for themselves. The *RESULTS* (which constitute hard, historical facts, working out in history where they are recorded by all historians) of “Christian” Biblical scholarship at Alexandria (*The Hexapla*, Origen’s theories, and Philo’s allegorical methods) and the results of Jerome’s *Vulgate* (the Papal hierarchy, tradition raised to the same level as the Scripture, the Inquisition, the Armada, and the social and economic conditions of Spain, Mexico, South Ireland, and Italy) speak for themselves, without anyone consulting ANY “qualified authority” for any opinion about anything “Biblical.”



Whatever may have been wrong with King James and his translators, whatever may have been wrong with Erasmus and his theology, whatever may have been wrong with Luther and his translation, and whatever may have been wrong with *Bishops'*, *Geneva's*, *Ulfilas'*, *Taverner's*, or *Tyndale's* Bibles, there is one thing that is certain: *they produced the three most powerful and wealthy nations in the world, with the greatest number of Bible schools, evangelists, churches, missionary endeavors, and soul-winning activities on the face of this earth.* Whatever may have been right about Jerome’s *Vulgate* or the *Douay-Rheims* of 1582, whatever may have been right about the *Vaticanus* and *Sinaiticus*, and whatever may have been right with the *ASV*, *RSV*, *RV*, *NRSV*, *NASV*, and *NIV*, they produced the most poverty-stricken, superstitious nations in the Western Hemisphere and

caused the deaths of more Christians in ten years than the other set (listed above) caused in five hundred years. In addition to that, they produced a “Christian” world of homosexuals, rock bands, Charismatic nuns, ecumenical crackpots, a worldwide drug culture, an international system of terrorism and torture, two World Wars, worldwide famines, the highest suicide and venereal disease rates on earth, *and an ignorance of the CONTENTS of the Bible that is ABSOLUTELY APPALLING.*

For those of you who dare to think that “BIBLES” have nothing to do with those social, economic, and political conditions of countries, *AS WELL AS THE WEATHER AND THE CROPS*, may we say, charitably, with all the love that we can muster, “YOU NEVER BELIEVED ANY BIBLE FOR *FIVE MINUTES.*”

Nations are run and controlled by the Author of the Book (Dan. 4:17, 35; Jer. 49-51). Their crops, weather, and *financial matters* are controlled by God (Psa. 135-136, 147; Isa. 40-42).

If a sinner is stupid enough to think that *BIBLE TRANSLATIONS, BIBLICAL SCHOLARSHIP, or BIBLE REVISIONS* can be separated from the spiritual, moral, economic, and social conditions of ANY COUNTRY (including China, India, Cambodia, Ethiopia, Vietnam, Africa, the East Indies, the West Indies, and Greenland), we have him pegged for what he is: an ostrich who doesn’t face FACTS. Any “Biblical scholarship” that refuses to discuss the *RESULTS of Bible revision and Bible perversion* on a POPULACE is not “scholarly.” (You’ll find the subject missing from the works of any fifty randomly selected Biblical scholars in any set of books published by anyone in either hemisphere.) It is also not “Biblical.” In the *Bible*, God judges peoples and nations for what they do with His words (Exod. 9:20-21, 20:1-20; 1 Kings 13:7-26; Jer. 23:34-38; Deut. 28:14; John 8:40-45, 12:48).

A discussion, like the one we will enter into in Chapter Five, disconnected from the *history* of England, France, Spain, Germany, Italy, Russia, America, Mexico, India, China, Africa, and Palestine, is like discussing the steps that led to World War I and World War II without a discussion of PAPAL POLITICS. It is absolutely sterile and meaningless. We will not make that mistake.

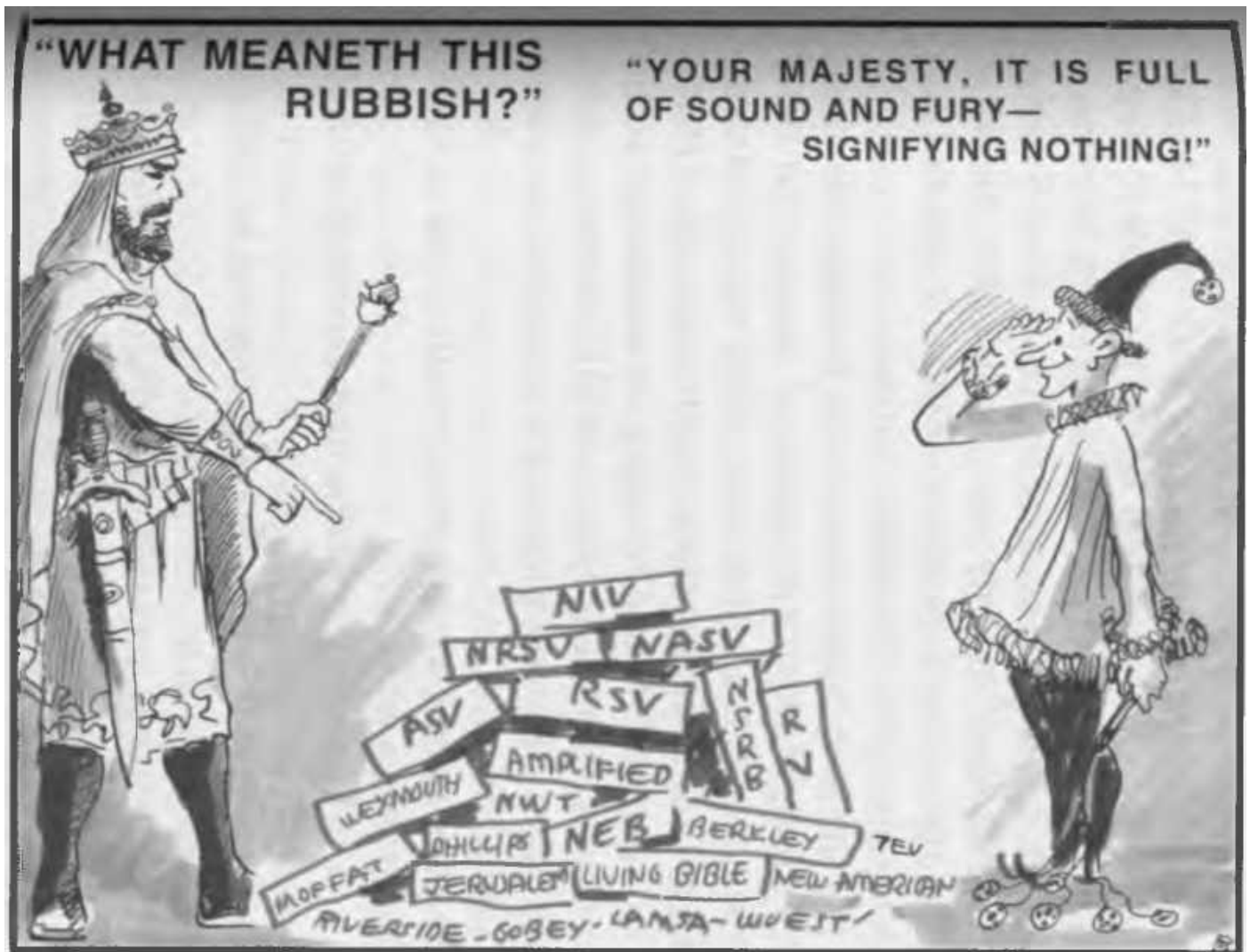
CHAPTER FIVE

“Mad Dog is An Englishman”

“... behold, I have set before thee an open door, and no man can shut it: for thou ... hast kept my word” (Revelation 3:8)

Luther’s “Legions” are well known. Having obtained the God-honored Greek text from Erasmus, Luther produced a “hoch Deutsch” translation that nearly created the German language.¹ Martin’s *German Bible* is the German *King James Bible*. It is the equivalent of the “King’s English,” and so all affirm. Further, he takes the *inspirational view* of the Scriptures,² which lines up with the Hebrew prophets in the Old Testament and the Antiochan Christians in the New Testament.³ There are no doubts about his motives and methods. Whatever may have been wrong with his views on baptism and the Lord’s Supper (consubstantiation), he had enough sense to know that the *Apocrypha* certainly didn’t belong with the Old Testament canonical books as inspired, as it appeared in the “*Septuagint manuscripts*” (*Vaticanus, Sinaiticus, Alexandrinus*; see Chapter Four). He put it *between* the Testaments with the “Scofield notes” and the “Thompson chain references.”

The Germans were loaded with Bible manuscripts before Luther,⁴ as a German or a Jew will read anything you give him, even the cover of a safety match folder.



Luther (1483-1556) translated the New Testament into German in 1521-1522 with the Old Testament being translated in 1534. The dialect he used was that of south Saxony in the heart of Germany, between Wurtemberg, Hamburg, Berlin, Prussia, Bavaria, the Sudentenland, Swabia, the Rhineland, and Friesland. Before 1580, his Bible went into seventy-two New Testament editions and thirty-eight Old Testament editions.

The Holy Spirit sounded the Philadelphia trumpet: charge! (You will notice, of course, that there was no mention of the Holy Spirit by the Alexandrian Cult in the previous chapter when the “qualified scholars” were discussing the manuscripts. Did you notice that? The HOLY SPIRIT seems to operate on a different wavelength than the *Scholar’s Union*.)

Out comes a translation from *Holland* in 1523; it is from *Luther*.

Out comes a translation from *Denmark* in 1524; it is from *Luther*.

Out comes a translation in *Iceland* in 1540; it is based on *Luther*.

Out comes a translation in *Yugoslavia* in 1584; it follows *Luther*.

With that comes a *Croatian New Testament* in 1562-1563.

Out of *Hungary* comes a Bible in 1541 by Janos Erdosi, who had been *Luther’s student* at Wittenberg. All of these, of course, from a “few late medieval manuscripts”!

Out of *Poland* comes a Bible in 1551.

Out of *Finland* comes a Bible in 1548 by a Finn who studied *Luther*.

Then follow New Testaments in Lithuanian, Lettish, and Wendish.⁵ “Where was the Bible before 1611?” ALL OVER THE COTTON PICKIN’ CONTINENT! The men connected with these versions were Christian Pedersen and Hans Tausen (*Danish*), Olaus Petri and Gustaf Vasa (*Norway and Sweden*), Michael Agricola (*Finnish*), and Matthias Flacius (*Yugoslavia*). All of their versions came from the *wrong text*—the pitiful “FEW MEDIEVAL, DARK AGE MANUSCRIPTS” which came from the “VASTLY INFERIOR” *TEXTUS RECEPTUS* (to quote the carnal hypocrites who make up the membership of the *Scholar’s Union*).

Luther was anti-Alexandrian and pro-Antiochan, according to his biographers (*The Romance of Bible Scripts and Scholars*, John Reumann, Prentice-Hall, 1965, p. 78). We didn’t have to be told that. Bible-believers have an instinct about such things that defies definition.

From Saxony, we step across the Channel to ANGLO-SAXONY: England. Repeated again is the great historical lesson of history that deals with the Holy Spirit, as He “**will guide you into all truth**” (John 16:13). England (1520) is ready to sack Jerome’s *Latin Vulgate* with its attendant monks, nuns, Christian school at Alexandria, Origen’s library at Caesarea, Eusebius’ bootlicking, the Apocrypha, the “oldest and best manuscripts,” and the Pope.

No one who read what we have been through would have to make any guesses about what kind of Greek Testament was going to be used to break the Pope’s back and free England for a worldwide missionary endeavor which would wind up with an English Bible (AV 1611) on the MOON.

The tide was coming in: the French Bibles went with the tide. After translations in 1477 and 1487, *Lefevre* (1523-1530) produced a French Bible. Following him, in 1535, *Olivetian’s* French Bible was produced and was revised by *Calvin* in 1545 and 1551. *Martin* (1707) and *Ostervald* (1750) put out French Bibles, followed by *Oltramere* (1872) and *Segond* (1874). In Holland were to be found *DeGrave* (1516) and the *Antwerp Polyglot* (1525). In Italy, *Diodati’s* anti-Catholic text showed up in 1607. This particular version was used by the *King James* translators along with the French *Olivetian*,⁶ “Where was the word of God before 1611?” All over the ever-lovin’ blue-eyed world!

Brucioli produced an Italian pro-Catholic bible in 1532 to keep with the tide, but “tide and time” wait for no man. *DeReina* (1569) and *DeValera* (1602) produced anti-Catholic Bibles for the Spanish speaking people. *Francis of Enzina* already had one going in 1543. In Portuguese, the Pope had to go to the vernacular (1784 from the *Vulgate*) to keep up with *Ferreira D’Almeida’s* version (1681; 1712). The *Visoly Bible* (1590) is the anti-Catholic Bible in Poland. *Gottschalkson’s Bible* in Iceland (1540; 1584) is the anti-Catholic Bible there. *Wenzel*, a Jesuit priest in Bohemia, tried to root and ground the Bohemians in his Catholic work (1677, 1778, and 1786), but the United Brethren, who had come from John Huss, kept up their own version (1518), which was a Syrian, Antiochan, Byzantine, anti-Jerome, anti-Origen, anti-Alexandrian, anti-Eusebius, pro-Protestant text. The Russian *Elizabeth Bible* (1751-1756) was fine “kin folk” for the AV 1611. The *Ostrong Bible* (1581), ordered by Peter the Great and revised in 1712, formed the background for the work. *Callipoli* produced a Greek Protestant translation in 1638, which was revised to match Alexandria and then revised back to match the AV and then

back to ... , etc.

Before the Conservative and Evangelical apostates of 1880 sat down in England to restore the Pope and his bible to the supreme place of affection in the hearts of educated Christians (*RV* committee: see Chapter Eight), the old Roaring Lion of the Protestant and German Reformations had ravaged the jungle with six hundred major languages; growing to 1,039 languages by 1939.

Over in merry England, something had to rip at the seams, for from the very start, England's *Celtic* Christianity (A.D. 100-400) had been *anti-Catholic* to the bone.⁷ The continual battling between the Popes and English kings through the centuries bore testimony to the fact⁸ that when that little island had started (Ireland, as well), it had begun with an *Old Latin* text that preceded Jerome and with missionaries that never sprinkled babies and never immersed a sinner until he had made a profession of faith.⁹

Early translators in England were quite abundant. *Caedmon* (d. 680), in northern England, sang stories from Genesis and parts of Exodus and Daniel.



He also sang about heaven, hell, and the Second Coming. He said nothing about Blessed Mary, Blessed Joseph, or Blessed John the Baptist, and the “sacraments” are missing from his repertoire. *Aldhelm* (640-709), in southern England, translated some of the Psalms. *Egbert* (705), of northern England, translated the Gospels. The “Venerable” *Bede* (672-735) translated the Gospel of John, chosen in spite of the “Eusebian canons,” which had lined up three “synoptics” against John. *Alfred the Great* (871-901) translated the Law, the

Psalms, and the Gospels, while a man named *Aldred* (950) produced the *Lindisfarne Gospels*. *Aelfric*'s works (1000) include the Gospels, Esther, Job, and part of 1 Kings, plus the first seven books of the Bible. *Orin* (1215) was an Augustinian monk who made a paraphrase of the Acts and the Gospels. *Shoreham* (1320) translated the Psalms, and *Rolle* (1340) translated the Psalms with a commentary.

Wycliffe (1320-1384) now appears and promptly throws the Apocrypha out of the *Latin Vulgate* that he is translating and says it is "without authority or belief."¹⁰ Progress in 1382 and 1388! *Origen and Augustine would have included them*. The *Septuagint* manuscripts, *Vaticanus*, *Sinaiticus*, and *Alexandrinus*, DID include them. Following *Wycliffe*'s lead, *Tyndale* removed them from the Old Testament canon (1535), *Coverdale* removes them from the Old Testament canon (1535), *Matthew's Bible* removes them from the Old Testament canon (1537), and so does *Taverner* (1439). The *Great Bible* (1539) removes them from where they stood in Jerome's *Latin Vulgate* (*Sinaiticus* and *Vaticanus*), and so does the *Geneva Bible* (1560), the *Bishops' Bible* (1568), and the *AV 1611*.

ENGLISH BIBLES WERE NOT CATHOLIC BIBLES FROM AFRICA UNTIL 1880.

The two manuscripts used in the 1880's (1881— 1885) to alter the *AV* text more than 4,000 times in the New Testament *HAD the Apocrypha in them as part of the inspired Old Testament canon* (2 Cor. 2:17).

Old Martin Luther said of them, "These books are not to be held in equal esteem with the holy scriptures" This surely puts the "*Septuagint*" in foul light, even if it had been written *before A.D. 100*, which it *wasn't*.

William Tyndale (1484-1536) sets his sails for Antioch of Syria. He studied under John Colet, Grocyn, and Linacre and was inspired by the Catholic martyr Savonarola (who was burned by his own church). Tyndale studied under Erasmus (1511 — 1514) and used Erasmus' third edition (1522). You are to believe, of course, that Erasmus' Greek editions were pro-Catholic! The "pro-Catholics" in England strangled Tyndale and burned him at the stake.

Myles Coverdale (1488-1569) preached against the Catholic Mass, Catholic confession, and images back in 1528, when you took your life in your own hands with such messages. He went to Hamburg in 1529 and produced a pro-German English text in 1535. He depended strongly upon Luther when translating the Old Testament books, and in James he only changes Tyndale's text in three places. He kept in touch with his German friends and in 1550 put out a new edition of his work in Zurich. His Bible was solidly anti-Origen, anti-Papal, anti-African, anti-Egyptian, anti-Hort, anti-ASV, anti-NASV, and anti-NIV.

Matthew's Bible (1537) was the work of *John Rogers* (1500-1554), who was burned at the stake for his Protestant, anti-Catholic stand. His work actually completed Tyndale's work, and it is the basis for the *Geneva Bible* of the Puritans. Rogers was on the Continent in Antwerp for some time and contacted Tyndale a few weeks before his arrest. He moved to Wittenberg, Germany, to inhale the fumes of the fires kindled by good, old "Martin." He pastored in Germany at Meldorf (1543). In regard to his beliefs, he said to the Roman Catholic assassins who had murdered Tyndale, "That which I have preached I will seal with my blood." *He did*. He preached what Origen, Jerome, and Augustine did *not* preach. He sealed with his own blood what Hort, Tischendorf, Nestle, Aland, Metzger, Wikgren,

and Schaff did not seal with theirs.

Observe: when the AV translators, in their “Preface,” talk about “making a good translation better” (detached portion quoted by ALL APOSTATES TO PROVE THAT THE ASV AND NASV ARE IMPROVEMENTS UPON THE AV), they are never talking about making translations like the RV, RSV, NRSV, ASV, NASV, and NIV “better.” They are not referring to *any* Roman Catholic rag-bag as a “good translation.” They are referring to *Tyndale, Matthew, Coverdale, the Great Bible, Taverner, etc.* The application of this AV quotation in “The Preface to the Reader” to justify such Alexandrian perversions as the *New English Bible, the Living Bible, Good News for Modern Man, the American Standard Version, the New International Version, the NEW King “Jimmy” Bible, and the New American Standard Version* is one of those manifestations of the Cult Mentality. SATANIC PERVERSION of a fact, when a “fact” is given, seems to be another “hallmark” of “good, godly, dedicated, qualified, recognized, Biblical scholarship.”

Is there going to be any relief for Rome in England? Are these heretical Syrian Bibles from a “handful of late medieval manuscripts” forever going to unlawfully usurp the honored place that should be afforded by the Alexandrian-Augustinian-African *Latin Vulgate*?

No, there is no relief in England until Westcott and Hort in 1881.

Here comes the *Great Bible* (1539), which was only a halfway token gesture in returning to the *Complutensian Polyglot* published by Cardinal Ximenes just before that. *Myles Coverdale* did most of the work and attempted to take *Matthew’s* Old Testament and correct some places in it by using the Latin text of *Munster* (1535). The New Testament was *Tyndale’s*, which was revised only slightly by comparing it with the *Vulgate* and a Latin edition of *Erasmus*.

Richard Taverner (1505-1575) was persecuted at Oxford for circulating *Tyndale’s* New Testament. He was licensed to preach during the reign of Edward VI and preached all over England on the streets. He was a member of Parliament but rejected a chance to be “knighted.” His Bible was the first Bible to be completely printed in England, and it was read publicly in the churches. When *Thomas Cromwell* fell in 1540, *Taverner* was arrested and confined in the Tower for a while (this was before his political honors). His Bible is solidly anti-African, anti-Roman, anti-Hesychian, anti-Aland, anti-Hort, anti-Nestle, and anti-Nida.

The *Geneva Bible* (1560) was the outcome of the persecutions of *Bloody Mary* (1553-1558), the worst ruler England ever had. Exiled Protestant scholars in Geneva put it together (*Coverdale, Beza, and Knox*), so it was the most anti-Catholic translation to date. The New Testament appeared in 1557, followed by the entire Bible in 1560. *It omitted the Apocrypha completely.* It ran through 160 editions in England and was quite popular with the common people, as it was strongly anti-Catholic. Forty years of Bible reading (*Tyndale to Geneva*) had produced an anti-Catholic NATION.

No comments are necessary; no opinions are valid. That is what Bible reading had produced.

Bible-reading countries are not CATHOLIC countries.

The present attempts of the United Bible Societies to *force* them to be “Bible reading countries” by restoring to them the grossly corrupt Catholic African text of Jerome and Origen will produce NOTHING. The BREATH OF GOD is not upon these works. “INSPIRATION,” according to all Liberal, Conservative, Evangelical, Fundamental, Catholic, and Neo-Evangelical scholars means “God-breathed.” Genesis 2:7 and Job 32:8 interpret the term without the presence of any scholar— at least if you have an *Authorized Version* of the two verses.

The *Geneva Bible* is a revision of *Tyndale*, with an introduction by John Calvin (1560). It succeeded in undermining to some extent the authority of the *Bishops’ Bible* and the *Great Bible* and prepared the way for the ideal, perfect Bible to be produced by those who knew that John Calvin’s “Puritans” were Roman Catholic (see the “Dedicatory”) and also knew that the Pope’s Jesuits were “children of hell” (see Matt. 23:15). The AV translators took the middle course, while adopting a solid anti-Catholic, anti-African, anti-American (as it is now), anti-Bing Crosby, anti-Adolph Hitler, anti-Bob Jones Jr., anti-Custer, and anti-Neal text.

The *Bishops’ Bible* (1568) followed the *Great Bible*, except for a few obvious departures from the Greek and Latin. Until 1606, twenty editions came out, and Lovett says “it is the most unsatisfactory and useless of all the old translations” (*The Printed English Bible*, p. 120).

However, it was better than any four hundred that came from Rome or Alexandria.

Now, God, the Almighty Creator, comes on the scene with a blow that no Biblical scholar noticed, with the possible exception of Wilkinson (*Which Bible?*, pp. 231-248). Ignoring the work of the Holy Spirit in *history* and pretending that God the Holy Spirit has nothing to do with wars, revolutions, kingdoms, governments, assassinations, and troop movements, the *Scholar’s Union* blithely overlooks *Queen Elizabeth* (1558-1603) and the *Spanish Armada* (May, 1588). Suddenly, their pilot lights are blown out again (for the fiftieth time since A.D. 100), and they fail to locate the *Authorized Version* in its historical setting.



With *absolute time* determined by *England* (Greenwich Observatory), with *absolute location* on the earth's surface located from Greenwich, England (longitude), and with *absolute temperature* (BRITISH thermal unit) being determined from the same island, they forget that the nation that was best suited to "rule the waves" was not ENGLAND—it was *Spain*.

At this point, Bruce, Kenyon, Colwell, Metzger, Aland, Nida, Wikgren, Hort, Schaff, Green, Parvis, Salmon, Rendall, Scrivener, Hoskier, Burgon, Hills, Robertson, Waite, Hodges, MacRae, Wuest, and Gregory quietly fold their tents and vanish into the Arabian night, accompanied by the closing bars of "Scheherazade."

Spain has more *coastline than* England. Spain got the truth *before* England (Rom. 15:24). Spain was closer to the *Biblical origins* than England. Spain was in a better *climate* for seaports and navigation than England. The early explorers were, in the main, *Spanish* and Portuguese (Magellan, Ponce DeLeon, Vasco De Gama, Cortez, Balboa, Coronado, and Columbus). If any nation in Europe was situated in such a way as to sail the Atlantic, Pacific, Mediterranean, and Indian Oceans (through the Suez), it was *Spain*. In 1588, something happened to Spain as a world leader. After 1588, “Britannica ruled the waves,” and by 1850, the “sun never set on the British Empire.” The British Empire spawned Australia, Canada, and the United States of America. The Spanish Empire spawned Mexico, the Philippines, Central America, Cuba, Venezuela, Brazil, and Argentina. If the Armada had landed in England, the United States today would have been a half-breed, pagan population of dolly-worshipping Papists under the heel of the most brutal and Fascist religion the world has ever hosted. (The Communists haven’t caught up with them yet.¹¹) But the Armada never landed.

As English Bibles began to flood England (1525-1568), a Roman Catholic Jesuit college founded in 1568 (during Bloody Mary’s reign) was moved from *Douay*, France, to *Rheims*, France (1578), due to “political troubles” (someone caught them trying to overthrow the throne). From this came the *Douay-Rheims* (or *Douay-Rheims*) Jesuit version in English to offset *Tavener’s*, *Coverdale’s*, *Matthew’s*, *Bishops’* and *Tyndale’s* Bibles. It was put together at a college where Catholics from England came over to get a college education with the intention of returning to England to infiltrate the Anglican church.¹² The Scriptural grounds for this act of fraud and hypocrisy was 1 Corinthians 9:22. I have a copy of this Jesuit bible on my table. Every student that went through the Pensacola Bible Institute for the last twenty-six years has compared it with the *RV*, *RSV*, *NRSV*, *ASV*, *NASV*, and others (with later versions including the *NIV*, *TEV*, *NEB*, *NWT*, etc.). We compare the Jesuit *Rheims* of 1582 with *twenty-five* English versions in more than fifty places. No student ever left the Pensacola Bible Institute, after three years, without knowing that EVERY “RELIABLE TRANSLATION” IN ENGLISH THAT’S ON THE MARKET AND IS RECOMMENDED BY ANY SCHOLAR (FUNDAMENTALIST OR NOT) IS A ROMAN CATHOLIC, DARK AGE BIBLE FROM AFRICA.¹³

The lame alibi that the *King James’* English words often match the *Rheims’* English wording¹⁴ is just one more of those peculiar Alexandrian twists that we find infesting the minds of the Professional Liars Club through the centuries. This time, the ENGLISH words have nothing to do with it; that is why the matter was brought up. *This time, it is the TEXTUAL BASIS*. The textual basis of the *Douay-Rheims* is Jerome’s *Latin Vulgate*, including seven Apocryphal books from the “*Septuagint* manuscripts” (written 250 years after the death of Jesus Christ).

From this Dark Age corruption came the *Challoner Version* (1750), which was the first Catholic bible in America. Bishop Challoner saw which way the tide was moving, so he altered the *Rheims* of 1582 a little and tried to bring it into conformity with the *King James Bible*. For America, the *King James Bible* was the only Bible used in both Great Awakenings and the revivals of the nineteenth and twentieth centuries. Revisions of the *Challoner* were made in 1783, 1791, 1803, and 1810. The modern Catholic English bibles

are the *Common Version (NRSV)*, the *Jerusalem Version* (1966), and the *New American Bible* (1970). (Dig that last label, Mac! “American.” Flick my Bic!) The *New Jerusalem Edition* appeared in 1985.

In 1588, the Spanish fleet went into Davey Jones’ locker off the English coast. The Almighty, in His mercy, drowned the Catholic inquisitors who were carrying their instruments of torture on board. Spain had forfeited her birthright and had sold it for a mess of pottage when she began to burn Jews at the stake (1490) and exile them.¹⁵ In 1588, God was looking down on two naval bases, either of which was equipped to take the Book to the ends of the earth. He decided that Elizabeth (“that bright, Occidental star,” Dedicatory to the AV), Cartwright, her Puritan scholar, and the hundreds of thousands of readers of the *Geneva Bible* and other English versions would do the job right, for they were ANTI-CATHOLIC as well as lovers of THE BOOK. That is an unbeatable combination. It made England the greatest nation on the face of the earth for 180 years (1700-1880) and made America the greatest nation on the face of the earth for ninety years (1880-1970). After 1885, England sank slowly to the position of a third-rate power (1918) and then to a fifth-rate power (1950). America began to move into second place after World War II and is now well on the way to join England, unless she absolutely refuses not only the news media fiats about being “judgmental,” “intolerant,” “isolationist,” and all the other Socialist spooks, but also refuses to have anything else to do with the ASV, NASV, NIV, TEV, TLB, NEB, AWT, RSV, NRSV, OR ANY OTHER “RELIABLE TRANSLATION” LIKE THEM.

Lovers of THE BOOK are never *pro-Catholic*. The Catholic Church never loved THE BOOK.

“The greatest book ever written against the Roman Catholic Church was not written by an ex-priest (Chiniquy, Montano, Lehmann, Zachello, Alberto, et al.); IT WAS WRITTEN BY GOD.”

Now, here he comes (1604-1611), crashing out of the bushes: the King of the Beasts! *THE MONARCH OF THE BOOKS!*

This is the ONE BOOK that must be replaced or annihilated (or both), according to the dictates of every “accredited” and recognized “Bible scholar” in the world and every Pope who ever lived from 1611 to 1990. This is the ONE BOOK that is hated by *Fundamentalists*, Catholics, Atheists, Communists, *Conservatives*, Integrationists, *Evangelicals*, Satanists, and Liberals. This is the ONE BOOK that the Adamic nature cannot stand, even where it USES the Book and “prefers” the Book (because it has to in order to survive in certain areas). This ONE BOOK is the *Authorized Version of 1611*. From now on, no one worries about the *Bishops’ Bible* or *Jerome’s Latin Vulgate*. From here to 1885, no large group is occupied with trying to get rid of the *Geneva Bible* or *Martin Luther’s Bible*. From here to 1885 (and on up to 1999!), no one is worried about altering the *Great Bible* or *Diodati* or *Olivetan* or the *Elizabeth Bible* or the *Diatesseron* or the *Peshitta*. From this time on (1611), there is only ONE BOOK that is attacked by every branch of science, philosophy, Biblical scholarship, the Catholic Church, and the BODY OF CHRIST. It is *not* the *Koran* or *Das Kapital*.

Out of the jungle steps the Lion of the Tribe of Jacob (James!). He mounts the heights

(1611-1980). As he climbs the mountain, he blithely knocks off ninety English translations (some say one hundred and twenty since 1520), 500,000 recognized authorities, 10,000 qualified scholars, and a library of books on manuscript evidence, textual criticism, history of revisions, and Biblical introduction. Then, lashing his thighs with his tail (Isa. 5:29; Amos 3:8; Micah 5:8), he ROARS with a roar that, to this day, makes sex perverts, college professors, lesbians, District Court Judges, the IRS, the Mafia, *Time Magazine*, genetic scientists, nuclear physicists, Greek professors, television newscasters, Hebrew professors, drunks, adulterers, Catholic priests, Bible expositors, whoremongers, Bible revisors, drug abusers, Catholic Popes, Bible translators, and pimps shake in their boots! There is no doubt about who is “*KING OF THE MOUNTAIN*” (Eccl. 8:4).

The *Final Authority* has shown up. From henceforth, even the Antichrist will have to speak *English* (Rev. 13:1-3), because absolute time, absolute temperature, absolute location, and absolute truth are *ENGLISH*, and that is FINAL. No changes will be made before the RAPTURE. (A pure case of vicious discrimination if you ever saw one in your life.)

Folks whine about, “Why would God choose one book?” They say, “Well, you can get saved from other bibles, too.” Have you ever heard this one: “What about folks who don’t have one?” How about this one: “What makes you think that you are right and everyone else is wrong?” The Bible-rejecting sissies in the Laodicean church age (Fundamentalists foremost) forgot that God picked *ONE* Man and *ONE* nation so that *ONE* Saviour might “save the world” (Matt. 1:21). God is “pickish.”

He didn’t choose a committee or board to lead Israel out of Egypt. *He chose a man.* “There was a man sent from God” (John 1:6) who turned out to be superior to every human being born on this earth from 4000 to 4 B.C. (no overstatement: Matt. 11:11). God was *elective* in picking a bride for Isaac. This bride is a type of the virgin bride of Christ (Gen. 24:1-20; 2 Cor. 11:1-4). The scholars simply don’t know what they are talking about three-fourths of the time, but, then again, they never did (see *The Unknown Bible*, Chapters 1-3, Bible Baptist Bookstore, 1984).

The FACTS behind the production of the AV are so well known that we can dispense with 90 percent of them. We are reminded ten times a year that they were to follow the *Bishops’ Bible* in the main (which they did not—they used Tyndale’s language¹⁶). We are reminded ten times a year that they were baby-sprinkling Anglicans under a king who had no use for Baptists; you are not told they produced THE BOOK that built the *Northern and Southern Baptist Convention in America* and produced the ten largest Sunday Schools the world has ever seen.¹⁷ No writer on the subject of the King James Bible gives you half the “facts.” He deals only with bare substance: the number of translators (54), the number of companies (six—at Oxford, Cambridge, and Westminster), the effeminacy of King James, Hugh Broughton’s criticism of the translation, King James’ “anti-Presbyterianism,” and the archaic language of the “original.” This is the stock-and-trade of twentieth-century apostate scholarship. No mention is usually made of the Jesuit plot to kill *the king and bomb the Parliament that had called for the translation* (1604). No mention is made of the fact that the Dedicatory identifies the Pope as the “man of sin” (2 Thess. 2:3), though *no translation since has dared to bring up the subject*. No mention is found of a supernatural chapter and verse numbering system¹⁸ that would astound a professional gambler in Las

Vegas, although the *Scholar's Union* simply ignores it as “verse numbers made while riding horseback.” No mention is made of an order of Books that is AGAINST the Hebrew original manuscripts (scholars’s cliché: more properly “ANY set of Hebrew manuscripts making up the Orthodox Hebrew canon”), so that THE PREMILLENNIAL COMING OF CHRIST is indicated by the order of those Books¹⁹—*although the translators were NOT premillennial*. Finally, no mention is made of the amazing fact that, to this day, this Book can be taught to children 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, and 10 years old without *any other version*, and they can get saved, called to preach, live separated lives, and grow up as NON-BABY SPRINKLING, PREMILLENNIAL ANTI-CATHOLICS. “By their fruits ye shall know them” (Matt. 7:20).

The AV translators were acquainted with every textual problem anyone was acquainted with on the ASV committee of 1901 or the NASV committee of 1960. The lame alibi (as lame as a crippled duck) that they did not have “the benefit of the *Dead Sea Scrolls*” or the “great uncial manuscripts” to read is as silly a piece of dim-witted nonsense as the thief who, when leaving a jewelry store, dropped \$10,000 worth of jewelry from under his coat, and yelled, “Who threw that at me?” The AV translators had the *Vaticanus* and the *Sinaiticus* readings ON THE TABLES IN 1604 WHEN THEY SAT DOWN. More than that, they had the *Waldensian Bibles* that came from the *Old Latin*, which preceded *Vaticanus* and *Sinaiticus* by two hundred years and preceded *Alexandrinus* and *Ephraim Rescriptus* by three hundred and fifty years.²⁰ The faculties at Denver Theological Seminary, Fort Worth Theological Seminary, Southern Baptist Theological Seminary, Dallas Theological Seminary, Moody, Fuller, Wheaton, Bob Jones University, Liberty University, Tennessee Temple, and Springfield just took advantage of your ignorance and lied like artificial turf. *THAT’S HOW THEY MAKE A LIVING* (1 Kings 13). That is their “calling.”

The AV translators knew ahead of time what *Vaticanus* and *Sinaiticus* said about the scores of omissions, where the Alexandrian Jehudis hacked out 1 Corinthians 10:28; Romans 8:1; 1 Corinthians 11:24; Matthew 20:22; 1 Peter 4:14; Matthew 16:3; Mark 6:11; Colossians 1:14; Matthew 6:13; Acts 7:30; Romans 13:9; Acts 24:7; Mark 13:14; Acts 9:5-6, and a dozen other places.

Having more spiritual understanding in 1611 than the Lockman Foundation that printed the *Amplified Bible* and the NASV in 1963, the AV translators discarded all of the Greek manuscripts *that contained the Apocrypha as part of the Old Testament* WITHOUT HAVING TO READ EITHER VATICANUS OR SINAITICUS. The Lockman Foundation and Hort (along with the committees of the RV, RSV, and NRSV of the National Council of Churches), on the other hand, adopted manuscripts that contained the Apocrypha *as part of the Old Testament*, although they were too YELLOW TO INCLUDE THEM IN THEIR PUBLICATIONS.

Nice folks! I’ve met better folks at a bar in an Officer’s Club on New Year’s Eve.

Here we pause. We have not yet gone into those great and weighty matters of “intrinsic evidence,” “transcriptural evidence,” “shorter readings,” “itacism,” “makarisms,” “Meiosis,” “monographs,” “haplography,” “onomasticons,” “form criticisms,” “pleonasm,” “prolepsis,” and all of the other cute “software” trade terms invented to keep your nose in a garbage can rather than reading the Holy Bible. But we will get to it in

Chapter Eight. We know how the monkeys play in the banana trees after they have “gone bananas.” We also know what they monkey with: *ONE BOOK*.

There he stands! *Ain't he a beauty?* Six feet, eleven inches at the shoulder, 1611 pounds, jaw teeth four inches long, claws like a grizzly, bloodied with 1,611,000 engagements, and covered with the scars of battle. He never lost one in 380 years. The King of Beasts! The Terror of the Seminaries! The Horror of the Popes! The Roaring *Protestant* Lion of the Nation that sank the Spanish Armada and ran Bloody Mary's kin folk off the throne for four hundred years. The other nation that avowed that Lion's power (and acknowledged his authority) became so powerful that it later beat ENGLAND twice in battle (1776 and 1812) and then bailed ENGLAND out of certain destruction on two other occasions (1918 and 1941), after she had forsaken the Lion.

If a scholar says those events are not related to *BIBLICAL SCHOLARSHIP* and *BIBLE REVISION*, he is identifying himself in no uncertain terms. He doesn't believe *any* Bible.

“The wicked shall be turned into hell, and all the nations that forget God” (Psa. 9:17).

“Righteousness exalteth a nation: but sin is a reproach to any people” (Prov. 14:34).

“Blessed is the nation whose God is the Lord” (Psa. 33:12) . “Howbeit in vain do they worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men” (Mark 7:7).

You can't divorce *Biblical scholarship* from the condition that your country is in right NOW. Such things come under the heading of “crystal speed,” “grass,” and “jolly beans.”

CHAPTER SIX

The Hosts of Hell “In the Name of Jesus”

“For many shall come in my name ... and shall deceive many” (Matthew 24:5) “And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many” (Matthew 24:11)

God’s Book has always had its own way of dealing with fakers, con-men, salesmen, tradesmen, religious gangsters, and ecclesiastical shysters. It is its own authority (Num. 23:19) and a law unto itself (Heb. 4:12-13)—a critic of the most excruciating insights and deadliest judgments (Psa. 1-2, 110; Jer. 6:19, 16:16; Ezek. 14:14). Its timing and placing of words is a marvel to behold. Observe the placement of 2 Timothy 3:15 just BEFORE telling you that “**all scripture is given by inspiration of God**” (2 Tim. 3:16). Note the marvelous placement of Matthew 16:23 where Peter is called “**Satan**” just after the Popes swore their church was founded upon him! Note the “accidental” placement of the Catholic Mass after a contrast of two different “Rocks” in Deuteronomy 32:31-33.

God’s Book (and here we are making no reference to “original autographs” that got lost *before they could become a book*) seems to have a power and authority that defies rational explanation. Observe the peculiar and unique “**Easter**” showing up in Acts 12 to designate what the Passover was to a *Roman* MURDERER (Herod—Acts 12:1-4). Note the oddball way of translating the word “temples” as “**churches**” in Acts 19:37 to show you that the heathen Roman populace of any age have churches, as well as “temples.” Notice how strangely Ezekiel corrects those who thought that Luke 16:19-31 was a “parable” (Ezek. 20:47-49).

I pulled that one off once on a Ph.D. at Bob Jones University who could speak, read, and write eight different languages, and he just about “flipped his lid”—*in the Koine*. What a remarkable time for Russians to show up (“**Scythian**,” Col. 3:11) in an epistle that mentions the twentieth-century church—*Laodicea*—five times (Col. 2:1, 4:13, 15-16).

Thank God we have something better than mystical “original autographs”!

No matter what the professional liars have to say about a mistranslation of Psalm 12:7 (their spiritual motive being to get rid of ONE BOOK), isn’t it remarkable to note that *history* before and AFTER Psalm 12:6—7 shows that the 1611 translation was correct? Observe:

1. A Hebrew Old Testament written in *Hebrew* (1500-389 B.C.).
2. Parts of the Hebrew Old Testament written in *Aramaic* (1500-500 B.C.).
3. A New Testament written in *Koine Greek* street language (A.D. 40-90).
4. An *Old Syriac* translation of those texts into Syrian (A.D. 120-150).
5. An *Old Latin translation* of those texts into *Latin* (A.D. 150-200).
6. A *German translation* of those texts for the beginning of the Reformation (A.D. 1500-1560).

7. An *English* translation (AV 1611) for the end of the Reformation (A.D. 1525-1611).

“Purified seven times” (Psa. 12:6).



The seventh “**generation**” (see Psa. 12:7) has the promise. That was the church that “**KEPT**” God’s word, according to Revelation 3:8.

What about Biblical scholarship in regard to these matters? Go mullet fishing when the tide is moving; it’s better just before or just after high tide.

There isn’t *one* “recognized” Hebrew or Greek scholar who authored one textbook on the face of this earth who knew *any more about such matters* than a Negroid on the back side of Luzon.

Well, there he is, the King of the Beasts. Problem: *how do you get rid of him if you don’t like him?* Answer: YOU LABOR TO RESTORE TO THE CHRISTIAN WORLD THE “ORIGINAL TEXT.”

So, upon the advent of the *AV 1611*, the most remarkable phenomenon occurs that ever occurred on this earth since the Resurrection and Ascension. Suddenly, out of a clear blue sky (or, rather, “out of the Stygian darkness of a maelstrom,” Victorian for “Hurricane Camille”), come 50,000-plus educated experts whose one life-ambition is to get rid of ONE BOOK. This hellish operation is called *Securing the True Text* by Miller.¹ What could be more “godly,” “spiritual,” and “profitable” than that?

Biblical Introduction is called “A science ... which treats of the critical questions

concerning the Bible” (Miller, p. 13). Obviously, the first real Bible critic among professing Christians was *Adamantius Origen*. The two branches of Biblical Introduction are *General* Introduction (which treats the Bible as a whole) and *Special* Introduction (which deals with the individual Books, canonicity, authorship, contents, purpose, etc.). *Biblical criticism*, as a “science” (notice how hung up they are on that word, like a Communist is hung up on “sharing”), has two branches: *historical* and *textual*. We are about to enter the field of *textual criticism*, which is no more a “science” than sociology, humanism, psychology, or Marxism.

Here is the Monarch of the Books. Someone wants to get rid of him, and it will take an educated critic. Who will volunteer for the work? You get one guess. The first volunteers are two *Roman Catholic priests*. The first is *Richard Simon* (1638-1712), and the second is a Benedictine monk named *Pierre Sabatie*. The *Catholic Encyclopedia* says simply that “simple Simon” was “THE FATHER OF BIBLICAL CRITICISM.”

What enlightened European who knew church history would even think of disputing such a claim? The foundation of modern “critical inquiry” was set up by a *Roman Catholic priest*,² so they now sit on the board of editors in the Executive Committee of the *United Bible Societies*, distributing the Roman Catholic, Dark Age text of the Jesuits, which they got from *Vaticanus* and *Sinaiticus* via Eusebius and Jerome.

Richard Simon was “comprehensive in scope and scientific in method” (*Catholic Encyclopedia*, Vol. 4, p. 492). They love that word like a revision committee in the twentieth century loves its own brains.

The watchword, following the publication of the AV of 1611, was “COLLATION.” This means: get as many *conflicting authorities together as you possibly can*, in order to *confuse the issue as much as possible*, and then gradually weed out ALL of the AV readings and *replace them with the “conflicting authorities.”* This is called “scientific research” by the apostates, who were professional liars from the crowns of their skulls to the soles of their shoes.

The *profession* is to be “restoring the original text” so that it is not only “readable” but “communicates the original intent of the author” to its “receptors.” It’s sort of like Scarface Al Capone beating the brains out of three of his henchmen (literally, with a ball bat while they were seated at a table³) and then saying, “Shucks, I didn’t want to start any trouble. I just wanted to live and let live.” Al went crazy with syphilis; the Biblical scholars went crazy with “scientific methods.” If they tried to blow their brains out with a .45, they would have to fire three times before hitting the target.

Rendall Harris (1908) said that the New Testament is more “unsettled” after Westcott and Hort than before. *Kirsopp Lake* (1941) said that it is quite unlikely we shall ever know the “original forms” of the Gospels. *K. W. Clark* (1950) said that even the editing of the “original manuscripts” is extremely elusive and obscure. (You tell ‘em, buster, but don’t tell us. We knew that the first time we picked up any critic’s opinions.) *H. Greeven* (1960) said that the nature of the original New Testament text IS and always will be “hypotheses.” (Amen, Buster Bailey, you tell ‘em! We knew it without being told, so we kept the Holy Bible and threw out all of your hypotheses—and all of the hypotheses of your teachers, friends, associates, colleagues, and professors—out the window.) *R. M.*

Grant (1963) said that the recovery of what the New Testament writers wrote is “well nigh impossible.” *Kenyon* (1903) said that “we” (dig that dogmatism, Doctors!) must treat the Bible as an ordinary Book like any other book. (Speak for yourself, John Alden. Some of us are a great deal more intelligent than you or the men that *taught* you. We’ve spent more time in the Book, and we know the difference between it and ANY BOOK, including any “bible” that passes off as a “reliable translation.”) Following COLLATION of conflicting authorities, there comes a sorting out or “classifying” of authorities (see Chapter Three) designed to make all *Roman Catholic African readings from Egypt* seem to be purer and more authoritative than the *Protestant readings from Antioch*.⁴ Finally, this terminates in the *substitution* of a Roman Catholic English bible for PROTESTANTS. This treacherous and miserable fraud was carried out (1820— 1885) in England through the Oxford Movement, Maurice and Pusey,⁵ Cardinal Newman, and West-cott and Hort. Since we have detailed this operation thoroughly in Volume II of *The History of the New Testament Church* (1984), we will abbreviate matters here. The most complete discussion of the operation (and the best documented) is the work by George H. Coy entitled *The Inside Story of the Anglo American Revised New Testament*. The documented evidence found there in 226 pages doesn’t leave any RV or ASV supporter any more room in which to move around. The RV and the ASV are the official Roman Catholic “bibles” for Laodicea; they mark the end of the British Empire.

So, here come the “COLLATORS,” all of them noticeably absent until *AFTER 1611*.

Brian Walton (1600-1686) adds readings of Codex A (*which contained the Apocrypha as part of the inspired Old Testament*) and gave fifteen other manuscripts besides the sixteen of Stephanus.

John Fell (1625-1686) published variations from one hundred manuscripts’ readings that came from *Gothic* and *Coptic* versions (see Chapter Four). That is, *he began to MIX Syrian readings with Alexandrian readings*.

John Mill (1646-1707) published seventy-eight new manuscripts, including A, B, 1699, D, and D2 (*Claramontanus*, see Appendix Two) with variants from the *Peshitta* (Syrian), the *Old Latin* (Syrian), the *VULGATE* (Alexandrian), and some of the “fathers.”

Isn’t it amazing that none of them show up until the Monarch of the Books becomes the “King of the mountain”?

Richard Bentley (1662-1742) published a Latin and Greek text, supposedly restoring the “fourth century African text.” His incomplete work is found in Trinity College at Cambridge.

H. J. A. Bengel (1687-1752) was a German (Tubingen) who published African and Asiatic “GROUPS.” He is called the “Father of modern textual criticism,” but only “MODERN.” If you compare the quotation from the *Catholic Encyclopedia* with this, you will find that he was twenty to thirty years later than “Father” Simon. Although Bengel’s text was still mainly *Receptus*, he “preferred” the Dark Continent.

J. J. Wettstein (1693-1754) was *pro-Receptus* and said that the ancient uncials (Aleph, A, and B) had been corrupted by the Latin.

J. S. Semler (1725-1791) was the unsaved sinner who invented the “family classification”

of manuscripts that was used so effectively later by Griesbach and Hort. He set up an “Eastern set” from Antioch, a “Western set” from Rome, and an “Alexandrian set” from Origen.

But we have only been giving the reader partial truths, and that is bad business. What we have neglected to tell him is that *during this time*, every man engaged in getting rid of *ONE BOOK* was subject to the rise of modern philosophy in the persons of *Descartes* (1594-1650), *Baruch Spinoza* (1632-1677), and *G. W. Leibnitz* (1646-1716). None of these men professed to believe even the basic doctrines of any New Testament. The New Testament had warned you about them in Colossians 2:8, more than 1,500 years before they showed up. By pure coincidence, they begin to show up IMMEDIATELY *after the word of God has been “purified seven times.”* Note the span of Descartes’ life: 1594-1650. Descartes is seventeen years old when the AV comes off the press. Contemporary with these out-and-out Bible rejecting infidels (all of them highly educated) are *John Locke* (1632-1704), *George Berkeley* (1685-1753), *David Hume* (1711-1776), and *Immanuel Kant* (1724-1804).

Our helpful “collators” are nesting with devils (Rev. 18:1-8). Murphy’s Law: If enough data is collected, anything can be proven by statistical methods.

Everyone you see named above, from Walton to Kant, is a man who was trying to get *ONE BOOK* out of circulation, and, of course, it was not any translation of *Sinaiticus*, *Vaticanus*, or *Alexandrinus*. These men were supported by *Van Helmont* (1577-1644), *William Harvey* (1578-1657), *Nicolas Steno* (1638-1687), *Martin Lister* (1638-1696), *Edward Huyd* (1660-1709), and *Karl von Linne* (1707-1778), who all believed in spontaneous generation and evolution. Every man listed above shows up *AFTER* the AV came off the press. It was as though they had all been hiding in a hole underground, and when the lid came off a bottomless pit, up they came (Rev. 9)! The angel of the pit (Rev. 9:11) saw no real threat to his dominion until the AV showed up.

At least that is how *history* works out, whether or not you pay attention to it.

J. J. Griesbach (1745-1812) extended the “family theory” and challenged the *Receptus*, deriding the Syrian family of manuscripts (*Old Latin, Old Syriac, King James, Bishops’, Geneva, Luther, etc.*) as “nonscientific.”



C. F. Matthae (1744-1811) of Moscow opposed Griesbach. He added seventy manuscripts to the known collections and added a Greek text with a *Latin Vulgate* and twenty-nine facsimiles (like photocopies) of manuscripts 1803, 1782, and 1788.

Griesbach had laid the *egg* that Hort hatches. With the publication of his *Emphatic Diaglott* (meaning “definitely two-tongued”), a definitive work was at last established by which to convert the *King James Bible* into a Catholic ASV or NASV. This publication was put out by a group calling themselves “*the society for promoting Christian knowledge [i.e., Roman Catholicism] and the practice of virtue [i.e., an ecumenical movement back to Rome] by the distribution of books [i.e., Roman Catholic Dark Age texts of the Jesuits from Africa].*”

The *Emphatic Diaglott* was to “make the New Testament more generally intelligible” (in 1990, this means “readable”) and to give “a more correct text” (i.e., the Jesuit *Rheims* text that the AV had just discarded).

The *Trinitarian Bible Society* was formed in 1831 for the purpose of offsetting the work of this Society, which had stated that Griesbach “should have the warmest thanks of the whole Christian world.” (You see, Madison Avenue news media gimmicks were in operation long before the Gannett string of newspapers was dictating “guidelines” to the District Court Judges.) The *Emphatic Diaglott* restored the following Roman Catholic readings from Africa to its “distribution of books”:

Matthew 6:13—denying the Jewish connection to the kingdom.

Mark 1:2—making a liar out of Mark, who was quoting two prophets, not one (see any ASV or NASV for the same corruption).

1 Timothy 3:16—denying the Incarnation.

2 Timothy 3:16—denying the inspiration of ALL scriptures.

Matthew 9:16, 27:36; Mark 16:9; Luke 9:56; John 5:4-5; Luke 2:14, 22:44; Acts 8:37, 20:28; Colossians 1:14; 1 John 5:7; et al.

On went the collators:

F. K. Alter (1749-1804) was a *Jesuit priest* from Vienna who collated twenty-one manuscripts which contained some readings from the *Coptic, Slavic, and Old Latin*. (Now, the gathering up of manuscripts *which the Holy Spirit had junked* was under full steam.)

Andrew Birch (1758-1829) made 172 collations and examined 191 manuscripts in Italy, Germany, and Spain. He was Danish and was also *pro-Receptus*.

J. M. A. Scholtz (1794-1852), a Roman Catholic from Bonn, Germany, adopted Bengel's classification system. He had one bright thought: he conjectured that the reason the "best ancient manuscripts survived" (Aleph, A, and B) was because they were ERRONEOUS.

Karl Lachmann (1793-1851) applied the same principles to the Bible as were applied to Latin and Greek classics (ditto Westcott and Hort⁶) and dropped the *Receptus* altogether, using Origen and Irenaeus against it. He called Griesbach's Alexandrian text "Oriental"—which it was *not*. It was HAMITIC (*NEGROID*). He also called Griesbach's Western family "Occidental." Any wimp could see that he had eliminated the real Oriental text that came from the Near East in the Orient: *the Syrian text*.

C. Tischendorf (1815-1879) edited versions of the LXX, collated twenty manuscripts of the *Old Latin Vulgate*, and published eight editions of the New Testament in 1841, 1843, 1854, 1855, 1856, 1862, 1872, and 1873. He had begun to favor the *Receptus* more and more until his sixth edition. It was then that he found the A.D. "Septuagint" manuscript *containing the Old Testament Apocrypha and New Testament Apocrypha* in the *wastebasket* at St. Catherine's. He immediately reversed field and claimed that *Sinaiticus* (Aleph) was the greatest Biblical manuscript in the world. With it, he altered the New Testament in 3,369 places and published the *WBV—The Wastebasket Version*.

Time would fail to tell of *Tregelles* (1813-1875), *Henry Alford* (1810-1871), *Bernard Weiss* (1892-1900), *Hort* (1828-1892), and others "whose diligent labors to restore the original text" by the most "scientific methods" possible (see Chapters Four and Eight) deserve the "warmest welcome," the "highest respect," and the "grandest honors" for our being able to say, "For all PRACTICAL purposes, we have the Holy Scriptures," although "we" judge them by our rationalistic opinions and alter them to suit our fancy where "we" don't like them!

I believe in giving "**honour to whom honour**" is due (Rom. 13:7). Oh, yeah, sure I do!

I will grant that these apostate, dead-orthodox scalawags were the most rotten crew of Bible-rejecting "Christians" that ever tried to make a fast buck off a sucker. I will say as much at the Judgment Seat of Christ if asked for a quotation. By Weiss' time, this crew had been exposed to *Charles Darwin* (1809-1882), *Karl Marx* (1818-1893), *Renan* (1823-

1892), *Rousseau* (1712-1778), *Comte* (1798-1857), *Hobbes* (1588-1679), *David Strauss* (1808-1874), *Astruc* (1684-1766), *Wellhausen* (1844-1918), *DeWette* (1780-1849), *Paulus* (1761-1851), *Keunen*, *Mill*, *Ernesti*, *Schleiermacher*, *Julicher*, *Hupfeld*, *Jung*, *Freud*, and *Pavlov* WITHOUT ONE MAN IN THE BUNCH poking his nose out of the bushes BEFORE 1611.

The AV, the Monarch of the Books, caused a worldwide riot among college professors and an emotional panic among Biblical scholars that God had shelved. Nothing of the kind attended the “original autographs.” The educated segment of Germany, France, Spain, Italy, England, and America went completely off their rockers after 1611 in an effort to get rid of ONE BOOK.

All of the English *Deists* (Lord Herbert, Thomas Hobbes, Sir Thomas Browne, John Locke, Blount, John Toland, Anthony Cooper, William Whitson, Anthony Collins, Thomas Woolston, Matthew Tindal, Bolingbroke, David Hume, Thomas Morgan, etc.) show up AFTER 1611.

What were “Momma’s little helpers” (the burdened, “godly “scholars who were worrying about the “readability” of the *King James Bible*) doing trying to “update” the “archaic English” of 1611? Why, bless your soul, honey chile’, baby darlin’, dearie, they were doing *then* just what they did between 1900 and 1990—turning out inferior translations that God was dumping almost as fast as they were printing them. These silly backsliders were trying to establish themselves as “saviors’ from the archaic words of the AV so that “God’s truth” could be “more clearly known” and not be obscured by “meaningless words.” (Oh, we know the line, baby! We know what the greatest murderer in American history said after torturing and dismembering more than two hundred women— Herman Webster Mudgett, alias H. H. Holmes— hanged in 1896. If you don’t, we do.⁷)

Here in 1663 are the *Eliot Psalms*, followed by a New Testament from *Daniel Mace* (1729). *William Whitson* attempts to replace the AV in 1745; it misfires. In 1764, *Anthony Purver* tries his hand at it. In 1768, *Harwood* tries his hand at it. In 1791, *Gilbert Wakefield* tries it. Then in 1795, *Thomas Haweis* tries it again. No soap; the AV goes on through the Great Awakening, converting souls by the hundred thousand. So, *Archbishop Newcome* puts out a phony English bible in 1796, followed by another phony one in 1798 (*Nathaniel Scarlett*) and another phony one in 1799 by *J. M. Ray*.

OBSERVE HOW THE ENGLISH LANGUAGE BECOMES “ARCHAIC” FIVE TIMES IN TEN YEARS. (You need a new translation once every two years; that is, if you are BOOK PUBLISHERS!)

But “the people aren’t getting the message.” The Second Great Awakening in America takes place without the help of *Charles Thompson’s version* (1808), *Thomas Belsham’s version* (1808), *W. Williams’ masterpiece* (1812), or the one by *Alexander Campbell* (1826). Not even *Noah Webster* (1833) can “update the King’s English,” for it had to be updated again in 1833 by *Rudolph Dickinson*, in 1834 by *George Townsend*, and then again in 1840 by *Samuel Sharpe*. *J. T Conquest* tried it again in 1841, while *Jonathan Morgan* tried in 1848, and *Whiting* attempted in 1849. These were followed by *James Murdock* and *R. R. Hare* in 1851. THE “KING’S ENGLISH” GOT “ARCHAIC” THREE TIMES in one year (1851).

Sam Jones, Peter Cartwright, Charles G. Finney, and others were just too stupid to “keep up with the times.” They were too busy leading people to Christ with a BOOK that was now 240 years out of date.

But: “The Bible was meant to be read in a language which the common man can understand and was not to be hidden with such obscurities as **‘let,’ ‘prevent,’ ‘wist,’ ‘wot,’ ‘trow,’ ‘earing,’** and **‘rereward’.**”

Abraham Benisch tries to rid the world of the AV in 1861. It stays, so *Hezekiah Woodruff* tries to get rid of it in 1852, but it stays. Then *Andrews Norton* tackles the job in 1855 and falls flat on his face. “If at first you don’t succeed, quit, quit at once!” But the old English Lion is just too challenging. He is like Doc Holliday—“the top gun of the West.” Little, mean “nobodies” can at least come into temporary prominence by challenging him, even if he whips their socks off and “beats ’em into rag dollies” (North Carolina, c. 1987).

Murphy’s Law: in simple cases where an obvious mistake lies in contrast to an obvious truth, pick the error, so that a number of subsequent “corrections” can be made.

“We’ll get rid of you in the name of Christ,” cry *L. A. Sawyer* in 1858 and *Leonard Thom* in 1861. The Lion eats them whole and doesn’t even burp. “Outta here, in the name of the Lord!” cry *Robert Young* (1863) and *Joe Smith* (1867). The Lion knocks them a country mile with one blow of his left paw. “You will have to go” scream *G. R. Noyes* (1869) and *J. N. Darby* (1871), “because you are archaic and no one understands you anymore!” The Lion yawns and goes to sleep while they are throwing their jelly beans and powder puffs at him.

Joseph Rotherham tries it again in 1878, *Miss Julia Smith* tries it in 1876, and *J. W. Hanson* attempts it in 1885.

There has never been “the like” on the face of this earth. It is a phenomenon that is absolutely unique in the history of literature. Here is ONE BOOK—one, mind you, just *one*—and it becomes such a fixation and obsession with those that don’t like it that 380 years of “Christian scholarship” are devoted to getting rid of it—“in the name of the Lord,” naturally! These men (and women) are all *professing Christians* and are just as “godly” as any megalomaniac who ever sat down at an *RV, RSV, NRSV, ASV, NASV, NIV*, or *NKJV* committee table. ONE BOOK—with over 8,000,000 in the Library of Congress!

Well, to make a long story short, *W. D. Dollard* tries to get the Lion off the premises in 1885, *Agnes Lewis* tries it again in 1894, and *R. D. Weeks* tried it again in 1897. (You see, in the nineteenth century, the English language became “archaic” thirty times in ninety years!)

To “understand the word of God more clearly,” you had to have a new version *once every three years*. And, of course, you are supposed to take such scholarship “seriously” and even *reverently*.

Hey, man! I’ve always been a “serious” student of the Bible. I believe that every Bible scholar should concern himself with the really important things like “WHY DOESN’T BILL BAILEY COME HOME?”

Now, you would think that these two-bit shysters were through in 1880, but not at all. Their masterpiece was still to come: the *Revised Version* of 1881-1885, which printed an

English translation of the Jesuit bibles from Jerome to Challoner.

The *RV* misfired and had to be replaced by *Weymouth's* translation in 1903 and the *ASV* of 1901. Now the fur flies. According to Lewis Foster, who served on the *NKJV* and the *NIV* committees (which produced two of the most wretched examples of apostasy in the Laodicean church), there were *one hundred English revisions of the Bible* (or parts of the Bible) between 1880 and 1980. You see, the old Roaring Lion of the Protestant Reformation was becoming “archaic” *ONCE EVERY YEAR*. To make sure “the word of God would no longer be clothed in obscure phrases” and be “unreadable” because of the “words no longer used,” it would have to be “updated” *annually*. You are to *believe* this. You are to *believe* this just like you are to believe in Santa Claus, Neanderthal Man, Pope John Paul II, Daffy Duck, Gremlins, nuns, *RSVs*, integration, gun control, evolution, and Martin Luther King Jr. You are (honest to God!) to take these con men, who profess to be “Biblical Scholars,” *seriously*. You are to actually stifle your laughter and bury your contempt for them when discussing their “ministries.” Why, the cheap shysters are nothing but commercial businessmen and have no more Christian integrity than professional politicians. Foster has the nerve to tell his readers that there was a “NEED” for these 90-100 English revisions. Can you imagine it? *ONE A YEAR WAS “NEEDED”*?

In 1901, *Moffatt* tried to shoot down the Lion; his gun jammed. In 1923, *Goodspeed* took up the safari; he was lost in the jungle. Following him, *Montgomery* (1924), *Williams* (1937), and *Verkuyl* (1945) bushwhacked three pigeons and a turkey while the Lion went his way in the hands of Billy Sunday, J. Frank Norris, Bob Jones Sr., B. B. Crimm, Charles Fuller, and Dr. M. R. DeHaan. Up popped *Norlie* in 1951 and the “*New Berkeley*” in 1969, accompanied by an *RSV* (1952), the *NASV* (1963), and *Phillips* (1972). But the “NEED” was so pressing that the body of Christ “DEMANDED a clearer translation of the archaic “Elizabethan English,” which Youth for Christ (1940-1960), the Gideons, Jack Wyrzten, John Rawlings, Percy Crawford, Hyman Appleman, Hugh Pyle, E. J. Daniels, Oliver Greene, Art Wilson, and Harvey Springer were using to lead two million people to Christ. Between 1885 (*RV*) and 1965 (*Amplified Version*), there stood nearly 10,000,000 sinners who had gotten saved through the preaching of the *AV* or through the distribution of tracts and other literature that contained nothing but the “outdated, archaic, outmoded” *AV* of 1611.

What was “BIBLICAL SCHOLARSHIP” doing during this time? Well, just what they had been doing for three hundred years—*attacking the Holy Bible and attempting to replace it with HUMANISTIC RATIONALISM*.

“*Good News*” came out in 1966, with the *New English Bible* following in 1970; they both dropped out of sight. *Beck* put out a New Testament in 1963, and *Kenneth Wuest* tried one in 1961. While *Eugene Nida* and other apostate, dead orthodox Conservatives “worked toward a science of translation,” the Roman Catholics produced the *Coyne* translation (1811), the *Challoner* (1750), the *Confraternity* (later called the *New American*, 1970), a *Westminster* version (1935), and a *Jerusalem Bible* (1966). *Kenneth Taylor* put on the capstone by publishing a paraphrase (*The Living Bible*, 1971) that said all lunatics were *epileptics* (Matt. 4:24, 17:15), no Christian was commanded to *STUDY the Bible* (2 Tim. 2:15), no one ever *corrupted* the Bible (2 Cor. 2:17), sex perverts are just “unloving” (Rom. 1:31), young women can get drunk (Titus 2:4), and that none of the children of

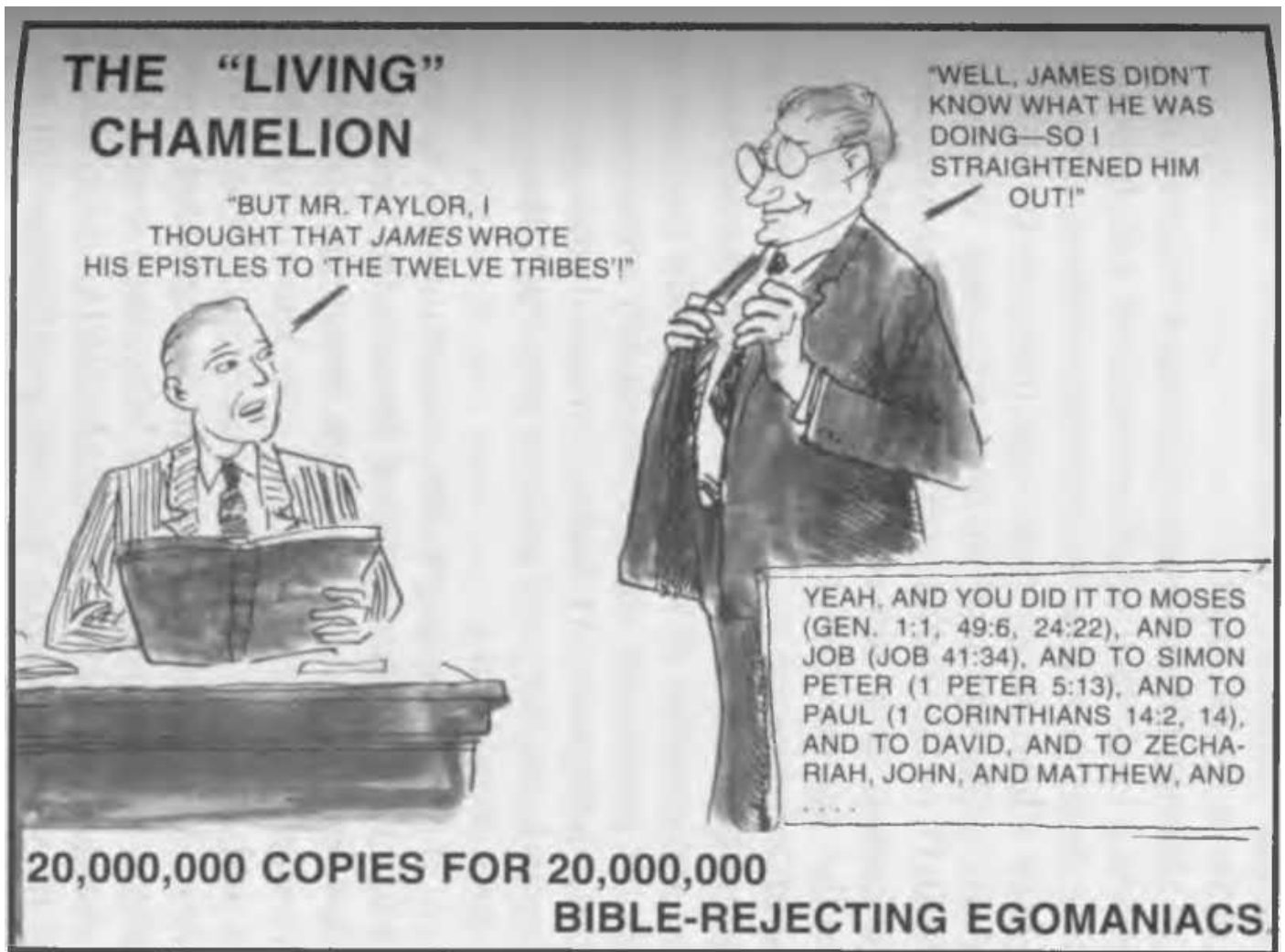
Israel who left Egypt got into the promised land (Heb. 3:16). *According to Numbers 26, over 600,000 of them got into the land.*

There it is. That is the peak of nineteenth and twentieth-century “BIBLICAL SCHOLARSHIP”: raving, irresponsible, and non-scriptural madness. *Sin will drive you crazy.*

They messed with THE BOOK. That old Lion scratched out their eyes, tore off their ears, slapped their mouths shut, knocked out their teeth, ripped up their backs and stomachs, and left them “**half dead**” (Luke 10:30) on the road to Jericho. You don’t tangle with a full grown Lion when all you are armed with is a ping-pong paddle and a skate board.

The English Lion of the Protestant Reformation rules the waves, roams the jungles, and remains the “KING OF THE MOUNTAIN.” When he roars (Isa. 31:4), the shepherds tremble, especially the “**idol shepherd**” whose DARKENED EYE (Zech. 11:17) reminds us that the “Vicar of Christ” is, after all, only an African pagan from Alexandria, Egypt, no matter what kind of bibles his friends put out. (SMILE. “*God loves you!*”)

Let the Bible-believer make no mistake about what is going on. Let him not dare deceive himself (1 Cor. 3:18; 2 Thess. 2:3; Rom. 16:18) with this positive, pious line of pragmatic professors. Laodicea is the age of *humanism*, the “civil rights” of the “common man” who wants “social justice.” This age is characterized by POSITIVE *THINKING*. It is the hallmark of every branch of education, psychology, psychiatry, politics, propaganda, and “Christian” ecumenicism. The catch words are “sharing” and “dialogue.” The modern Bible revisers are just as worldly as HELL when it comes to these matters. Their *profession* does not affect their attitude, approach, work, products, or their effect on the body of Christ.



Marvin Fieldhouse (a missionary in Japan) once wrote a book entitled *Between Earth and Heaven*. His thesis was that the first and primary duty of every Christian in every age from A.D. 100 to A.D. 1990 was to find out and locate the exact SPIRIT of the particular age in which he lived and to gather all of his resources together and go directly *against* that spirit (1 John 2:15-16). The spirit of this age is *positive pragmatism*: you use something because it works. You justify corruption on the grounds of income. You justify perversion on the grounds of charity. You justify rotten, stinking, malignant, "reliable" translations on the grounds that they *sell* and you can lead someone to Christ with them.

If you were to put the revisers of the *Living Bible*, the *New International Version*, the *New King James Version*, and the *New American Standard Version* "on the carpet," do you know what they would say? We know. Do you know? Why don't you? You know the spirit of the age; can't you guess what they would say? Why, they would say what any **UNSAVED HUMANITARIAN** would say if he were seeking a rational justification for his sins. They would say, "Look at the *results*. Look at the *sales*." Then, being "good, godly, dedicated Christians," they would add just the spicy touch that an unsaved man would overlook. They would say, "Why, many young people are being led to Christ through the use of this translation."

Why kill a good thing? Amen?

Gather what wits you have left about you and let no man "thrack" you (William Gurnall, 1662) with a lot of excess baggage. Clear the mind of the cobwebs for just three minutes, and think the way a mind should think that is "**sound**" (2 Tim. 1:7), "renewed" (Rom.

12:2), and in line with *Jesus Christ* (1 Cor. 2:16). Think **BIBLICALLY** for a change, instead of **POSITIVELY**.

1. Any real soul winner can lead anyone to Christ with **ANYTHING**; it doesn't even have to be a "reliable translation." *I have led people to Christ with a wordless book that had NO WORDS printed on it whatsoever.* Who hasn't? I have led people to Christ with a Jehovah's Witness bible (*New World Translation*) because **ALL OF THE "FUNDAMENTALS OF THE FAITH" ARE IN IT.** If you think I am a liar, write me, and I will give you the chapters and verses from a NWT teaching every "fundamental" **BELIEVED BY BOB JONES III, CHUCK SWINDOLL, JOHN MacARTHUR, and JERRY FALWELL.**

2. The men who did the actual translation of these modern versions were *not* soul winners, and in their writings you will not find one case where **ONE** of them professed to have given a sinner the plan of salvation, knelt and prayed with him, and led him to Christ. Soul winners may "use" these productions through ignorance, brainwashing techniques, high-pressure advertising campaign, or similar twentieth century procedures and get "results."

The "results" they are getting are about one-twentieth the results *they would have gotten* if they had been faithful and stuck with **THE BOOK.**

3. It is a miserable business to be engaged in attacking the Deity of Christ, the Virgin Birth, the Ascension of Christ, the Resurrection of Christ, and the rules for godly living, and then go around bragging about *sales*. The sales of the *AV* (around 1,000,000,000) were not based on any of these things. To say, "God is using our translation" (in the case of the *RV, RSV, NRSV, ASV, NASV, NIV, and TLB*) is to say, "Having nearly obliterated the Holy Bible from the American scene, we have at last placed God in the position where He will have to use our fourth-rate material if He wants anything to get done." Yes, God will use an ass or the jawbone of an ass if He has to. However, those responsible for this condition are certainly not to be followed, honored, obeyed, or respected, let alone *commended or praised*. What these men call "reliable translations" (*NIV, ASV, NASV, etc.*) are God dishonoring, Bible-perverting pieces of nonsense that came from 370 years of collating **ANTI-BIBLICAL MATERIAL** and believing it.

4. Anyone with a fourth-grade education can pick up any copy of any "reliable translation" in this century and check the following verses with the same verses in the Catholic bibles (*Jerusalem, New American, Challoner, Douay-Rheims, or Vulgate*) and know where he is immediately: he is kissing the Pope's foot at St. Peter's Basilica at the *Vatican*. The following verses are the documented, black-and-white proof that every English bible printed since 1885 and recommended by Bob Jones University, Tennessee Temple, Springfield, Columbia, Arlington, Chicago, Dallas, New York, Oakland City College, Rockmount, North Park, Pikeville, Nyack, Manchester, Messiah, Baylor, Mercer, Stetson, Liberty University, Furman, Cedarville, Wheaton, Whitworth Bible College, Detroit, Bethel, St. Paul, Midwestern, Toccoa Falls, Faith Bible College, Vancouver Bible Institute, Heston College, King's College, Grace Bible Institute, Bryan College, San Jose, Mid-South, Eugene, Fort Wayne, (fill out the rest; it's all the same crew) **IS AN AUTHORIZED ROMAN CATHOLIC MISSAL** (*nihil obstat*) **SENT WITH LOVE "IN THE NAME OF CHRIST" FROM THE VATICAN**—old Mother Whore herself (Rev. 17-18). Here are the verses:

Matthew 1:25, 6:13, 20:22

Mark 1:1-2, 6:11, 9:44-48, 13:14, 15:28

Luke 2:14, 4:8, 41, 9:54

John 4:42, 9:35, 11:41, 17:12, 18:36

Acts 1:3, 2:30, 7:30, 9:5-6, 10:48, 17:26, 23:9, 27:14, 28:29

Romans 1:18, 25, 11:6, 13:9

1 Corinthians 10:28, 11:24, 15:47

Galatians 3:1, 5:4

Colossians 1:14

1 Timothy 6:20

2 Timothy 2:15

Titus 2:13

1 Peter 2:2; 4:14

2 Peter 2:17

Revelation 14:5, 22:14

No knowledge of *Greek* or *Hebrew* is necessary. No knowledge of “itacisms” or “haplography” is necessary. No *high school diploma* is necessary. (“Hit don’t make no never mind”—intrinsic probability.) No knowledge of *church history* or *manuscript evidence* is necessary.

God put it right out in front of you, just as plain as the nose on your face or as plain as the back of your hand. That is about half the verses. You don’t need a high school education to find the *truth*.

We mentioned these matters back in 1970 (*The Christian’s Handbook of Manuscript Evidence*). No rebuttal came from *one* Catholic scholar, *one* ecumenical Charismatic, *one* fake healer with tongues, *one* pious phony “baptized IN the Spirit,” *one* Fundamental Bible scholar, *one* church dignitary, *one* Evangelical believer, or *one* Liberal on any church council. Those who talked about “FACTS” simply shelved more than fifty verses that can be checked in ANY translation. The modern translation movement is “BACK TO ROME”; it has been there since 1901. The Christian leaders in charge of the destiny of your family, church, state, school, and country (at least the *scholarly* men) sold their birthright for a mess of pottage, in spite of the clear warning given in the “Preface to the Reader in 1611 that such a thing should be guarded against. This time, the hosts of Hell passed off as the Body of Christ and as those holding to the “historic fundamentals of the faith.”

We would expect as much (2 Tim. 4:1-4). Forewarned (Rom. 16:17-18) is forearmed (Jude 17-19).

We are armed to the teeth, and our bodyguard (who always accompanies us) has more and bigger teeth than we. He is a *Syrian lion*.

We now turn to the “Professional Liars,” that “good, godly” *Fundamental* branch of the Alexandrian Cult, who all believe in the “verbal, plenary inspiration of the original autographs.” All are Conservative “Evangelicals.” Any one of them would lie to you as quickly as look at you.

CHAPTER SEVEN

The Professional Liars

“...men of high degree are a lie... .” (Psalm 62:9)

“...the prophet that teaches lies, he is the tail.” (Isaiah 9:15)

“...thou makest this people to trust in a lie.” (Jeremiah 28:15)

There are social lies, political lies, military lies, domestic lies, religious lies, and commercial lies, as well as philosophical lies and scientific lies. Christ calls the highly-educated Biblical scholars of His day liars (John 8:55), and says that their father is a “**liar**” (John 8:44). Paul, in vicious, bigoted discrimination, calls a whole RACE of people “**liars**” in Titus 1:12; they came from HAM.

A man lies because he is afraid (Abraham— Gen. 12:11-19; Sarah—Gen. 18:15; David—1 Sam. 21:12-15). A man with a bad conscience (2 Sam. 14:24-28) is always afraid.

No man has to lie where there is no threat of some kind. He is told to put away “**lying**” (Eph. 4:25), whether there is any threat or not, but human nature being what it is (Job 13:4), he still tends to lie when under “stress.” Most of those poor wretches who were tortured to death in the Inquisition (1200-1600) made “confessions” under torture; their confessions of “truth,” under torture, were false.

Here, we are about to construct some Greek Testaments (see Chapter Four), translate some ancient versions, collate some manuscripts, check the “reliable translations” (see Chapter Five), and trace the AV from the Apostles’ “original autographs” to the present. And what do we run into? A *pack of saved liars*. They *profess* to be born again, they all *profess* that their friends and teachers are “good and godly,” and they all *profess* that their education is accredited because of the “qualified authorities” who hold to “historic positions.” How do they come out in *practice*? They come out as bald-faced liars.

Below, we list the seventeen standard lies being told *a dozen times each day*, in over a hundred Christian colleges, universities, and seminaries in America, without any regard for the truth at all. These seventeen lies have been repeated over and over with the monotony of a television soap opera, and they show no signs of extinction. *While you are reading this page*, the faculty and staff of Denver Theological Seminary, San Francisco Theological Seminary, Dallas Theological Seminary, Pacific Coast Bible College, Arlington, Springfield, Moody, Wheaton, BBC-Pennsylvania, Fuller, and Bob Jones University *are repeating these seventeen lies in the classroom a dozen times a day*.

1. “*THE GREEK TEXT SAYS...*” Whatever follows this wicked lie is immaterial, for “THE GREEK TEXT” says nothing of the kind, no matter what is quoted. No such animal as “*THE GREEK TEXT*” exists on the face of this earth.

The published Greek texts (plural) are by Erasmus (1516-1535), Stephanus (1546-1551), Beza (1565-1604), Elzevir (1624-1678), Griesbach (1745-1812), Lachmann (1842-1850), Tischendorf (1841-1872), Weymouth (1886), Weiss (1894-1905), Nestle (1898), Souter (1910), von Soden (1913), Alford (1868), Aland and Metzger (1970), plus Fell, Toinard,

Wells, Mace, Semler, Hardwood, Alter, Tregelles, Hug, Birch, Vogels, Doedes, Hahn, Thiele, Bloomfield, and others. “*THE GREEK TEXT*”? *Go stick your “graduate degree” in your left ear, you immoral reprobate!*

2. “*THE ORIGINAL GREEK TEXT SAYS ...*.” It says nothing of the kind. You never saw *the original Greek text*, nor did your professor, nor did the rascals who wrote his text books. A man who says this is a liar. No one is calling anyone names; we are identifying LIARS. Charity “**rejoiceth in the truth**” (1 Cor. 13:6), and if a man has the truth (John 17:17) and the One who guides into all truth (John 16:13), because he knows the Truth (John 14:6), he is entitled to mark out a *liar* and call him what he is (Rom. 13:9, 16:17-18). Paul did (Titus 1:12), and *he is your example* (1 Cor. 11:1).

I have on my desk a Bible study written by a native Greek-speaking Greek who professes to be “burdened” for the Greek people. It is by Spiros Zodhiates, Th.B., M.A.; and it is modestly entitled, “WHAT THE ORIGINAL GREEK TEXT SAYS ABOUT APOSTASY.”

The man is a liar. His name is Spiros Zodhiates, and he is a good, godly, dedicated, Premillennial, separated LIAR. *He never saw “the original Greek text” a day in his life.* He knew that when he wrote the words. Why did he write the words? Pressure? Threats? Was he being tortured? No. The only threat that such men worry about is losing face before the “*Scholars Union.*” They fear *ridicule* worse than sin, death, hell, or the grave.

I have on my desk a copy of the *Sword of the Lord*, dated September 17, 1971. The editor is John R. Rice. The ad in this paper says that the *New ASV* (which attacked the Deity of Christ in John 3:13; Luke 23:42, 24:51-52; 1 Timothy 3:16; Acts 4:27; et al.) is “FAITHFUL TO THE *ORIGINAL GREEK TEXT*” (p. 9).

You’re a liar.

“Who’s a liar?”

The *Sword of the Lord* published by *John R. Rice*; good, old “Dear Dr. John.” Rice was a “good, godly,” dedicated, sweet, old soul winning LIAR.

“How dare you say that John R. Rice lied!”

No one *called* him anything; *that is what he did.* He would have been a liar whether anyone had *called* him that or not.

You say, “How dare you call good men names! How dare you abandon the sweet spirit of charity which all real scholars use when objectively discussing nonessential differences!”

We weren’t discussing nonessential differences. We *were talking about professional liars that obtain money by lying.*

“Do you really think that those white-washed hypocrites at “Fundamental Congresses” and “World Congresses” talk any differently *when no one is watching them?*”



Boy, you're the naive one, aren't you? You're so green that if they stuck you in the ground, you'd "root." Do you want to know how these men talk, after passing resolutions in "Congresses" to "condemn all vicious and un-Christian attacks on those who disagree with them"? I mean, do you really want to know, or are you just going to go on living as crookedly as those people live?

Here is how the *President of Bob Jones University* talks about Christian pastors *when no one is taping him*:

- A. Roland Rasmussen has told "THE LIE OF THE CENTURY."
- B. Roland Rasmussen has "LOST ALL HIS REASON."
- C. Roland Rasmussen's "MEAN STREAK HAS ERUPTED."

D. Roland Rasmussen “HAS NO REGARD FOR THE TRUTH.”

E. Roland Rasmussen is “TERRIBLY INCONSIDERATE.”

(These are documented facts given to a lawyer in Canoga Park, California, by Roland Rasmussen, March 17, 1983.)

Who is this horrible heretic named “Rasmussen”? Who is this terrible “party-pooper” who has lost his mind, lied worse than Adolph Hitler, and has no regard for God’s word (John 17:17)?

He is a born-again, secondarily separated, Bible-believing, once-married, soul-winning pastor of a Baptist church in Canoga Park, California, who holds a degree from Bob Jones University!

My, what unholy language! My, what “vicious name calling” from a *college president!* Tut, tut! Bobby-wobbly, did Mommy-wommy hurt its itty-bitty darlin’s feelin’s?

Robert Sumner: “Those of us who believe the Bible to be the inspired word of God are willing to” (*The Interpreter’s Bible, Sword of the Lord*, 1957, p. 7). In this work, Sumner is attacking the Liberals of the NCC: “Modernists approach the Bible with an expectant attitude, confident that they will find errors, mistakes, and a host of corruptions from the original text” (*ibid*, p. 10). Hey! Hold the phone, boy! Brake it! You just said that Modernists approached “*THE BIBLE*,” and you said that *THE BIBLE* they approached was not “*THE ORIGINAL TEXT*.” Just after you said that *THE BIBLE* was “*THE INSPIRED WORD OF GOD*.”

Tongue-tied? A little trouble there, sonny? “Cat got your tongue?” Are we to presume that you are just stupid or that you are a professional liar? I think we’ll take the latter position. YOU are the one that approaches the BIBLE confident that you will find errors. This is apparent when you say, “*THAT IS OUR POSITION EXACTLY*” (*Bible Translations*, p. 30), after you said that *NO translation was the BIBLE, and even God’s WORD was not errorless*, but only “*PRESERVED FREE FROM SERIOUS ERROR*.”

That’s how they make a living.

If you don’t believe it, write them and get their signature on the letter. That was from a *Biblical Evangelist* (Robert Sumner).¹

How does this muddled, incoherent, God-dishonoring nonsense effect local churches? Well, I will pick one out of my pile of over fifty: “Jimmy Ellison, a graduate student at Bob Jones University, taught in his class (Faith Baptist Church; Howard Pyle, Pastor; Decatur, Ga.) that the *King James Bible* had errors in it and that *he had found some* (March 17, 1971). He was challenged in class by two of the boys.” After the class, Ellison was told that he would have to stop teaching. Ellison said, “No, because the PASTOR ... BELIEVED LIKE HE DID.” So the Sunday School Superintendent took Ellison to Pastor Howard Pyle, and when he apologized and told Pyle he would recant for saying the AV had errors in it, Howard Pyle said, “NO, YOU WON’T, EITHER.” Then, both the Pastor and Ellison, aping the Cult Creed they had gotten from Bob Jones University, stated: “The ASV of 1901 was the best translation.” Upon being asked WHY THEY DIDN’T USE IT, THEN, IF IT WAS THE *BEST* (!!), “They made no comment.”

The Sunday School Superintendent was “churched.”

Why? *They couldn't answer.* No lying hypocrite can abide by his real convictions. You couldn't fool the suckers if you did. It would hurt your income. So you join the “pros.”

On the cover-jacket of that God-insulting piece of trash, the NASV, Stewart Custer of the Bible Department at Bob Jones wrote that it was “FAITHFUL TO *THE GREEK TEXT*” (see Lie Number One, above).

Both Fundamentalists *lied* and did it just as smoothly and as piously as John Paul II pushing an ecumenical movement through with the Muslims. What pressure were Custer and Sumner under when they both lied like a dog and *knew* they were lying when they lied? None; except the Scholar's Union, *which had been using both of those lying cliches since 1880.* They wanted to be “in.” Their old natures drove them to lying because they had “... **men's persons in admiration because of advantage**” (Jude 16).

Observe the “poop sheet” put out by Neal and Custer, who led Bob Jones University into apostasy more than twenty years ago: “For the vast majority of verses in *THE GREEK NEW TESTAMENT*, we do have the exact reading that was in *THE ORIGINAL.*” *You lie like linoleum.* Both of you would lie to any young man sitting at your feet as quickly as you would put food in your mouth. Neither of you have ever seen “*THE Greek New Testament,*” and you have never seen “*THE ORIGINAL,*” and if you weren't a liar you wouldn't talk like one. “These places are clearly marked in footnotes in *THE GREEK TESTAMENT* ... to accept as the only true text AN edition of *THE GREEK* drawn up by a Roman Catholic Humanist (Erasmus) in 1516 and ignore the importance of”

Do you see the *profession*? The ANTI-CATHOLIC GREEK TEXT OF THE PROTESTANT REFORMATION, *never recommended by ONE Catholic official since the day it came out* (1516), is ridiculed, while you are told that Bob Jones University has “*THE GREEK TEXT.*”

Like they have Sitting Bull's beads.

“Robertson defended *THE ALEXANDRIAN TEXT* all of his life ... MACHEN defended the Alexandrian text all his life. To call these men liberals or unbelievers is to SLANDER THE DEAD.”

Kiss my foot. (Dynamic Equivalent of “προσ-κυνει”).

No one ever called Machen or Robertson an “unsaved liberal” since the birth of either man. What we said, (and are saying and will say) is that men like them (including *them*) were, and are, DEAD ORTHODOX APOSTATES of the most dangerous sort; and, being totally *unreliable* when dealing with matters of *final authority*, neither man is worth giving the time of day to. Are we clear?

“This line of reasoning does not authenticate the *Textus Receptus*, because the same reasoning was used against the *King James* when it was introduced. The Bible which has been used by the most CHRISTIANS, in the most countries for the longest time, is undoubtedly the *Latin Vulgate*. It was the Bible of CHRISTENDOM for over 1,200 years. The Catholics used THIS ARGUMENT against the *King James* when it was introduced.”

Really?

“Christendom” was it, when you meant *CATHOLICISM*?

“CHRISTIANS” were they, when you meant *ROMAN CATHOLICS*?

“THE LONGEST TIME” was it, when you meant *THE DARK AGES*?

“THE SAME REASONING” was it, when the objection to the *AV* was that it was a *Protestant-Syrian Text* connected with the Reformation, and the *Vulgate* was a Catholic-African text connected with the Dark Ages? “The same reasoning” was it?

Having a little trouble up there at Bob Jones University, are we? Little “speech trouble,” isn’t it? How about some courses on remedial reading and proper speech?

John Rice said (*Sword of the Lord*, Friday, July 7, 1978) that it would be better to be a “Moderate Christian” than a “Hell-Raising Pharisee.” The Hell-Raising Pharisee Rice spoke of was anyone who classified the *ASV* of 1901 with the *RSV* of the NCC or the *NEB*. Rice—just as ignorant as Robertson and Machen—said that the differences “between the *King James Version* and the *ASV* [were] so minor, so incidental, so INFREQUENT [that it was] very foolish to make a big fight over the difference.”

That’s how they make their living: by lying. *The ASV made 5,880 changes in the New Testament and nearly 25,000 changes in the Old Testament*, and the changes were attacks on the Deity of Christ (Luke 2:33), attacks on the Incarnation (1 Tim. 3:16), attacks on the preservation of the word of God (2 Cor. 2:17), calling God a liar (Mark 1:2), making a sinner out of Jesus Christ (Matt. 5:22), denying infallible proofs for the Resurrection (Acts 1:3), and omitting the Ascension of Christ (Luke 24:51-52).

But if Machen, Robertson, Torrey, or some other misguided Fundamentalist was a big enough sucker to accept it, then to . . . with the truth! Follow the Fundamentalists! That is what we are dealing with: pure, raw, *humanistic relativism*; pure, raw, *Laodicean apostasy*.

Knowing that the *ASV* is an insult to God, a blasphemy to the Holy Spirit, a reproach to the name of Christ, and an inaccurate, bungling piece of African claptrap, built on the fantastic theories of two apostates (see proof in Ronald Rasmussen’s lengthy *documented* correspondence with Bob Jones III in 1984-1985), it is recommended so that those who recommend it will gain “scholastic” image in the intellectual community and not be *ridiculed* for their “nuttness.” Rice couldn’t think clearly. His headlines were misnomers. He said “MODERATE CHRISTIAN OR HELL-RAISING PHARISEES [*ibid*]. Must a Fundamentalist be a NUT?” We will proofread and edit Rice’s attempt to justify an Alexandrian washout. Try it this way: “BIBLE-BELIEVER or CHURCH-SPLITTING EGOMANIACS. Must a Fundamentalist be a liar?”

Would you rather be a ridiculed, Bible-believing “nut” or an egotistical *liar*?

Let the President of Bob Jones University answer that question (August 31, 1971):

“The *ASV* of 1901 is a reliable translation.

The scholars on our Bible faculty are men of *great spiritual INTEGRITY*. [The head of the Bible Department lied fourteen times in writing thirty-five pages, see *Custer’s Last Stand*, 1981.] Allegiance to the doctrine of verbal inspiration . . . believe IT [the *ASV* of 1901] is A MORE TRUE AND REFINED TRANSLATION THAN THE *KING JAMES*. . . .”

Upon doing *that*, Bob Jones III declared he *had no sympathy with anyone who did not uphold the TEXTUS RECEPTUS*, and he wanted his Institution to be “identified with the *King James Bible*... .”

Speak ye wise men; “... **consider of it, take advice, and speak your minds**” (Judg. 19:30).

Now, how does a professional liar (a “Moderate Christian,” according to John R. Rice, above) justify this desperate, *immoral*, wicked type of *deception*? Well, here it is in black and white (Nov. 14, 1978) from twenty-one years ago: “For this reason, we can speak of the ‘accuracy’ of the ALEXANDRIAN MANUSCRIPTS and the completeness and adequacy of the *King James* without being contradictory. AN UNBIASED READER OF OUR STATEMENT WOULD UNDERSTAND *THAT POSITION*” (Bob Jones III).

A. The AV is not accurate, but it is “adequate.”

B. The AV is not accurate, but it is “complete.”

C. The African manuscripts of Origen and the Catholic Church are “ACCURATE,” but not “adequate.”

D. The University supports the African manuscripts as “THE OLDEST AND THE BEST” and the most “ACCURATE,” *but THE UNIVERSITY DOESN’T WANT TO BE “IDENTIFIED” WITH ANY TRANSLATION THAT CAME FROM THEM*: they want to be “identified” with an “inaccurate” translation that came from the “poorest” manuscripts.

But if you are “unbiased” (see above), you will “understand *that position*.”

We are unbiased. We understand “that” position perfectly.

It is the position of a frightened coward who has been caught in a blatant, God-dishonoring lie, and he is attempting to crawl out by speaking piously and carefully so he will not lose his “image” before the Body of Christ. Yes, we do understand “*THAT position*.” It was the position taken by a Bible teacher many, many years before the birth of Christ (1 Kings 13:18).

Your registrar (Marshal Neal: December 23, 1963) said more than thirty-six years ago that he felt “THE ASV of 1901 IS BY FAR THE MOST RELIABLE VERSION.” *But don’t identify Bob Jones University with it!* My God, what a calamity to have people think you *believed* in a version that was the most reliable “by far”! What a horror to be connected with the “most reliable version” on the market, recommended by Machen, Robertson, and John R. Rice! What could be worse? Nothing: *they would lose their enrollment*. That is the way God set it up. Christian Universities can only survive by *lying*. You can count on them. They won’t repent until hell freezes over or until they hit the Judgment Seat of Christ.

“The truest translation available today, which is nearest to the original languages, is the ASV of 1901. You will be happy to know that this SPLENDID TRANSLATION [see above] is being updated into modern language by a Christian foundation here in Southern California [*Charles Lee Feinberg*, Dean of Talbot Theological Seminary, January 8, 1969].”

Feinberg is referring to the apostate NASV, which stated the doctrinal position of the

Jehovah's Witnesses in John 1:18 and repeated all of the attacks on Jesus Christ found in the ASV of 1901. When we published *Satan's Masterpiece, the New ASV* (1972), not one man who used it, read it, or sold it (including Feinberg) could answer ONE charge we brought against it:

- A. That it was the twin sister of the worst liberal translation ever put out by the NCC.
- B. That it was a Roman Catholic justification of a Dark Age African text.
- C. That it attacked "the fundamentals of the faith" in a dozen places.

Having recommended a book from which they do not dare *preach*, Rice, Jones, and company wind up using the worst Liberal translation in the NCCC (the RSV) when they get overseas, where their readers (the readers of *Faith for the Family* magazine and the *Sword of the Lord* newspaper) cannot check on them. You see, **"be sure your sin will find you out"** (Num. 32:23), and once old John Rice says that Acts 8:37 is a "gloss added by some copyist" (Feb. 2, 1973) in the AV, it will not be long before he will use a bible that Harry Emerson Fosdick would recommend. After telling us that some preachers like Fosdick are "LYING DECEIVERS (Fri., July 21, 1978)—oh yeah, man, *Ruckman* is not the only one that uses "name calling"—and that the *King James Bible* is "infallible" in every matter of doctrine, Rice and Bob Jones Jr. slip over to *Japan*, and guess what happens!

"Dear Brother Rice ... I was very grieved and disappointed that you did not want to face the issue of the higher critical structure of the RSV-type Japanese² colloquial version of the Bible that YOU USED AND ARE CONTINUING TO USE ... I sent you the FACTS, and I thought surely you would face them HONESTLY. [Oh my stars! How many times have I seen *that* expression used in Rice's letters when he attacked a Bible-believer!] You confused a purely scholarly problem with personal interest in soul-winning, that does not qualify him to give sound judgment in a scholarly matter such as I treated IN MY LETTER TO YOU ... You showed an excellent example of being a conscientious Christian Scholar by taking a consistent Biblical stand against the use of the RSV IN AMERICA ... but it is impossible for me to understand [Oh, come come! If you were "unbiased you would understand THAT position": see Bob Jones III above!] why you and many others who take a Biblical stand IN AMERICA when it comes to the same or similar issue in JAPAN, YOU NOT ONLY ENDORSE AND FAVOR THOSE WHO HAVE AN ENTIRELY DIFFERENT STAND ... BUT YOU ACTUALLY ATTACK [Oh, come come! Not "a moderate Christian": see above] THOSE WHO TAKE THE SAME STAND THAT YOU TAKE IN AMERICA."

Do you know who *that* was? *That was a born-again, soul-winning Japanese national, named Tomonobu Yanagita, the Director of the Bible Translation Research Institute of Itabashi Ku, Tokyo, Japan.*

Do you know who the "OTHERS" were in the above letter? They were Bob Jones Jr., Bob Jones III, and Stewart Custer, who refused to take sides for or against the Japanese RSV. I have all the correspondence right here on the table. Yanagita-San mailed Bob Jones University and the "*Sword*" of the Lord (God help us, brother!) all the information on the RSV of 1955, and I have a copy right here.

How do the faculty members of Bob Jones University handle such an issue?

“We have no sympathy at all with the extreme views set forth by a man such as Peter Ruckman; those views are neither scholarly, Biblical, nor correct, in our opinion. In our opinion this text [Nestle’s] is superior to the *Received Text* on which the *King James Version* is based [May 5, 1971].”

So, when dealing with the Japanese in *Japan*, the text that BOB JONES’ MISSIONARIES, BOB JONES JR. HIMSELF, and JOHN R. RICE use is the *REVISED STANDARD VERSION* translation of the Greek text, RECOMMENDED BY THE FACULTY MEMBERS OF BOB JONES UNIVERSITY—in this case, Marshall Neal, Dean of the School of Religion.

But, if you were an “unbiased person you would understand THAT position!”

We understand it so well it would shock you. No Roman Catholic Pope was a greater equivocator, and no Jesuit Ph.D. from Loyola could get in the running with such “godly, dedicated” men. They are in a class by themselves.

3. “INSPIRATION APPLIES ONLY TO THE ORIGINAL AUTOGRAPHS.”

You couldn’t prove that if your soul depended on it (see Chapter Ten). There is not *one* verse in *any* translation, in *any* edition, of *any* copy, of *any* manuscript on this earth, that says “only” the original autographs are inspired; to tell the truth (!), there isn’t *one* verse in either Testament that says ANY “original autographs” were inspired (see Chapter Ten). (This time, the lie is a half-truth, for we will grant that *faith* would tell a Bible-believer that the first copies were “**given by inspiration**” (2 Tim. 3:16).

4. “ERASMUS DEDICATED HIS WORK TO A POPE BECAUSE HE WAS PRO-CATHOLIC.”

This is the most dangerous type of lying: it is the kind of lying that went on in Genesis 3, in which case the “lie” was 66 percent true. In the statement above, the first half of the statement is true, but this teaches as rotten a lie as Hell ever vomited up. The *Index* is the Council of Trent’s list of forbidden books; no translation from the *Textus Receptus* has ever gotten off the list. The Fourth Rule of the *Index* by this Council said that the Bible could only be read with the permission of a Catholic Bishop, and then only if it was a Bible put out by Catholic AUTHORS. When the *RV* came out—using the Catholic Greek text for the *ASV*, *NIV*, and *NASV*—it was immediately recommended by Roman Catholic officials. *No translation from Erasmus into any language was ever recommended by any Catholic official ONE time in 400 years (1530-1930)*. Erasmus’ “work” (see above) was an anti-Catholic Greek text that was so “anti-Catholic” that the Catholic Church would not use it when translating the *New American Version* (1970), the *Challoner Version* (1750), the *Jerusalem Bible* (1966), or the *Douay Version* (1582).

You are dealing with “pros.” They are paid to lie.

5. “ERASMUS HAD ONLY A FEW LATE MIDDLE AGES MANUSCRIPTS TO WORK WITH.”

This sentence, isolated from explanatory notes (and other “facts” that were just as “factual”), *implies* that they must have been inferior to *Vaticanus* and *Sinaiticus* from the

Fourth Century, and therefore, more in ERROR. The implication is carried through by refusing to tell you the *nature* of the “few late” manuscripts and the early ones. We will show you their *nature* in Chapter Eight. The apostate who gives you the line above is apostate to his core, for this is the standard way that all Roman Catholic historians write Church Histories; they make a shocking statement, and then (by refusing to discuss it), they leave the reader with the desired implication, *which is FALSE*.

6. “*THERE WAS NO TEXTUS RECEPTUS UNTIL 1633.*”

This is the most vicious type of lying; you will see it in print in the pamphlet by MacRae and Newman on the “*Receptus*.” This lying was done by the Jesuit expedient of pretending that since the exact terminology (“*Textus Receptus*”) was not used as a *printers’ expression* in publications *until 1633*, that no such thing as “a Received Text” (that is what “*Textus Receptus*” means) could have existed *at the time the King James Bible was translated*. This sick type of thinking can only come from a mind that has been accustomed to lying for so long that it can no longer handle the simplest problems in logic. By this “logic,” anyone on earth could honestly say that the “Alexandrian Text” of the *Revised Version* and the *American Standard Version* had no existence until 1798 or 1808, and that no translation exhibited “dynamic equivalence” until 1901.

The whole godless operation is as sick as a hippopotamus with chapped lips.

The professional liar is telling you that a thing doesn’t *exist* until it is *named*. (Hyper-Dispensationalists use this type of “logic” when discussing *the origin of the Body of Christ* in relation to Ephesians 3.⁵) The “*Received Text*” is a reference to the Syrian-type Byzantine Greek texts of the anti-Catholic Protestant Reformation; it is *now* called “The Majority Text.” You are to assume that it was never in the “majority” until some educated ass *invented that nomenclature* (around 1880). It was always in the majority and was “received” by Bible believers 1,500 years *before* the Elzevir brothers put the title on their edition.

7. “*KING JAMES WAS A HOMOSEXUAL.*”

Like the last three Popes? You couldn’t find a shred of evidence to prove such a thing one time, (although a French editor of a French magazine was sued by the Vatican [1980] for calling Pope Paul VI a queer.)

David was an adulterer, and *that* can be proved. Noah got drunk, and *that* can be proved. Moses was a murderer, and *that* can be proved. One of those men was a man after God’s “**own heart**” (1 Sam. 13:14), the second was a “**preacher of righteousness**” (2 Pet. 2:5), and the third spoke with God “face to face” (Deut. 34: 10).

Some humanists are trying to get you to junk the AV on the grounds that a sorry King had his name attached to it. The Psalms are connected with David, and “**the law was given by Moses**” (John 1:17). You are to reject both of them on the grounds of the *moral character* of their authors? Sick. Sicker than a giraffe with a stiff neck.

Every pro-Catholic member of the English Parliament hated King James’ guts, the Jesuits who tried to bomb the Parliament hated his guts, the Theocratic Presbyterians who wanted to establish their Synodic “elders” as *governmental rulers* hated his guts, and the man who called him “God’s silly vassal” was a five-point, baby-sprinkling Calvinist who couldn’t

have kept up with James Scripturally if both of them had been on the translating committee.

God picked a “silly vassal” named James because *James* was the right name: it is the English form of JACOB. JACOB WASN'T A “SILLY VASSAL”: *HE WAS A “WORM”* (Isa. 41:14.) It was Israel (Jacob's new name) to whom **“THE ORACLES OF GOD” WERE GIVEN** (Rom. 3:2). God simply waited until all of the Henrys, Arthurs, Edwards, Richards, Johns, Stephens, and Williams got out of the way.

Now, what about this Jesuit line that King James was a “queer”? Was he as queer as any *Pope* from A.D. 500 to 2000, who let people bow down before him and address him as DIETY (John 17:11)? Was he as “queer” as Pope John Paul II, who dedicated America to a female demon called “Mary”? Was he as “queer” as the Catholic lesbian nuns in 1985 who protested for their “rights”? Was he as “queer” as a half a dozen Catholic priests in 1985-1986 who were arrested for molesting children? Just how “queer” was he?

Well, he accomplished one thing that *Rock Hudson* and *Peter Tschaikovsky* and *Oscar Wilde* couldn't handle. He united Scotland and England for the first time so they became the foundation for the British Empire, *which put out more Bibles worldwide than Russia, Italy, Ireland, Mexico, Spain, and both Central and South America combined*. King James was the first earthly monarch to *encourage the propagation of Bibles*. Not one Catholic ruler of Italy, Spain, Germany, Austria, France, or Poland ever encouraged *anyone*. He promoted the word of God in spite of the fact that his mother was a thoroughbred Papist. (You should do so well!) King James promoted the word of God after seeing Roman Catholics brutally murdering people in violent brawls while he was growing up, and he promoted the word of God although he had been baptized as a *Roman Catholic*. The Kennedy Family couldn't keep up with him.

King James knew Latin, Greek, and French, besides English, and he could *write* in Italian and Spanish. Thus, he was INTELLECTUALLY considerably ahead of the committees that produced the *New American Standard Version* and the *New International Version*. (Kenneth Taylor, of course, in such intellectual company would be like Cassius Clay sitting down with Dean Burgon and Philip Schaff.) If King James had trouble with “tennis on Sunday,” he at least printed a tract against SMOKING: *no member of the Revised Version of the American Standard Version did*.

The originator of the Frisco-fruit-character of King James was a man named *Anthony Weldon*, who blackened the king's reputation in writing AFTER he was dead (1650). Disobeying the specific orders of *Antonia Fraser*, who told all future historians to include the important “rider” to Weldon's accusation—that *Weldon had been kicked out of James' court circles and had a pathological hatred for James' family*—*Moody Monthly*, *Faith For the Family* (Bob Jones University), *Christianity Today*, *The Fundamentalist Journal*, and ANY OTHER FIFTY “CONSERVATIVE” OUTLETS OF THE ALEXANDRIAN CULT would not hesitate to blacken King James 400 years later; they all would imply he was a homosexual. Where they do not print it, the FACULTY MEMBERS AT THEIR SCHOOLS *mention it* to their students, who then print it when defending the *American Standard Version*, the *New International Version*, and the *New American Standard Version*. King James did not turn against Baptists or Puritans until he was over fifty-four years old, in a weakened condition, sickly, and under the domination of High Church

Anglican Bishops.

All Catholic historians (see Ruckman, *The History of the New Testament Church*, Vol. II, p. 81) and all Pro-Catholic historians, all Bible revisors, and all anti-Reformation translators (say, any fifty in this book) preserve the slander about King James “fruitiness” with zealous care and holy watchfulness. It is “an historic fundamental of the faith” with them. All they had to show for it was that the King (*as all Kings and Queens*) had special “court favorites” upon whom he showered gifts (like the Kennedys letting Martin Luther King Jr. use their private plane and allowing his writings to remain holy, sacred, and untouched, while the IRS goes THROUGH YOUR CHURCH RECORDS. There are “queers,” and then there are *queers*.)

Moody Monthly (engaged in making money by LYING; documented evidence follows), was trying to sell the *New International Version* and the *New American Standard Version*, but the *Authorized Version* was in the way; so in the July-August edition of 1985, they put out a typical Catholic history called “THE REAL KING JAMES,” and piously attacked him with everything that they could pick up. You understand, of course, that we are not supposed to attack *them!* Special privileges. Double standard. Alexandrian cult.

(The material from above will be found in Antonia Fraser, *King James VI of Scotland and I of England*, Alfred Knopf, NY, 1975; Stephen A. Coston, *King James Unjustly Accused*, KonigsWort, St. Petersburg, FL, 1996; Caroline Bingham, *The Making of a King*, Doubleday and Co., Garden City, N.Y., 1969; William McElwee, *The Wisest Fool in Christendom*, Harcourt, Brace and Co., N.Y., 1958.)

Alongside the Popes of his day, and those before him and *after* him, King James was a Spirit-filled Prophet and deserves the title, “The British Solomon.” Alongside the translating committees of 1901 (ASV) and 1970 (NIV), *he was a Biblical genius; he approved of a text that CORRECTED more than fifty FALSE READINGS FOUND IN THEIR WORKS: The New International Version, the American Standard Version, the New American Standard Version, and the Revised Standard Version.*

8. “THE AUTHORIZED VERSION HAD A CROWN COPYRIGHT ”

Granted, but the copy of the *Authorized Version* I have has no copyright. Furthermore, anytime I want to pick up a thousand copies of the *Authorized Version* that have no copyright on them I can get them. I cannot get *one copy ANYWHERE* of ANY edition of a *New Scofield*, a *Revised Version*, a *Revised Standard Version*, a *New American Standard Version*, a *New International Version* (or any other “bible”) that does *not* have a copyright on it. There is one book that needs no copyright: *it is the one I hold in my hand*. There are 8,000,000 books in the Library of Congress that are copyrighted; the *Authorized Version* is not one of them.

9. “THE GENEVA BIBLE WAS CONSIDERED SUPERIOR TO THE AUTHORIZED VERSION.”

He *meant* “by the Puritans” who were against King James. He *meant* “the Puritans thought it was, for a few years.” He *meant* “it was dumped away with the passage of time.” Liars just don’t say what they know to be true. They give you half of it (Gen. 3:5) or a third of it (1 Sam. 20:28-29) or a fifth of it (2 Sam. 16:3.) That’s how they make their living.

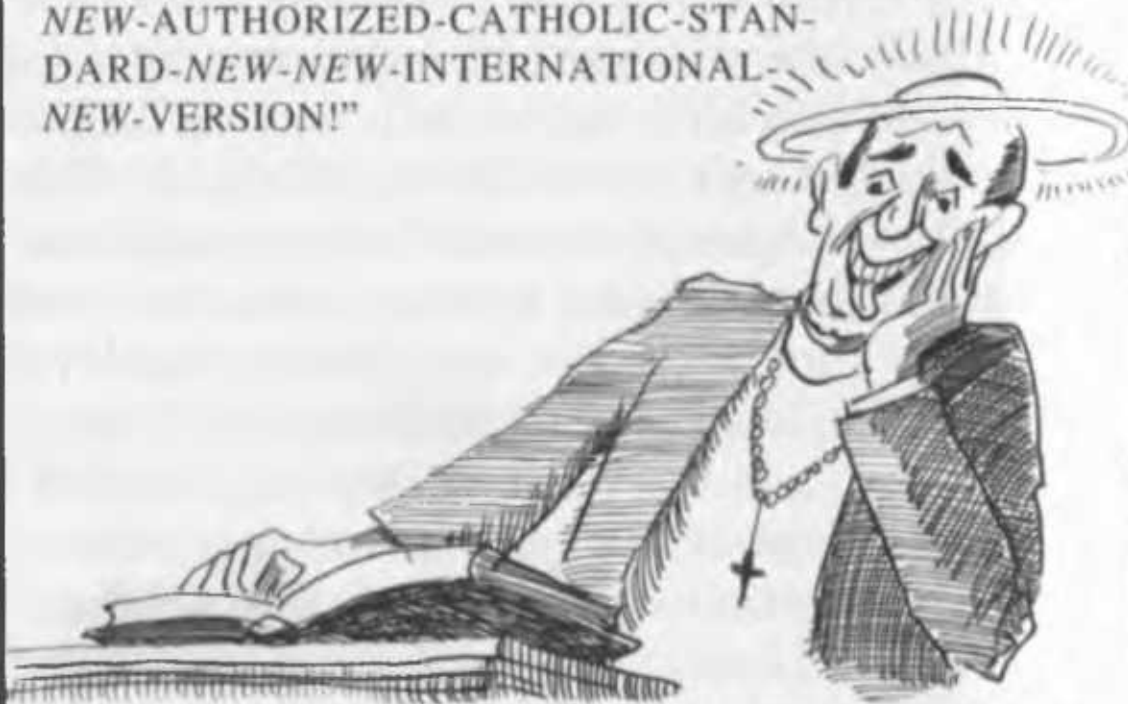
10. “NO TRANSLATION IS INSPIRED.”

This is the standard LIE propagated by *every* recognized scholar in the world of *any* persuasion. *Every* faculty member of Dallas, Piedmont, Pillsbury, Denver, Springfield, and Chicago teaches this, and it has been printed so many times in *Faith Magazine* (Bob Jones University Press) that it is a joke. If there is one thing that all Biblical Scholars agree upon, it is that “no translation is inspired.” This agreement is 100 percent between Atheists and Fundamentalists, Evangelicals and Agnostics, Catholics and Jews, Neo-Evangelicals and Liberals, Communists and Conservatives. It signifies Spiritual dementia. It is sicker than an elephant with post-nasal drip.

(Something goes wrong with a man’s mind when he rejects *final authority*.)

These poor, blind, ignorant sinners—many of them with twenty-five years of formal education— forgot in their dementia that Matthew 1:23, 2:6, 2:18, 3:3, 4:15, 8:17, 9:13 (and *FIFTY verses like them*) were translations when they were first written in the “plenary, verbally inspired, original autographs.” Therefore, every lying hypocrite above who professed to believe that Matthew’s “original” Was “verbally inspired” excluded from “INSPIRATION” *every quotation Matthew gave from the Old Testament*. The Old Testament was in Hebrew; the New Testament is in Greek.

"TURN TO THE *TRANSLATION OF YOUR CHOICE*, AND LET US READ JOHN 3:16 TOGETHER! HERE WE HAVE THE GOSPEL IN A NUTSHELL. I AM READING FROM THE MOST *READABLE* VERSION WE NOW HAVE AVAILABLE: THE BRAND *NEW* ROMAN-AMERICAN-*NEW-AUTHORIZED-CATHOLIC-STANDARD-NEW-NEW-INTERNATIONAL-NEW-VERSION!*"



"FOR *THE FIRST CAUSE* WAS SO SHARING AND CARING THAT *SHE* GAVE *ITS* ONLY BORN *PERSON*, THAT *WHAT-EVER* GAVE BREAD NOT GUNS MIGHT NOT HAVE TO WORK OR OBEY LAWS, BUT COULD GET FREE FOOD STAMPS AND WELFARE HANDOUTS. FOR GOD SENT NOT HER *PERSON* INTO THE WORLD TO OPPRESS MINORITIES WITH SOCIAL INJUSTICES, BUT THAT CAPITALISTIC IMPERIALISM MIGHT PERISH, AND CARING *PERSONS* COULD SHARE THEIR FAITHS WITH POLITICAL ACTIVISTS!"

OH, "ALLELUIA TO GOD!" PTL AND SOS, AS WELL AS JFK AND FDR! HASTALASHANDAI-UNTIEABOWTIE! EVERY EYE BOWED, AND EVERY HEAD CLOSED! *LET US PRAY!*"

They forgot the very languages they had been using to correct the King James with!

Dementia. Just as demented as Jim Jones or Charles Manson. Sicker than an alligator with slipped disks.

When you ask them about these matters, their faces assume the appearance of a jack-o'-lantern whose candle has gone out. Their degrees, IQs, knowledge of the original languages, good words, fair speeches, tricky presentations, horrendous "facts," objective approaches, and "verified data" were not enough TO KEEP THEM FROM LOSING THEIR MINDS. Sin will drive you crazy.

11. "THE WORDS OF THE AUTHORIZED VERSION NEED UPDATING."

They have been updated more than ninety times in 300 years.⁶ That is an average of once every 3.3 years. You are to believe, according to these lying apostates, that the English language has changed so badly every *three years* that the Holy Spirit has to alter HIS BOOK every *three years* so folks can find it “readable.” Why would ANY of the words need updating if “not one single fundamental doctrine of the faith was affected?” Why, THAT is the alibi these apostates use when justifying *their own alterations of the Authorized Version text* in 30,000 places (the *Revised Version*, the *American Standard Version*, the *New American Standard Version*, the *Revised Standard Version*, the *New Revised Standard Version*, the *New International Version*, etc.). Why the double standard? Simple: the foundation of the Alexandrian Cult is raising conflicting authorities so the scholar can pose as the final authority: i.e., “GOD.” One standard for altering 30,000 words, *but it cannot be applied to ANY edition of the Authorized Version*. Nice folks: we prefer the Cosa Nostra.

12. “PEOPLE CRITICIZED THE AUTHORIZED VERSION WHEN IT CAME OUT, SO THE NIV, ASV, NASV, ETC., ARE JUST AS GOOD.”

You are a liar, and so is your father (John 8:40-44). You made a statement without *details* or *qualifications*. You failed to mention that the people who objected to the *Authorized Version* were Puritans who burned “heretics” at the stake (see *The History of the New Testament Church*, Vol. I, p. 365), Catholics who burned heretics at the stake, and pro-Catholic dignitaries in the English government who wanted to return to Rome. The people who objected to the *RV*, *RSV*, *ASV*, and the *NASV* (all from the Roman Catholic Jesuit Greek Text of 1582: see Chapter Six) were born-again, saved, soul-winning, Fundamentalist PROTESTANTS, who recognized a wolf in sheep’s clothing when they saw one. Observe that by lying in generalities (see above), the professional liar—No. 12 will be found in print in every article ever published on the *King James* translation—passes off a *lie* as *the truth*. The prophets of Ahab and Jehoshaphat did it just like that in 1 Kings 22:6. They told “the truth;” they just didn’t say WHICH king would win. (Nice work. Nice folks: we prefer the Unione Sicilone.)

13. “THE RUSSIANS HAD NO AUTHORIZED VERSION BEFORE 1700: WHAT ABOUT THEM? WHERE WAS THE WORD OF GOD BEFORE 1611?”

Answer? Chapter FIVE. *It was all over the world*, because “**the word of God is not bound**” (2 Tim. 2:9). Tertullian says that European nations had the word of God before Constantine put out the Edict of Milan in A.D. 313.

Note again the peculiar Satanic dementia that afflicts liars like these, for by *their logic* (and I never read one of them who didn’t think No. 13 was an “unanswerable argument”), one would have to also ask: “What about the Russians *AFTER* 1900?” If only the “verbally inspired originals” are the word of God, then neither Russia, Germany, America, France, Sweden, China, Japan, Africa, Asia, Australia, Cuba, Argentina, Hawaii, Alaska, Spain, Italy, or Mexico EVER had the “Word of God,” *and they never will have the “Word of God.”* You will have to admit that a *King James Bible* in 700 languages worldwide sure has the “original autographs” beat to a frazzle (“frazzle” in the “original”) when it comes to AVAILABILITY.

Consider: what kind of a God would inspire a Book where three-quarters of it in the

“originals” was written in a language spoken by less than two percent of the world’s population? The Old Testament is in Hebrew. How *did the Russians make out with that?* The Japanese? How about the *Chinese?* Do you want to line up the Hebrew-speaking Chinese today with the English-speaking ones and see whether or not the “originals” did the job?

When the world was a Greek-speaking world, God had for it a *Syrian-type Greek text* from the New Testament Church at Antioch (Acts 11:26). When the gospel went EAST, it went into a *SYRIAC text from the New Testament church at Antioch* (see Chapter Four). When the world was a *Latin-speaking world*, God gave it an *Old Latin Waldensen text that preceded Jerome by 100 years* (see Chapter Four). When the Reformation began in Germany, God produced a *German Textus Receptus* for the Continent, and when He left the Continent (*History of the New Testament Church*, Vol. II, Chapters One and Two) and went “worldwide” from an island nation, He gave the world an *English Bible* in “The King’s English” (see Chapter Five). Where was the word of God before 1611? All over the cotton pickin’ planet; what of it?

14. “YOU ARE WORSHIPPING A BOOK.”

You are a liar, and so is the sinner who taught you. *I never met on this planet any man, woman, or child who worshipped ANY book.* No Bible-believer on this planet believes that you can mark on God with ink or leave Him in the rain or tear part of Him out or fold Him or put Him in a drawer, or in a desk. Your problem is that you are about half nuts. *Sin has burned your brains out.* The nearest thing to “Bibliolatry” on the face of this earth are the statements made by *Paul* in the New Testament on *COPIES OF THE SCRIPTURES*. They are in Galatians 3:8 and Romans 9:17, and you will not find them discussed in ANY literature printed by a major Christian educational outlet in this country. I have worn out five Bibles printed on the best paper you can buy. If you told people that “Ruckman believes he has worn out *God* five times,” you would appear exactly for what you *are*: a dangerous, silly, *irresponsible liar* with the moral standards of a double agent. (And I say that with charity!)

Liars, in “Biblical Scholarship” circles, make a living by *lying*. That’s their “bread and butter.”

15. “THE BEST TEXTS READ ... A BETTER TRANSLATION IS... .”

Lied again, didn’t you? You said “best,” without giving us the Greek text you used. Bob Jones University does it all the time. On the Back of “*Faith for the Family*” you will find that their “Congress” condemned four Alexandrian versions by *name*, but referred to “reliable translations” by “good men” as ... as *nothing*. The ad said only: “Among such perversions of Holy Scripture this Congress would identify the following: *Good News for Modern Man, The Living Bible, The Revised Standard Version, and The New English Bible.*” Any others? *He didn’t say.* He just didn’t MENTION the *New International Version, the American Standard Version, the Revised Version, or the New American Standard Version.* He left it wide open so no one would guess that he (Bob Jones Jr. in this case) was teaching that the *American Standard Version* and the *New American Standard Version* were *reliable*, even though they came from *the same Alexandrian source as the New English Bible, Good News for Modern Man, and the Revised Standard Version.* You

simply play it cool, close to the vest, as in Las Vegas. (We prefer seven card stud.) These types of “Christian” ads have to be measured and calculated with a smooth, slick, crafty, Satanic mind behind them. Fred Afman, who taught at Bob Jones University, now speaks up from the faculty lounge of Tennessee Temple and says:

“I have taught for thirty years in the field of Old Testament and New Testament; for twenty-four years at Bob Jones University and for six years at Tennessee Temple Schools. NEITHER OF THESE SCHOOLS TAKES A STAND AGAINST *THE AMERICAN STANDARD VERSION* OR *THE NEW AMERICAN STANDARD VERSION*.”⁷

Truer words were never spoken by any professional liar.

In the same letter, Afman says that *Bible-believers* will become a CULTIC group and “grieve the Spirit of God.”

Lied like a dog; slandered your brothers in Christ, didn’t you?

Do you know what Bruce Musselman Jr. says about slanderers like Afman?

- A. They teach infidelity.
- B. They cause confusion in the minds of believers.
- C. They reinstate the Roman Catholic Bible.
- D. They repudiate the Protestant Reformation.
- E. *They cause DIVISION AMONG BELIEVERS.*
- F. They take the same position as the Roman Catholic priests.
- G. They demonstrate that they are apostate.
- H. They reject the wisdom of God.
- I. They reject the verbal inspiration of Scripture.
- J. They are Neo-Orthodox in practice.
- K. They put Christian Scholarship above the Bible.
- L. *They have no final authority.*
- M. They recommend versions that are doctrinally corrupt.⁸

When any old liar says “*THE BEST TEXT*,” he is referring to the Roman Catholic text of 1582, translated in 1885 by the *Revised Version*, in 1901 by the *American Standard Version*, in 1952 by the *Revised Standard Version*, in 1963 by the *New American Standard Version*, and in 1978 by the *New International Version*. If he says “*A BETTER TRANSLATION SHOULD BE*,” even if he is *using a Receptus*, he is *simply altering the Authorized Version text to suit himself so you will take HIS word for the text, instead of the Bible’s word for the text.*

16. “*THE AUTHORIZED VERSION IS CONFUSING TO MANY PEOPLE AND CAUSES CULTS AND SECTS.*”

Not according to *any* version of *any* translation, of *any* edition, in *any* language, on *any* continent, in *any* century. In Proverbs 8:8 it says, “**All the words of my mouth are in**

righteousness,” and in verse 9, “**THEY ARE ALL PLAIN** to him that hath understanding” (see *The Unknown Bible*, 1985). “... **the wicked ... KNOW NOT AT WHAT THEY STUMBLE**” (Prov. 4:19), and a man who rejects the word is appointed to stumble (1Pet. 2:8).

The *Authorized Version* never confused anyone who *believed* it, but it sure has confused thousands of EGOTISTS who *messed* with it. As one apostate said in his paper, “Ruckman teaches that God purposely misleads people.” With that half-truth (undiscussed, undocumented, and just as unexamined as any Catholic statement on Church History), he left the matter where it stood. *IT STILL STANDS AS RUCKMAN GAVE IT FROM 1 KINGS 22:19-23, EZEKIEL 14:1-11, ROMANS 11:8-10, AND 2 THESSALONIANS 2:10-12.* That is how the Holy Spirit intended for it to stand. Sure, God will use an *Authorized Version* to mess up your mind. “Light rejected becomes lightning.” *You mess with that Book and God will mess with your mind* (see Nos. 10 and 14 for documented evidence). *Sin will blow out your pilot light.*

There is not one “cult” or “sect” in the Western Hemisphere that believes the *Authorized Version* of 1611 is the infallible word of God, containing the *words* of God: *not one*. On the other hand, the Alexandrian Cult never believed ANY book on this earth was the word of God containing the *words* of God (see Chapter Nine.)

17. “YOU ARE FOLLOWING A MAN.”

Thank God for *that*. This is what you were *told to do* in 1 Corinthians 11:1 and I Timothy 1:16. The problem is following the *right man*. Effeminate sacramentalists and demented scribes cannot stand the thought of anyone following anyone but *them* (see John 7:47-48). One thousand, nine hundred, fifty years ago, they delivered Christ “for envy” (Mark 15:10), not really because of “heretical teaching.” Accusations of heresy (John 10:31-33) and sedition (Luke 23:1-3) were “covers”: they wanted the populace to honor and respect THEM (Acts 5:28; John 11:47-53), so they accused real believers of following a “man” (John 9:28-34). Paul gets their heartfelt anathemas in Acts 24:1-5; he is a “**ringleader**” of a “sect.”

Bible-believers were called “Hussites” because “they followed a man.” *Bible-believers* were called “Donatists” because they “followed a man.” *Bible-believers* have been called “Lutherans” and “Calvinists” because “they followed a man,” and in the early days, they were called “*Montanists*” and “*Waldenses*” because they “followed a man.” To tell the truth, all *Bible-believers* (Acts 24:14) began their long journey by being called “**CHRISTIANS**” (Acts 11:26), because they “followed a man.”

When you hear some desperate liar on the faculty at Tennessee Temple or Pacific Coast Bible College or Mid-South or Mid-Western or NorthWestern, or Moody Bible Institute say “YOU ARE FOLLOWING A MAN” —*because you believe the Book*—you know what you are dealing with: a mean, nasty, little, envious snipe, who couldn’t get a real Christian *man* to follow him to a barbecue cookout.

Now, here the reader has been given some samples of the “goods” found in the stock-and-trade of the “Pros.” These are the professional liars who are paid to propagate this kind of Satanic rot, year in and year out. Samples run into the thousands. Here, for example, is a pamphlet by Christian Weiss for the “*Back to the Bible Hour*” (!)

It shows that the *Revised Standard Version* and the *New International Version* and the *New American Standard Version* and other Roman Catholic corruptions came not only from “discovered manuscripts,” but from the “original manuscripts” and “early copies.” *The Authorized Version*, on the other hand, only came from the *Geneva Bible* and the *Vulgate*: it had no relation to “original manuscripts” or “early copies” or “recently discovered manuscripts.”

That is deliberate and intentional falsification of facts with the manifest motive to replace the *Authorized Version* with corrupt nonsense. On the same chart, Weiss has drawn a line attaching the Roman Catholic *Douay Rheims* (Jesuit—1582) to *THE ORIGINAL MANUSCRIPTS*. (The chart was taken out of the back of the *Thompson Chain Reference Bible*!)

Moody Press joins in (*The Practical Use of the Greek New Testament*, 1946) with “English students simply cannot cope with the problem [Heb. 5:7], The man who knows his Greek Testament *ALWAYS HAS MORE OF THE TRUTH ON HAND*” (p. 65). A man who believes that is a dirty, rotten, low-down, lying SKUNK, and that is a compliment in his case.

There is no problem in Hebrews 5:7 a Bible-believer cannot “cope with” (*I AM A BIBLE-BELIEVER*), and the man who “knew his Greek New Testament” (in this case, John R. Rice) got the passage so screwed up that you couldn’t unscrew it with a corkscrew (see *The Bible Believer’s Commentary on Hebrews*, Heb. 5:7, 1986). By “going to the Greek New Testament,” Rice decided that there would be NO APOSTASY before the Second Advent! (See his book on *The Coming Kingdom*.)

Biblical Scholarship? F. F. Bruce says that *Today’s English Version* is based on “*THE GREEK NEW TESTAMENT TEXT*.” He is a liar. There is no such thing as “*THE Greek New Testament Text*.” Ehrenstein also says it is from “*THE GREEK TEXT*.” *It isn’t anything of the kind*. Lasor says of the *Revised Standard Version* that it is quite faithful to “the BEST Greek texts” (see No. 15), and in some ways it the BEST translation available. Michaelis says of the *Revised Standard Version* that it is “by far the BEST revision of the *King James Version*.” (The two are not even *related*; they are not even from the same set of Greek texts, manuscripts, or Greek editions. Michaelis is a liar. You don’t get into the Scholar’s Union unless you are one.)

Biblical Scholarship? F. F. Bruce says of the *Authorized Version* that its defects are apparent, since it came from an “inferior text,” and the translators were short in their understanding of the original languages.⁹ He is a liar. That’s how they make a living. Lasor says the *Authorized Version* has language that is often meaningless today, and since it came from an “inferior Greek text,” and that since the *Authorized Version* is now dead, it should be given a “decent burial.”

I have a better suggestion: put some manure on the graves where we have already buried all of these naive, ridiculous, and non-scientific OPINIONS. We buried the opinions of those kooks the first time they criticized the Holy Bible.

Hawthorne says of the *Authorized Version* that, although it is a “masterpiece of English literature,” it is only a revision of a revision and, therefore, can be accused of “bad scholarship, bad theology, bad English,” and is sometimes obscure, and often crude. (You

understand that we are to “watch *our* language” when discussing such characters.)

This is what they say about a Book we believe to be *the Holy Bible, containing God’s words*. We are to say nothing “nasty” in return that “would hurt our testimony.” That is, we are never to respond as *Christ* responded to these same vicious liars in Matthew 23 or as *Paul* responded to the Greek theologians in Acts 17 or as *Jeremiah* responded to the recognized and qualified scholars of his day (Jer. 23). No, according to the dictates of modern Laodicean Christianity, we are to speak “**the truth in love**” (Eph. 4:15) and kindly “win the erring” to Christ by manifesting “the love of Christ” to them.

Here is a gigantic, multi-colored, Madison Avenue spread from Lynchburg. It gives its readers “*The New 1983 Christian Family Library,*” which contains *The Liberty Bible Commentary* (see *The Bible Believer’s Commentary on Hebrews*, 1986, Chapters Three and Four), the *Bible Almanac*, and a *Super Giant Print Old Testament*,” and all in a “beautiful binding.” On the reverse side is an open page of the commentary with the heading, “Here is your own BIBLE TEACHER to lead you through God’s word anytime you wish!” What does this “Bible teacher” teach?

A. Matthew 6:11 is a prayer that a Christian individual is praying to God *after* the resurrection, because the Lord is “OBVIOUSLY THINKING OF CHRISTIAN PEOPLE,” And “that is why I say this is a *Christian prayer.*”

Like your father’s moustache. (See *The Bible Believer’s Commentary on Matthew*, 1969, pp. 112115). You’d better go back to taking short orders for junk food.

B. The coming “Kingdom” in verse 10 is not Christ’s return to reign over anything: *it is a postmillennial, Catholic interpretation* that means the Christian believer is to conform his INNER will to God’s will.

How “godly” can one get?

My, aren’t you lucky to get “YOUR OWN BIBLE teacher” from Liberty University?

John R. Rice in the *Sword of the Lord* (!!) tells you that Revelation 22:14 is a mistranslation that was corrected in the *American Standard Version* of 1901.

He lied like a Persian rug. In the first place, if it needed correcting, it was “corrected” 400 years ago in 1582, by the Jesuits, *more than 300 years before the American Standard Version came out*, and in the second place, it was not mistranslated. To this day, there is not a board of revisors on the face of this earth which could prove that it was mistranslated. Rice simply aped his “peers.” He passed on some Alexandrian tradition.

He didn’t stop there either; he said that he thought Acts 8:37 had no business being in the *Authorized Version* because it was a “GLOSS.”

Wasn’t he “godly?” Was Rice a “soul winner”? Was he a good, kind, nice man? Was John R. Rice a sweet, old, Christian gentleman? Of course. Then what should we do in regards to respecting his Biblical Scholarship and honoring his scholarly opinions and educated preferences? Exactly what we would do with the “Biblical scholarship” of Bob Ingersoll or Tom Paine, and exactly what we would do with the opinions of Bishop Sockman and Bishop Oxnam.

Do you know who put out the *Revised Standard Version* (mentioned already a number of

times in this publication?) Well, out of ninety-five men who put it out, thirty of them had Communist affiliations with *ninety different Communist front organizations*. One of them (Russell Bowie) had twenty-nine Communist affiliations. Another (Leroy Waterman) had twenty-five, and another (Fleming James) had twenty-two. These men produced a book which Michaelis (see above) said was the “best revision of the *King James Version* available.” Strange minds, don’t you think?

Here is *Moody Monthly* for September, 1977.

“HAVE YOU GOT THE WORD? *THE ORIGINAL GREEK WORD!* ... now the serious Bible student [hackneyed cliché used by all apostates] can learn to understand *THE ORIGINAL GREEK TEXT* ... read from *THE ORIGINAL GREEK TEXT* by understanding the ORIGINAL WORDS.

Lie down, Rover. And don’t get too near the dogs. They’ll get fleas from you.

A bigger, fatter, juicier lie was never found in the entire history of the Third Reich from Goebbels in 1933 to Admiral Doenitz in 1946. It came from Moody (!) Bible Institute.

Notice how as the apostates gradually loose their minds—sin will drive you crazy: absolutely bananas—they are forced to accept *something* as infallible and inspired; so having rejected the *Authorized Holy Bible* of the Protestant Reformation, they “**go a fishing**” (John 21:3), in hopes that some infallible substitute can be found. They usually land on *NESTLE’S* Greek text or *ALAND and METZGER’S* Greek text. Thus, they wind up with an inspired “*ORIGINAL GREEK TEXT*” that is the product of apostates in Alexandria, Egypt, and preserved in the *Vatican*. Here is the classic example: we cite a letter from the head of the Bible Department at Bob Jones University, who has just stated four dozen times that “*ONLY THE ORIGINAL AUTOGRAPHS ARE INERRANT AND INSPIRED.*” Having passed on this hypothetical non-scriptural tradition (see No. 3) for twenty years, he comes out with this!

“There is no doubt in my mind about my position ... As far as *having* an INSPIRED AND INFALLIBLE BIBLE, *yes, I have one.* THE GREEK TESTAMENT that I HOLD IN MY HANDS I will defend EVERY WORD in. There is not a single doubt in my mind about the contents of THAT book. So, as far as having a *verbally inspired* Bible, I HAVE ONE: *AND I READ IT EVERY DAY.*”

You incredible oaf! (They used to say, “vile wretch” in the Anglican and Puritan tracts between 1600 and 1800.) You *didn’t even tell us what you are reading!* Imagine a man who has the inerrant, infallible, inspired word of God in his hand and is reading it *daily* (that’s what he said: go back and read the citation”), *and then he will not tell anyone what it is!*

Isn’t that the most incredible thing you ever read in your life?

Is Stewart Custer “separated?” Yes. Does he support Neo-Evangelicalism? No. Is he not a “reverent Biblicist?” Yes? Is he premillennial? Certainly. Is he an *honest* man? *Are you trying to be funny?*

This is the man who wrote a pamphlet called “*THE TRUTH ABOUT THE KING JAMES VERSION CONTROVERSY.*”

Can you match *that*? Robert Ripley couldn't find anything to match it in sixty years.

We will have the courage to tell you what Stewart Custer was reading, without asking his permission, counsel, advice, or response. He was either reading *Nestle's Critical Greek New Testament* (of which we spoke in our Preface), or he was reading *Aland and Metzger's United Bible Societies* publication, which is 98 percent the same *Catholic* Greek text, coming from a Society that has *Roman Catholic* priests on it, dictating the content of foreign translations. And if Custer was defending "every word" of THAT text, he was supporting the *Jehovah's Witness* reading of John 1:18, which says Jesus Christ was a "BEGOTTEN GOD."

Dementia. Kooks from Kookville, bananas loose from the bunch, wimps on the ropes, boobies out of the hatch, ding-a-lings out of the bell tower. *SIN WILL DRIVE YOU CRAZY.*

One more good, godly, dedicated liar: this time, it is Oswald Smith, one of the greatest missionary statesmen of the twentieth century.¹¹

"The Bible alone is unchangeable ... there is NO OTHER AUTHORITY. The Bible is God's INFALLIBLE WORD ... THIS BOOK *I HOLD IN MY HAND* is a Roman Catholic Bible... it is INFALLIBLE for IT IS THE WORD OF GOD... it is *not* the "only begotten Son" as in the *Authorized Version*; it is the ONLY BEGOTTEN GOD ... the difficulty in regard to the use and meanings of these various words lies in the *erroneous translation of the Greek and Hebrew words in OUR AUTHORIZED Version of the Bible...* in THE ORIGINAL these terms are never misused, but in the *AUTHORIZED VERSION ONE IS HOPELESSLY AT SEA.*"

The name of that book was *THE BATTLE FOR THE TRUTH*. Isn't that the most remarkable book title you ever saw in your life? Isn't that fantastic?

He almost crossed the finish line before Custer, didn't he, when it comes to pure out-and-out LYING? *Murphy*: the truth of a proposition is not related to its credibility and vice versa.

Oswald J. Smith was a "good, godly, dedicated, saved, born-again, soul-winning, premillennial, missionary statesman."

In matters of FINAL AUTHORITY you couldn't trust him, or his son, as far as you could kick the Hummingbird Express (1950-1960).

AFTER the head of the Bible Department at Bob Jones stated that the Alexandrian Text of Westcott and Hort was *superior to the Receptus* of the Protestant Reformation, after he had lied *fourteen times* on thirty-five pages of polemic literature, after he claimed that the Alexandrian Greek New Testament was *inspired* and *inerrant*, after he stated that *no translation was inspired* and that the *Authorized Version* was full of errors, Bob Jones University held a "World Congress"! In *Faith Magazine* of May-June 1983, we find that the theme of the "Congress" was to be "THE AUTHORITY OF *THE SCRIPTURES*"!

Isn't that the most fascinating rip-off that you have ever read about?

Why, since 1930, there has never been on the faculty of Bob Jones University a Bible teacher who believed "THE SCRIPTURES" have been on this earth after A.D. 200.

Panosian spoke on “*The Authority of the Scripture Versus the Pope*,” Ian Paisley spoke on “*The Authority of the Scripture Versus the Confusion of English Translations*.” Rev. Cooke spoke on “*The Authority of the Scripture Versus the World Council of Churches*,” and J. B. Williams spoke on “*The Authority of the Scripture Versus the Southern Baptist Convention*.”

EVERY SPEAKER IN THE PULPIT USED *THE AUTHORIZED KING JAMES BIBLE* AS “THE SCRIPTURES” *without one faculty member on the platform believing it was “the Scriptures*, for Bob Jones University has stated, in print, before and after, that since **“all scripture is given by INSPIRATION OF GOD”** (2 Tim. 3:16), and NO TRANSLATION WAS *INSPIRED*, the *King James Version* could not be *Scripture*.

What then was the “Congress” about?

Easy: *the authority of the Scholar’s Union*. It was a “front” for the biggest pack of liars that ever talked a young preacher out of his faith in *THE BOOK*.

Why do they lie? What is the pressure that makes them fear? Men lie when they are afraid. Well then, what are they afraid of? We will repeat a great truth. *They fear RIDICULE worse than they fear sin, death, hell, or offending God*. They are like Herod at the table, who stupidly committed himself (Mark 6:26) and then was too yellow to back out. *They will never back out*. They will die in their sins (John 8:21) when these sins amount to lying about what they believe and what lies behind their desire to replace and get rid of the Protestant Text of the English Reformation. They are “seven-in-a-bed,” a “dime-a-dozen,” and not a “straw to choose between them.” They are a mutual, bunny-rabbit society that burrows in falsehood together. Their PROFESSIONS and their TALK are nothing but *professions* and talk; upon examination (as we have done and will do here), they turn out to be nothing but sneaky, frightened, little children (Eph. 4:14-15) trying to make merchandise out of the Body of Christ by *pretending believe something they don’t believe at all* (see *Campfire Girls and Brownies*,” *The “Errors” in the King James Bible*, 1999). *They are professional liars*. They feel that without their lies they could not make a living.

How did *this* subject fail to make the agenda at the Congress: “The Scriptures Versus 20th Century Biblical Scholarship”? Don’t you think *that* would have been appropriate? Surely these people believe *THE SCRIPTURES* are more authoritative than *Biblical Scholarship*. Wasn’t the theme: “THE AUTHORITY OF *THE SCRIPTURES*,” Too bad the Scriptures turned out to be a second-rate authority to the faculty and staff who sat in judgment on them as *the final* authority! You see, the “Scriptures,” at this Congress, had power to correct the Pope, modernistic translations, the World Council of Churches, and the Southern Baptist Convention (see above), but when confronted with *APOSTATE FUNDAMENTALIST ON THE PLATFORM OF THE “CONGRESS,” THE SCRIPTURES WERE POWERLESS*.

Are we to “honor” these men because of their “stand”? Are we to speak of them with respect?

Who do you think you are talking to, Twinkle Toes and Tinker Bell?

Why, the Dean of the School of Religion at Bob Jones University, who sat on the platform in the **“chief seats in the synagogues”** (Matt. 23:6), openly professed (not quite openly—he *wrote* it, hoping no one that had any sense would read the letter) that *the word of God*

was nothing *written*, and that “ideally man should not need to have the Word of God in *written* form” (Dec. 28,1985). I have his correspondence right here on the table. It says that 2 Corinthians 2:17 was *mistranslated* because it was not a reference to anyone trying to corrupt the WRITTEN words of God (*Imagine THAT, after studying Vaticanus, Sinaiticus, P⁴⁵, P⁶⁶, and P⁷⁵!*), because “the written words are merely a physical *record* of what is in God’s MIND and heartThe eternal Word which is communicated by The *Spirit* of God can never contain errors.” Mysticism; pure Charismatic mysticism as good as Hagin, Copeland, Branham, and Goreman ever put it out. “The Word of God is eternal, and IT [not words!] IS essentially *SPIRITUAL*” —not physical: *not on paper*.

According to the Dean of the School of Religion at Bob Jones University, writing on official stationary with the approval of Bob Jones Jr., Bob Jones III, and Bob Jones IV (coming up), the “**one jot or one tittle**” of Matthew 5:18 was an Egyptian allegorizing statement in line with Origen’s school in Africa. Christ did not really *mean* “jot” and “**tittle**”—which are references to the formation of Hebrew letters *printed on paper*—no, Christ was just “accommodating Himself to his audience” (see Semler, p. 24) and was actually referring to “the fact that the eternal Word of God will never lose its authority... all His *commandments* must be obeyed or there will be eternal consequences.”

(This, incidentally, is the *Seventh-day Adventist* teaching on the verse: Matt. 5:18. *You have to keep “ALL HIS COMMANDMENTS,” and the Sabbath is one of them. You are to presume from this exegesis that the Dean of the School of Religion at Bob Jones is a Seventh-day Adventist. Of course, he is not, but SIN will make you incoherent when you try to pervert the WORDS of God under the alibi that they are only “what is in the mind of God,” that they “DO NOT SHOW UP PHYSICALLY ON PAPER.”*)

In defense of the *Revised Standard Version* reading of the National Council of Christian Churches and the *New King James Version* (2 Cor. 2:17 has been corrupted in ALL English versions since 1880), Dean Wisdom, representing a man who criticized Lee Roberson for not taking a militant stand,” says that “The Greek word translated ‘corrupt’ has the idea of HANDLING the Word of God [nothing physical or written, according to what he just said] deceitfully... the reference HAS NOTHING TO DO WITH *PHYSICAL MANUSCRIPTS*.”

And how does one handle “**the word of God deceitfully**” (2 Cor. 4:2), Dr. Dumbbell (called “Wisdom” by some)? It is “ADULTERATING THE WORD BY MIXING TRUTH WITH ERROR.” And you do that without writing anything or changing anything written, according to Dr. Dumbhead? Would the reader care to check out “Wisdom and see how much wisdom is in him? Then let the reader turn to the pages in this work and document how truth IS mixed with error in writings, in Scripture translations, in transcription, in translating and in manuscripts that are “physical.” “ADULTERATION” was the word (see the Scripture quoted at the beginning of Chapter Ten). It was done in a LOAF OF BREAD (Matt. 13:33), and the word of God is *BREAD* (Luke 4:4; Deut. 8:3). In both of those last references, it was reference to what was WRITTEN down after God spoke it.

How did the “Dean” of a school that brags about its “militant stands” and its “standing for the absolute authority of the Bible” fail to see *every salient reference to the passage* that dealt with the authority of the Bible? And then his school had the nerve to congregate a bunch of suckers under the pretense that their “Congress” was on “The authority of *the*

scriptures”? According to the Dean of their School of Religion (Dr. Blockhead), 2 *Corinthians 2:17 and Matthew 5:18 have nothing to do with the scriptures.*

Do the Dry Cleaners (O’Hair, Baker, Stam, Moore, Watkins, Jordan, et al.) fare any better when it comes to lying? Of course not. Cornelius Stam will still whimper about “Ruckman” misrepresenting him and slandering him (Jan. 1986) for calling him a five-point Calvinist, which he is (limited atonement), and a Bible corrector (which he is) who uses the African Jesuit text of 1885 to correct the *Authorized Version* (which he does). He then will pretend that he has not written *Man, His Nature and His Destiny*, where the corrections appear five times on two pages (pp. 76 and 107). Stam says, “The rest of the verse (Rom. 8:1) is an INTERPOLATION.” That is, Stam was stupid enough to accept the *Scofield* note on Romans 8:1 as correct, since *Scofield* got it from the *Revised Standard Version* of 1885 and the *American Standard Version* of 1901: both of them following the African-Egyptian text of the *Roman Catholic Jesuits (Douay-Rheims)*. In *From Glory to Glory*, Stam says that a misconception has arisen from the *Authorized Version* reading of Exodus 34:33, because “the word ‘till’ does not OCCUR IN THE ORIGINAL.”



Stam never saw “*THE ORIGINAL*” a day in his life. Neither did Jordan, Baker, O’Hair, Moore, or Watkins. He just pretended. HE LIED.

If you read Stam’s book on *The Present Peril*, you would find that he is a hard-shell, primitive Dry Cleaner (almost said “Baptist”!) to the core. No *one misrepresented him ANYWHERE a day in his life*. I have clipped the pages from these books and have them pasted in my *Doomsday Books*.

“I am being misrepresented.” You are being *exposed*.

“I am being slandered.” You are being *documented*.

“Ruckman misrepresents our position.” You are a *liar*, and you came by it *naturally*.

“Ruckman vilifies good men.”

“Ruckman *identifies* liars.”

Liars are born, as well as made.

The Scholar's Union, (at least that section that is claimed by the Alexandrian Cult) will lie *deliberately*, on purpose, with a *purpose in mind when they lie*. They want to IMPLY that they have access to the original autographs, although they would disclaim this charge. The fact that they say “*THE GREEK TEXT*” without identifying it, and “*THE BEST GREEK TEXTS*” without naming them, shows their *intent* exactly, and no amount of pious Juggling of the King's English will absolve them of criminal guilt. *They are purposely leading you to believe that their sources for correcting the Holy Bible are superior to yours*. The deception is calculated, measured, planned, and executed with BIBLICAL DESTRUCTION in mind: transferring your belief from the text of the Holy Bible to the *Scholar's Union*. *They have done this continually for 300 years*.

They are pros. *They make their living by lying*.

Would you care to see this old double-tongued flimflam in operation one more time? Let's cite Dr. Allan MacRae (March 14, 1975) and Dr. Robert Newman in their forward to *Facts About the Textus Receptus*. (They do love that word “facts,” don't they? That's a real hang-up with them. Almost as good as “scientific.”) Well, Sir! The authors of this pamphlet believe that “*THE BIBLE IS GOD'S INFALLIBLE WORD*.” Bible-believers, right? REAL Bible-believers, right?

Don't be silly.

“... and that its original autographs were verbally inspired and completely free from error of any kind.” Proof?

Don't be silly.

You're dealing with the *Scholar's Union* of the Alexandrian Cult. *FACTS are no longer available*. There isn't *one* verse in *any* version of *any* translation in *any* edition of *any* Bible on the face of this earth that says the “original autographs were completely free from error of any kind.” You just got the *opinion* of two men whose opinions are “facts in their own way of thinking.”

Now! Having said that “*THE BIBLE IS GOD'S INFALLIBLE WORD*,” we get this: “We are sorry that it is sometimes asserted that the *KJV* is the only Bible in the English language that *REPRESENTS* the Word of God.” Now, read that again. Isn't he *implying* (if not stating outright) that there are OTHER “*BIBLES*” in the *English language* (see above) that “*represent* the Word of God?” Of course. Read it one more time and see if we have misrepresented MacRae and Newman. Note: MacRae and Newman believe in English *BIBLES*, not just *one* English “*BIBLE*.” But what is this? They just said “*THE BIBLE*” is “*God's infallible Word*.” Which *Bible*? You say, “*The original autographs*.” *The original*

autographs were never together in any “Bible.” No “Bible” on this earth had sixty-six “original autographs” in it. You say, “Well, they *meant*. Don’t give us that moonshine. They said “The Bible” was “God’s infallible Word,” and *that the Authorized Version is not the only English Bible that “represents God’s Word.”*

Other English BIBLES (did you get that! “BIBLES!”) must also “*represent God’s Word.*”

A. “*The Bible*” is NOT God’s “*Word.*”

B. *The Bible* only “*represents God’s Word.*”

C. *But, “the Bible is infallible,” but...*

D. NOT ANY BIBLE YOU EVER SAW, OR EVER WILL SEE.

E. However! You can get something that “*represents God’s Word*” and CALL IT A “BIBLE” (see above, I “asserted that the KJV is the only Bible in the ENGLISH LANGUAGE ...”) even though it is NOT “infallible,” for it is only *THE BIBLE* that “IS GOD’S INFALLIBLE WORD” (see above).

What are MacRae and Newman trying to say, with hot mush in their mouth and smoked glasses over their eyes? They are trying to say “*THERE IS NO BIBLE ON THE FACE OF THIS EARTH IN ANY LANGUAGE.*” They just didn’t have the courage to say it. It would have cost them something (I Timothy 6:10). You can’t make a good living saying what you *really believe*, so you duck, dodge (see above), twist, turn (see above), omit statements while making implications (see above), and then *pretend* you are a “Bible-believer.”

According to the sane meaning of the English words found in a dictionary written by a sane man, these men just said this (and we have exaggerated nothing and misrepresented no one):

“THE BIBLE IS GOD’S *INFALLIBLE* WORD... IT IS SOMETIMES ASSERTED THAT THE KJV IS THE ONLY *INFALLIBLE* WORD IN THE ENGLISH LANGUAGE THAT *REPRESENTS GOD’S WORD [THE BIBLE]*. *THERE ARE OTHER INFALLIBLE WORDS THAT REPRESENT GOD’S WORD [THE INFALLIBLE WORD]*.”

Read it again. Check it with what they just quoted. *Read it one more time.* That is twentieth-century Fundamentalist scholarship at the peak of scientific learning.

Murphy: *Nature has again sided with the hidden flaw.*

MacRae and Newman are “manuscriptolators. They are “autograph-believers.” They just couldn’t make living presenting their true colors, so they changed color: *chameleons* do it all the time. Whoever wasted his time to read MacRae’s and Newman’s *Facts About the Textus Receptus* did it after being warned by their own profession that they would take the term “BIBLE” and apply it without any regard to what they professed to believe was “THE BIBLE.” Ditto Robert Sumner (p. 148), John R. Rice (p. 248), Truman Dollar (p. 21), Bob Jones III (p. 56), and the faculty and staff of Moody, Wheaton, Fuller, Denver, Dallas, Chicago, Arlington, Springfield, Lynchburg, and Tennessee Temple.

Having disposed with 90 percent of the Professional Liars at one blow, we now turn to the actual history and mechanics of Biblical Scholarship, and the sources and roots of the

modern so-called “reliable translations.”

CHAPTER EIGHT

Restoring the Original African Mummy

“... the lips of a fool will swallow up himself. The beginning of the words of his mouth is foolishness: and the end of his talk is mischievous madness.” (Ecclesiastes 10:12-13)

We now get to the particulars of what has preceded, the actual mechanics of “determining” the “best and oldest text”¹ or the “best and oldest manuscripts” or the “reading which best suits the style of the author.” Throughout this vast pageantry, described in Chapters Four, Five, and Six, an underground tradesmen’s orgy will be going on, carefully hidden from the eyes of the body of Christ and reserved for the choicely initiated “elect” who, by nature, just happen to have more intelligence, wisdom, and spiritual discernment than 98 percent of the body of Christ. This elite group of self-appointed professional liars (see Chapter Seven) is what we call “*THE SCHOLAR’S UNION.*” You cannot enter it if you believe ANY Book on this earth is the infallible, inerrant Holy Bible: the word of God, containing the words of God. You are allowed to PROFESS to believe that when you don’t, but make sure you don’t believe what you *profess*, or they will kick you out of it (see Appendix One). Like all trades, the top place in the hierarchy is determined by the knucklehead who can learn the most words that nobody else knows. For a modern example, observe this: “The Fortran and Cobol in the assembler, with the acronyms in the binary machine, give sequential access and form-feeding to the macro-library and command dispatcher, so the line-mode and dormant task of the secondary-pool is executable with data-transfer and the speech-synthesis modules;” which means, “Tuition for this course will be \$500.00 per semester hour.”

First, you must look at your material (p. 4671). These are the following pieces of information you are going to work with, according to ten of the greatest “Biblical Scholars” who ever lived:

According to Stephanus, *in 1550*, you would have 15 manuscripts to work with.

According to John Mill, *in 1707*, you would have 82 manuscripts to work with.

According to J. J. Wettstein, *in 1751*, you would have 125 manuscripts to work with.

According to J. M. A. Scholtz, *in 1820*, you would have 3,000 manuscripts to work with.

According to C. R. Gregory, *in 1884*, you would have 4,000 manuscripts to work with.

According to H. C. Thiessen, *in 1948*, you Would have 4,411 manuscripts to work with.

According to Kenyon, *in 1950*, you would have 4,489 manuscripts to work with.

According to Bruce Metzger, *in 1964*, you would have 5,255 manuscripts to work with.

Scrivener and *Stephanus* are the only two scholars after 1550 (12.5%) who stand by the *Textus Receptus* of the German and English Reformations; every other man named (87.5%) is a Roman Catholic supporter of the African Text of the Roman Catholic Church. *The last two men work with Roman Catholic priests in the United Bible Societies.*

Now, there is a further breakdown in these matters, for as we have noted, there exists not only UNCIAL manuscripts, but cursive manuscripts, papyri, and lectionaries. The “breakdown” on these, according to the latest estimate (Kurt Aland), is 81 papyri, 267 uncials, 2,764 cursives, and 2,143 lectionaries, which total 5,255 manuscripts to work with. Here the Bible believer should note that Westcott and Hort constructed the Roman Catholic *Revised Version* of 1885 on the theory that TWO manuscripts (and sometimes only *one: Vaticanus*) outweighed the testimony of between 100 and 5,000 manuscripts. **“A FALSE BALANCE IS ABOMINATION TO THE LORD”** (Prov. 11:1).

All right, there you sit with the junk on your table. You rejected the Protestant Text of the English Reformation—*written in your own language* and preserved by the grace of God through 380 years of attacks by the most brilliant minds the world ever produced (including ALL the modern scientists and philosophers: see *The Christian’s Handbook of Science and Philosophy*, 1985). Now you are ready to go to “THE ORIGINAL GREEK” or “THE ORIGINAL GREEK TEXT” (see Chapter Three) and find out “what God really said,” instead of “what the *Authorized Version* translators thought He said.” Right? Correct!

(Murphy: anything that begins well ends badly; anything that begins badly ends worse.)

Where do you begin?

Well, first of all, you will have to determine the AGE of the manuscripts with which you are dealing. How is that done? You are to believe that manuscripts containing “short chapters” (*Kephalia*) begin with Tatian in the second century (A.D. 120/200). Manuscripts where the “stops” are rare in the writing and there is a space only between “clauses” occur after A.D. 300. *The Eusebian Canons* in a manuscript indicate a date after A.D. 330. The “single dot” begins to occur in manuscripts in the fifth century, and the comma begins with Jerome (420). Semicolons and commas are found in the seventh century, and by the eighth century “as many letters as possible” are on the lines, which were formerly in blocks, with spaces between them. In the ninth century, the uncials are compressed, and most of the manuscripts are in cursives, not uncials. In the tenth century, we find the question marks showing up. When it comes to paper, the idea is that the older a document is, the more thin, white, and transparent is the paper. Lined paper doesn’t show up till A.D. 1100.

According to the dead orthodox apostates who translated the *Revised Version* and the apostate Fundamentalists who translated the *New American Standard Version* and the apostate evangelicals that translated the *New International Version*, the AGE of “B” (*Vaticanus*) and Ⲙ (*Sinaiticus*) proves they are the STANDARD by which other manuscripts are to be judged. This is done in the face of the “FACTS” (that’s what we want, isn’t it, kiddies?) that “B” has in it 620 readings that can’t be found in *any* manuscript on the face of this earth, and Ⲙ has 852. These are only in the four Gospels, and the four Gospels differ in Ⲙ and “B” more than 3,000 times *among themselves*. (You are to believe they are the same “family.”) In the entire New Testament these corrupt manuscripts omit 3,704 words, add 2,213 words, substitute 2,121 words, transpose 3,471 words, and modify another 1,772. They make 13,281 changes from the *Received Text*.

This brings up an interesting point in textual transcription. If the *Textus Receptus* of the

Authorized Version was an “official recension” made in Antioch around A.D. 350-400 (as Westcott and Hort assume), who was the brilliant revisor who had to alter the “best and oldest manuscripts” 13,281 times according to ... according to ... *according to WHAT? Caprice?* The Westcott and Hort theory of textual recension, which was adopted by the *Revised Version* committee, the *American Standard Version* committee, the *Revised Standard Version* committee, the *New American Standard Version* committee, and the *New International Version* committee, requires its adherents to believe that a phony text was produced in Syria in the fourth century due to careless Antiochan Christians: they added, subtracted, transposed, omitted, and “rounded out” a “smooth text” that came to them from Alexandria, which had been “*CAREFULLY COPIED BY PROFESSIONAL SCRIBES.*” But to do this, THREE divisions of Ancient Christendom assembled AFTER NICAEA, and after prayer and study, they *invented* a text that had to *interpolate* 2,877 words in the Gospels from “B” and 3,455 from Ⲙ, *mutilate* the “genuine” text in 536 places in “B” and 839 in Ⲙ, *substitute* 935 words in “B” and 1,114 in Ⲙ, and alter the *case* or *mode* of 1,132 more words in “B” and 1,265 in Ⲙ. Then these three divisions (“with no critical or spiritual insight” according to Hort) caused the *true text* to disappear (the “neutral” text of *Vaticanus*) for 1,450 years! They did this although many of them had been at the Council of Nicea and had the works of Irenaeus, Hippolytus, Athanasius, Basil, et al., which were WITHIN 200 YEARS OF THE ORIGINAL AUTOGRAPHS.

THIS IS THE “BIBLICAL SCHOLARSHIP” WHICH AMERICAN EVANGELICALS AND CONSERVATIVES “BOUGHT” IN ORDER TO APPEAR AS “SCHOLARS” IN ENGLAND AND GERMANY This is what Stewart Custer (Bob Jones University) promoted in his pamphlet on the *King James Version Controversy*.

Insanity is one of the marks of the old nature in the believer (Eccl. 9:3).

Vercellone (*Dellantichissimo Codice Vaticano della Biblia Greaca*, Roma, p. 21) was of the opinion that no one could read ONE page of *Vaticanus* without finding three to four omissions. Codex B is disfigured with repetitions found nowhere in the later copies of the *Receptus*, and scores of times the bungling, stupid, “professional scribe” has copied the same word twice without noting that he did The AGE of a manuscript, then, doesn’t guarantee anything. According to the collations of Hoskier, Scrivener, and Burgon, Ⲙ, A, B, and D are the four *most fouled-up pieces of scribal copying* that are to be found in the history of manuscript evidence.² Dean Burgon was much more exacting when it came to evaluating a manuscript: he set up SEVEN criteria for judging the worth of a manuscript, which we will list.

1. The Age of the Manuscript (“Antiquity”).
2. The Continuity of Witnesses (“Unbroken Tradition”).
3. The Variety of Witnesses (“Catholicity”).
4. The Respectability of the Witnesses (“Weight”).
5. The Number of the Witnesses (“Consent”).
6. The Credibility of the Witnesses (“Internal Reasonableness”).
7. The Context of the Texts (evidence of the entire passage).

Such a system of “values” would have been far more “scientific” than what the Bible perverts (1880-1990) adopted while talking about “scientific methods.”

So, we collect our material, then “collate” it, then compare it, then “classify” it. The “evidences” are supposed to be EXTERNAL and INTERNAL. “External” would be Burgon’s criteria above, nos. 1-6. “Internal” would be no. 7 and also the “transcriptional probability from the standpoint of what he thinks the author was trying to say” (subjective). “Intrinsic” means “the standpoint of what the writer was LIKELY to have written,” according to the subjective view of the CRITIC (in this case, 50,000 half-baked, pro-Catholic evolutionists and philosophers who never lead a soul to Christ in their life, plus 10,000 heady, high-minded egotists who couldn’t find the Premillennial Coming of Christ with a laser beam.)

And here we enter the Devil’s arena, for the Book these men are about to “CRITIQUE” is a CRITIC ITSELF (Heb. 4:12-13), and it works them over while they are dealing with it. There is no way that they can do anything OBJECTIVELY, because the Bible was written to give out *light* or *lightning* (Ezek. 14:1-14). It is NEVER neutral, and it never lauds neutrality, nor even recommends it. In the Book, you are on the fence or off the fence, you are lost or saved, you are headed for heaven or hell, and you are born again or you are not. Any man approaching it NEUTRALLY will cut his spiritual jugular vein in two.³

Rule One: “The longer reading between two readings is the false reading; the *shorter reading* is the right one.” (*Except* when dealing with manuscripts that contain seven more books [or fourteen more] than the canon. THEY are all right, although “longer”!)

Rule Two: “The more complex reading is better than the *simple one*, as the *simple one* was a scribe trying to simplify something.” (*Except* when you translate yourself; then you avoid making a verse *complex* and try to make it *simple*.)

Rule Three: “Pick the reading that best suits the literary style of the author.” (*Except* in places that deal with the Deity of Christ, like John 9:35, where the author’s style was thrown out [“**SON OF GOD**” in the *King James Version* replaced with “Son of man”], and Acts 4:27, where the author’s style [“**CHILD**,” as in Luke 1:59, 66, 76, 2:17, 21, 27, 40 in the *King James Version* replaced with “servant” in the *American Standard Version*, the *Revised Version*, the *Revised Standard Version*, the *New American Standard Version*, and the *New International Version*] was obliterated.

Rule Four: “Eliminate verses that bear the marks of DOCTRINAL CONTROVERSY.” (That is, *attack* the Deity of Christ in John 3:13; Luke 24:51-52; 1 Tim. 3:16; Acts 4:27; John 1:18; Matt. 5:22, and other places.)

Rule Five: “Give the Pope’s *Vatican* manuscript ‘B’ the ‘Precedence’⁴ in nearly all cases.” (Except where it reads with the *Textus Receptus* in a place you don’t like: Luke 24:51-52 for eighty years in Nestle’s, for example.)

One can see that the great “critical scientific editions” of the Greek New Testament (1700-1990), constructed on modern “scientific principles,” are about as secure and stable as America’s Foreign Policy.

Well, when we “classified” our manuscripts, we were supposed to have laid them out neatly into four distinct “families,” each one displaying a “text-type.” These four families

should have been (according to Semler, Griesbach, and Hort):

1. *Alexandrian* (with a “neutral” text in B, superior to all other Alexandrian manuscripts).
2. *Western* (headed up by “D,” *Ephraimi Rescriptus, Itala, Latin, and Vulgate*).
3. *Caesarean* (headed up by Theta uncial and some Syriac manuscripts).
4. And finally (and miserably), that despicable, artificially manufactured, “cheap edition” text that was so “vile” to Hort⁵: the Syrian or *Byzantine family* that brought about the German and English Reformations, both Great Awakenings in America, and set up Harvard, Yale, Princeton, Dartmouth, Columbia, Bob Jones, Tennessee Temple, Hyles-Anderson, Liberty University, and the Bible Baptist Seminary of J. Frank Norris.

Now, for the sake of charity, we will pretend that this is “legit,” although we know, of course, from Colwell’s studies and Pickering’s documented evidence⁶ that the whole thing was a cockeyed joke to start with. (All “families” *overlap* scores of times, and “text-types” are out, as the thing that marks the “families” is the fact that the Western tends to ADD to the right text, and the Alexandrian tends to SUBTRACT from the right text. [See Rev. 22:18-19 for particulars.] The Caesarean family was a non-existent spook concocted out of thin air to *prohibit a number of very early Syrian readings from being classified as “Byzantine.”*⁷ We will go along, however, and “play ball” with the bush league: *four “families.”* We look them over, and then, lo and behold, we find not only “mistakes in transcription” and “copyist’s errors,” but here are repetitions, omissions, errors of carelessness, errors of ignorance, transpositions, errors in judgment, insertions, mistakes in abbreviations, “eye-wandering,” wrong word division, harmonistic errors, and doctrinal errors—according to whoever is critiquing the manuscript. For years, Nestle removed passages from the Gospels on the grounds that they were “*harmonistic*” (attempts to make two Gospels harmonize). This was signified on the bottom of the page in his apparatus as “p.” “*Haplography*” is the omission of a word or syllable (or even a line) because of the similarity of the material near it. “*Dittography*” also characterizes “B” *Vaticanus*: constant repetitions of syllables or words that aren’t even there. “*Conflation*” is the putting together of two variant readings to form a new reading “not precisely identical with the SOURCE of either reading” (i.e., you are to eliminate every verse in the New Testament where it *appears* the readings vary because they were “put together”: the HOLY SPIRIT is not allowed to write in this fashion, ACCORDING TO THE DICTATES OF SCIENTIFIC BIBLICAL CRITICISM).

Then, we find “*assimilation*,” which means the replacement of the “original reading” of a passage by a reading which comes from another document. (That is, the Holy Spirit is not allowed to write anything in one Gospel that He wrote in another.) “*Homoioteleuton*” is where parts of words, syllables, or lines were omitted because the scribe’s eye (“eye-wandering,” above) fell on a subsequent similar ending (or beginning) in a word, syllable, or line. We give some brief examples:

A. *Repetitions* (Matt. 24:36): here, in the Alexandrian texts, a backslider who was anti-Chiliasm added (see “harmonistic errors,” above) “NEITHER THE SON OF MAN” to Matthew from Mark 13:32 to emphasize CHRIST’S HUMANITY. See also Matthew 27:17 in *Vaticanus*.

B. *Omissions*: The Alexandrian Family is famous for them. As a matter of fact, they *excel* in them. Notable are the last twelve verses of Mark, John 8:1-11, 5:4; Acts 9:5-6, and others.

C. *Transpositions* (Mark 1:5): “AND ALL Jerusalemites” in the Alexandrian texts implies that *all* of them were baptized, when we are told that the Scribes and Pharisees were NOT (Luke 7:30). The order should have been και έβαπτίζοντο πάντες as in the *Receptus*. (*This is a DOCTRINAL error, as well.*)

D. *Similarity of letters*: notably Revelation 1:5 and Acts 13:18, where it went either λύσαντι or λούσαντι, and έτροποφόρησεν or έτροφοφόρησεν.

E. *Insertions*: such as the Alexandrian addition in Luke 15:21, which has no business there at all (ξ, B, and D uncials).

F. *Wrong divisions of words*: such as in Luke 23:27, and more notably, in the *New Scofield Reference Bible*, where one verse in Joel has been divided into TWO paragraphs (Joel 2:11), in order to get rid of the Lord’s army.

G. *Eye-wandering*: apparent in John 6:11, where “**disciples, and the disciples to them**” has been omitted in Alexandria. The “**crumbs**” are also gone from Luke 16:21.

H. *Errors of Judgment*: most frequent in the “Great Uncial Codices,” which knock God out of His Incarnation in 1 Timothy 3:16, convert Christ into a created God in John 1:18, and deliberately make a liar out of God in Mark 1:2. The intentional errors found in B, ξ, and company are *linguistic* (1 Cor. 13:1-3; 2 Cor. 3:3), where one genitive between two datives has been altered to a dative; *historical* (Mark 6:22), where Herod’s belly dancer is HIS OWN DAUGHTER in Westcott and Hort; *harmonistic* (Matt. 6:13), where the words have been taken out to match the prayer of Luke 11:4; *doctrinal* (Luke 2:33 and especially Matt. 5:22), where the Alexandrian manuscripts have made Jesus Christ into a sinner for getting angry, and so forth and so on.

A good rule to go by is: out of several thousand “mistakes” in manuscripts, 99 percent of them will be in manuscripts Origen has had his hand on or that his “buddies” have messed with *later*.

Without going into a long thing, note that in John 16:17, ότι έγώ υπάγω προς τόν πατέρα has been omitted (or bracketed) on the grounds that the depraved scribes of the *Vatican* manuscript and “D” thought the Lord could not have said what the disciples *said* He said. John 13:21-27 is an interesting case. Here at verse 25, we have an Alexandrian ανάπεσών (to recline) inserted by B over the oldest Papyrus extant (P⁶⁶), the “Western Family” (“D”), and the Syrian Family (*Receptus*), which reads έπιπεσών, meaning “to fall upon,” or “to recline upon.” ανάπεσών in *Vaticanus* and “C (from άναπιπτώ) means to “fall backwards,” or to “recline backwards.” But the opposing evidence for the *Receptus* against Nestle and Hort is not given, for the *Receptus* reading has the cursives for the *Authorized Version* reading at a ratio of eighty to one in addition to the oldest papyrus. Furthermore, no one told you that in those seven verse (John 13:21-27), ξ, A, B, C, and D disagreed thirty-five times, with twenty-three words added, fifteen substituted, fourteen omitted, and the construction changed four times with senseless transpositions. Origen went with B and C.

Origen is the author of the corruption in Mark 1:1, where υιού τού θεού has been omitted. In Matthew 24:15, six words have been omitted under the alibi that they came from Mark 13:14, but in Mark 13:14, the writer had υπό for διά. How, then, was it “interpolated”? In Mark 6:11, fifteen words have been omitted by X, B, C, and D as being brought across from Matthew 10:15, but Mark wrote Σοδόμοις ή Γομόρροις, while Matthew had written γη Σοδόμων και Γομορρών in every known copy of EITHER GOSPEL. The scribes at Alexandria simply *pretended* the two statements were identical, *which they were not*. (This is called “SCHOLARSHIP” by the *American Standard Version*, *Revised Standard Version*, *New American Standard Version*, *New Revised Standard Version*, and *New International Version* committees!)

Now, this will not be a book on textual variants, but we do note that errors in transcription are the outstanding things that mark the “Alexandrian” family. The Greek student is encouraged to study the following in the Greek *Receptus* for the *Authorized Version* and compare it with Nestle or Aland and Metzger (Mark 14:70; Acts 20:24; Matt. 15:8; John 6:71, 13:26; Luke 22:43, 22:34, 23:28; Matt. 17:21, 18:11; Acts 21:37, and numerous other places.) In Mark 7:14, πάντα is misread by some copyists for πάλιν (X, B, D, and L). In John 13:37, δύναμαι σοι has been altered to δύνασσί μοι in A (Alexandrinus). In John 19:31, μεγάλη ή ημέρα has become μεγάλη ημέρα in X and A by omitting the definite article (ή). In John 6:11, διέδωκεν τοις μαθηταῖς shows up, and it omits five words (τοις μαθητάς, οι δε μαθηται) by the eye going from the first τοις to the second τοις (the one preceding ἀνακειμένοις). Origen quotes it in the Alexandrian aborted fashion; the last οις in ἀνακειμένοις threw him.

“Mistaken abbreviations” is a reference to the fact that copyists used abbreviations for a number of Greek words. For example, God (Θεός) was written ΘΣ, *Lord* (Κύριος) was written ΚΣ, *Son* (υιός) turned up as ΨΕ, and *Jesus* (Ιησούς) appears as ΙΣ. Others are ΧΣ, for *Christ*, ΠΙΝΑ, for *Spirit*, ΣΤΣ, for *cross*, ΣΕΦ, for *Saviour*, and ΑΑΑ, for *David*.

Now, this runs into a first-rate mess when a ΘΣ (God) shows up in 1 Timothy 3:16 (*the greatest verse in the New Testament on the Incarnation*), for here, the depraved Alexandrian scribes and their supporters have converted “ΘC” into “OC by maliciously removing the middle bar from the *Theta*. This creates a *pronoun* “who” (or “he who”), without telling you WHO “who” is, or who “HE WHO” is. This led to the most absurd piece of IGNORANT writing that ever showed up in a “bible.” It produced (in the *American Standard Version*) a sentence that had a *subject* with no *predicate*. Promptly, every jack-leg in the Union began to brag about the *American Standard Version* being “the most accurate work” ever turned out; all the recognized Fundamentalists and Conservatives parroted the act, and all the Evangelicals and Fundamentalists promoted the *American Standard Version* to the top of the Empire State Building. It was nothing but a joke, and a joke on the main New Testament verse that dealt with the Deity of Christ. Here are the *facts* which the *Scholar’s Union* (ANY OF THEM; YOU CAN NAME ANY OF THEM OR ALL OF THEM, AND IT WON’T MAKE ANY DIFFERENCE WHETHER THEY ARE SAVED OR LOST) omit when talking about “facts”:

1. A line above the word in the Greek manuscripts showed it had been contracted and was not a regular pronoun.

2. It wouldn't have matched its neuter subject (mystery) if it had been OC.
3. *Patrick Young* (1628-1652) saw THETA on the word; he was the first custodian and collator of Codex Z.
4. Huish saw THETA in 1659, according to *Bishop Pearson*, and it was THETA according to Mill in 1707. *Bentley* (1716) knew of no other reading.
5. Mr. John Creyck of St. John's College plainly saw THETA, and *Wettstein* claimed to have seen the original middle line still present, though retouched, in about 1716.
6. It was no longer visible in 1785, according to *Bengel* and *Woide*. *Ellicott* said the Theta was never there, and others said it was just a "line on the backside of the manuscript" that "bled through." But on the reverse side of the sheet, the line that would have "bled through" would not have been in the middle of the Theta.

So? So the *Revised Version*, *American Standard Version*, *Revised Standard Version*, *New Revised Standard Version*, *New American Standard Version*, and the *New International Version* all attacked the Deity of Jesus Christ on the grounds that *Ellicott* was more authoritative than 289 manuscripts, three ancient versions, twenty church fathers, plus the evidence above: against this evidence stood one version, six manuscripts, and NOT ONE SINGLE CHURCH FATHER FROM A.D. 100 to 900.

This is the "scholarship" of Bob Jones University, Moody Bible Institute, Tennessee Temple University, Baptist Bible College (Pennsylvania), and Liberty University.

So for a moment, let us disengage ourselves from these irresponsible, fanatical meatheads (while they complain about us being "reckless," "using bad language," and "name calling") and pretend for a moment we are sane, responsible citizens with an I.Q. of, say, at least *ninety*. With that frame of mind and viewpoint, let us examine the mental gymnastics these Africans went through before erasing a mass of evidence FOR the Deity of Christ that would snow a snowplow under. We cite Colwell and Metzger. Colwell doubts if a CAESAREAN family ever existed and says that the term can only be used of the place of ORIGIN of the text (we knew that: Origen messed with the *Old Syriac* in Caesarea), not "style."⁸ Colwell further is quite ANTI-HORT when it comes to classifying manuscripts into "families." He says, "Certainly we cannot define a variant reading in terms of variation from the ORIGINAL GREEK AUTOGRAPHS."⁹ We beg to differ, Herr Doktor! John R. Rice, *Moody Monthly*, and Bob Jones University, too, all have "THE ORIGINAL GREEK TEXT." (Just kidding! We knew they were lying.) So how does Colwell proceed? Well, he says, "Some particular text is chosen, often at random from the NORM."¹⁰ "At random"? This is the "scientific method"? "Other Greek texts are compared to *Vaticanus* and *Alexandrinus*, as these are the norms that Greek texts are USUALLY COMPARED WITH." By whom? Why *Vaticanus* and *Alexandrinus*? Something magical about two African manuscripts that contain the Apocrypha as part of the *Old Testament*? Did the Biblical scholar "swallow a bandicoot"? (Georgia: Koine "living" scriptures.)

Colwell tells us that the important fact to be noticed is that in any set of variant readings produced by a process of comparison, there is only "RELATIVE VALIDITY." *Relative to WHAT?* (You call that "scientific"? Why, it is no more scientific than the theory of evolution.)

After denying Hort's method of spotting *Vaticanus* as a "neutral next" in a "family," Colwell apologizes by saying, "Hort's knowledge of the manuscripts of the New Testament was ENCYCLOPEDIAIC." *Why, he never published a collation of any manuscripts, he was unable to answer Hoskier's collations, he could not locate the manuscripts that Burgon quoted and could not answer Burgon's attacks on his own manuscript position.* "Encyclopedic"? Rather, "MINIMAL." Colwell says that Hort's method, nonetheless, was based on the "agreement in readings and not on agreement in error" That's a lie. Hort based the deletion of twelve verses in Mark on the fact that *two erroneous manuscripts agreed on the error*; he did the same thing for more than fifty verses in the New Testament where K and B "agreed" to perpetuate error.

Here are the mechanics of "agreement" as given by Bruce Metzger (*The Text of the New Testament*). This is the "Metzger" of the United Bible Societies "Kurt-Aland-Metzger" African New Testament.

The "basic principle" we are to act on (which is just as "scientific" as a pot party) is that "we must ASSUME in the process of constructing a stemma for a family tree of manuscripts that, APART FROM ACCIDENT, identity of readings IMPLIES identity of origin."¹¹

Having taken this "scientific" implication, built on an assumption (look at the wording), we read "SUPPOSE [!] that we find seven manuscripts frequently range themselves so that ONE of them stands apart, showing no great similarity to the other six" (pp. 157-158). Well, any normal person would assume that the lone wolf was an *odd ball*— say Ruckman, for example—but no! Here we reverse the process, and assume that the six manuscripts are the odd balls. We are told that the relationship is to be expressed by dividing six manuscripts off into two "families." You pick three that match each other, and thus get one group of three that comes from a common ancestor that we are to call "Y." We are then told that we can "DEDUCE" the readings of these non-existent manuscripts ("X" and "Y") by comparing those of the two groups of three. "Then comparing the readings of X and Y with each other . . ." My stars and garters, man! YOU HAVE NO READINGS FROM *EITHER TO COMPARE WITH EITHER*. "X" and "Y" are non-existent. (Hello, Darwin! Hello, Socrates! Hey deah, CBS and NBC! How you, Supreme Court Justice Warren? You feelin' good, Bertrand Russell?) Now, we go back and get that *one manuscript* of the seven that didn't match *either group of three* (remember it?), and by comparing it with "Y" and "X"—*which we don't have*—we are able to deduce a still more remote ancestor which we may call "Z." (Hey, man! How about calling it "CASPER"? The friendly ghost, remember?), and "Z" will then prove to be the *hypothetical* archetype of ALL the manuscripts. To explain this tortuous, twisted, demented logic, we read, "It follows that, because one group of three may agree in a reading" against the "odd ball" (No. 7, above), it does NOT mean that it is three times more likely to be correct than the ONE *ODDBALL* OUTSIDE OF THE GROUPS.¹² In fact, it is "obvious, other things being equal, that there is a 50-50 *chance* that either of the two readings may be correct . . . thus instead of merely counting the NUMBER OF MANUSCRIPTS supporting a given reading, the editor must WEIGH their significance in accord with their MUTUAL RELATIONSHIPS to one another."¹³

Now! Do you know what all of that high-sounding baloney actually *meant*, and do you

know the *result* of eating those cold cuts after African apostates have dished them out? Well for Hort's sake, don't eat the mess before you know what you are doing. Don't go swallowing down "chugalug" any bottle put to your lips without reading the label, and even the label may lie! When you get this stiff dose from Africa via the Vatican, pour it out on litmus paper or a blotter before you smell it, and look at it on a microscopic slide before you sip it.

What you just read was a professional scholar trying to confuse your mind and steal what little sanity you had left by talking about "weighing relationships" and "evidence." *You just read what a well-educated Jesuit Priest would produce if confronted with the Textus Receptus of the King James Bible.*

What you actually just read from Metzger was this:

"If the one *Vatican* manuscript 'B' (No. 7) disagrees with *all other families of manuscripts* (two, in this case), the number of readings *against it* (six, in this case) can safely be ignored as *evidence*. You must 'weigh' each of them out *against each other* by inventing 'families' for them so they will *cancel each other out as evidence* and leave the *Vatican* manuscript 'B' only, standing majestically as the SUPREME AND FINAL AUTHORITY IN ALL MATTERS OF TEXTUAL CRITICISM."

That is, you "collate" (remember?) from A.D. 1611 to 1880, until you can get rid of THE BOOK and replace it with the African "bibles" of Egyptian apostates (the *Revised Version*, the *American Standard Version*, the *New American Standard Version*, the *New International Version*, the *New English Bible*, *Today's English Version*, the *Living Bible*, and the *New World Translation*).

The men who practiced this contorted, distorted, psychotic logic on the Bible in the twentieth century were Joseph Bedier (1913), Albert Clarke (1914), Dom Henri Quentin (1926), Sir Walter Greer, Archibald Hill, Burnett Streeter (1924), Giorgi Pacquali (1932), Kilpatrick, Kenyon, and so forth. They all followed Westcott, Hort, and the Jesuits from Rheims like boy scouts follow their Eagle Scout Master.

The *results* of these "gigantic labors" in "carefully comparing variant readings," "scientifically evaluating the evidence," and "weighing the intrinsic probabilities" were:

1. The United Bible Societies publishing Dark Age Bibles *containing the Apocrypha*.
2. World War I and World War II.
3. International terrorism and starvation.
4. The destruction of the British Empire and the downfall of America.
5. **"The man of sin"** (2 Thess. 2:3) taking over the United Nations (A.D. 2000).
6. Korea, Vietnam, Afghanistan, Lebanon, Cyprus, Ghana, Cambodia, Sinai, etc.
7. **THREE WORLD WARS** (Rev. 6, 19, and 20) COMING UP.

Examples of *substitutions* are found in Luke 6:4; Matthew 11:27; Mark 3:29; and John 1:8 (⌘, A, B, etc.).

Examples of *additions* are found in Luke 6:4; Matthew 8:13, 24:36; Mark 3:16, etc. (⌘, A, B, etc.).

Examples of *glosses* are found in Matthew 13:36; Luke 9:23; John 20:18 and John 13:24 (κ, A, B, etc.). Also note Matthew 24:31; Mark 6:11; and John 17:4.

However, we will bring all matters to a screeching halt with *one prime example* of how Textual Criticism actually works to bring about a restoration of the “original text.” (Before doing this, we will show the reader how these Alexandrian apostates go about “deciding a reading.”)

“Restoring the original text” is the idea behind “canons of criticism” (there is no evidence on earth that Griesbach was a saved man). The *shorter reading* is to be preferred, and especially when it is more *difficult* or is expressed in other manuscripts or with word order variation; also at the beginning of PERICOPES (a short section, or short passage, of Scripture). The *longer reading* is to be preferred, if the omission can be attributed to *homoioleuton* (see above), or if “that which was omitted could have SEEMED to the scribe to be obscure, HARSH ... unusual, OFFENSIVE TO PIOUS EARS,” or the shorter reading was “less in accord with the character and style of the author,” or if the shorter reading lacked sense, or...or....

Now, I’ll tell you what, you sacramental quacks—we’ve had enough. *But there is more:* “Griesbach showed great skill and tact in evaluating the evidence of variant readings... the importance of Griesbach for New Testament TEXTUAL CRITICISM can scarcely be over-estimated.”¹⁴ (We won’t over-estimate it. WE know it led to the replacing of the *Authorized Version* on the foreign missionary field with Roman Catholic bibles and ushered in the second Dark Age into Europe, England, and America.) We are told that Hort’s genealogical method for “RESTORING THE ORIGINAL TEXT OF THE BOOKS OF THE NEW TESTAMENT” WAS “CANONICAL,” but that it *is* “*doubtful* if it can be applied to the New Testament.” Why then was it “CANONICAL”¹⁵ in the works of A. T. Robertson, Kenyon, Philip Schaff, Casper Gregory, and other deluded apostates who were no more BIBLICAL scholars than Jimmy Swaggart or Oral Roberts?

Hort produced EIGHT verses in the New Testament to prove his “genealogical method”: that a Syrian recension at Antioch “conflated” the Western and Alexandrian texts.¹⁶ There are more than 4,000 verses in the New Testament. Such a showing (*eight out of 4,800*) would not draw an audience of kindergarten children. As an Irishman said upon leaving a boxing match, “Aagh! If me and the old lady didn’t put up a better fight than that once a week, the kids would boo us!”

Colwell says that the Caesarean family invented by Lake, Blake, and Streeter is in no sense a “family.” He says a *new* theory and method is needed.

(You are to wait and hold your breath, while the world goes to hell, as these conceited asses invent another “theory” and get some equally conceited ass to make a translation built upon it.)

In the meantime, it is “*transcriptional probability*” (choosing the reading that best explains the origins of others) and “*intrinsic probability* (fitness to context).

“Transcriptional probability ... consists of *generalizations* as to the causes of corruption incident to the process of transcription which comes from a study of those readings which can with moral certainty be ASSUMED to have been introduced by the scribes, [but since]

a vast proportion of variations do not fulfill these conditions ... *no rule* of precedence has been adopted; but documentary attestation has been, *in most cases*, allowed to confer the place of honor against internal evidence; range of attestation being further taken into account as between one well-attested reading and another.”¹⁷ The hypocrite (HORT) who said that *never published one catalogue of manuscripts, never cited complete manuscript evidence in a critical apparatus, failed to answer one charge out of more than 200 brought against him by Dean Burgon, and privately interpreted the facts of others to produce “the BEST EDITION OF THE GREEK TESTAMENT THAT WE POSSESS.”* It is this edition that says *Herod’s belly-dancer was his daughter*, that no one worshipped Christ in Luke 24:52, and that He did *not ascend* at that time (Luke 24:51)!

Murphy: an ounce of image is worth a ton of performance.

Observe that the finished product of this “brewer’s” art looks like a twisted piece of aluminum that someone tore out of a wrecked airplane. Still, you are to believe that this is “science.” Let us look at another clown who was not in the circus. He says:

“We have already seen one guide as to the correct reading—the number of families which support a reading... if we look carefully at the variant readings we *may* be able to see which one was *likely* to occur through the error of an early scribe... the *possibility* of scribal error is entailed in weighing up the internal probability for the reading... a reading which is difficult grammatically... is more *likely* to be correct ... however the more difficult reading *may not be* the original one ... prefer the shorter readings ... some scholars, as Dr. Streeter, do not regard this canon favorably ... *prefer* the reading which is unlike its parallel in another Gospel or incident... the variant in Mark 3:14 will illustrate the difficulty in deciding whether a shorter reading is due to *accidental* omission of part of the verse, or the longer reading is not the original ... the *more likely* explanation however is that the words have crept in from the parallel passage.”

Murphy: In case you don’t know what you’re talking about, make it sound convincing.

Now, after following this “scientific” method and altering the Protestant Reformation text in 5,000 places in the New Testament, what do we come out with? Why, exactly what Robert Sumner and Bob Jones III *said* you would come out with:

“The last few years have added very much to our evidence for the New Testament, and we can look forward to yet richer FINDS which shall enable us to *ascertain* with even *more certainty* that in EVERY DETAIL we have *THE EXACT WORDS OF THE SACRED WRITERS* and no *serious error* has crept into our New Testament.”¹⁸

Except a “new find” which *made a liar out of God* (Mark 1:2).

Except a “richer find” that *made a sinner out of Christ* (Matt. 5:22).

Except a “more probable reading” that *denied the Deity of Christ* (1 Tim. 3:16).

Except “the exact words” which denied *the Ascension of Jesus Christ* (Luke 24:51-52).

Plus the things you will find on the “check list” on pp. 62-63.

These shepherds are feeding their sheep loco-weed. They declared that the course of “progress” from A.D. 1611 to 1999 was a falling back to the Vatican Roman Catholic ecumenical movement, headed up by the church that plunged Europe into the Dark Ages.

“The exact words” (see above), according to these hirelings (John 10:13, 14:23), are the words of *the Roman Catholic Vatican Church State (Douay Rheims, A.D. 1582)*.

Shall we see what is going on in one more “rubber room”?

“The preferences for readings over text-types [is a preference for] original readings. [But] non-original readings [have had their champions too] ... this definition is a definition of a text-type as a group of manuscripts, not a definition of a text-type as a list of readings... the members of the group must share some readings that do not appear outside the group ... one cannot expect all the witnesses to a text-type to have all the readings in the list ... once the kinship of the witnesses to a text-type has been established, it is the presence of the reading in some of the witnesses that justifies reference to it in terms of the text-type. The text-type must be carefully distinguished from three other groups... the Family”

And then there follow nine “suggestions” (pp. 924) on “processes within text-type,” “the nature of tension between value judgments,” “different values in different groupings,” etc.¹⁹

Overkill. “*All the Semis T-boned during a white out*” (updated “Living Bible,” where Taylor didn’t know how the *truckers* talked on the freeways around Buffalo, New York).

These bungling spendthrifts collated so much material that sorting it out consumed their lifetime, and when they finished, all they had was a restored *Latin Vulgate*, in ENGLISH, replacing the *Authorized Version*.

Who said that “garbage” wouldn’t sell? Americans major in garbage. If you don’t believe it, watch TV on any channel for one week, four hours a day.

But you must understand, all of this was done “in the name of Christ,” for the “glory of God, to restore as near as possible “the original words of the Holy Spirit” and the “*intent* of the original authors” so that it will no longer be “obscured” in the “archaic language” of the Protestant Reformation!

Now! After all of that irrelevant, pious garbage—and you never found a bigger dump for the gulls on Staten Island in New York—what do you suppose actually *happens* when all of these scientific “methods” are *applied* to a Biblical text? After telling us that “any manuscript that has more uncial than minuscule epsilons in it is later than 1166,” and “any codex where the uncial form of Π dominates the minuscule is later than 1066,” and any manuscript later than 1075 will have a majority of uncial A’s,” what then?

We will show you “what then”: here is the SCIENTIFIC *product* that came from the SCIENTIFIC method.

Here is Mark 1:2 in “the best edition of the Greek New Testament that we possess.” I reproduce it as found in Nestle, Aland and Metzger, Westcott and Hort, and any other Alexandrian edition. καθὼς γέγραπται ἐν τῷ Ἰσαΐα τῷ προφήτῃ — “As it had been written in the Prophet Isaiah.” I now reproduce the same verse as it appears in EVERY EDITION of the Syrian *Receptus* from Antioch for 1,700 YEARS: ὡς γεγραπται ἐν τοῖς προφήταις (**“as it was written in the PROP ETS”**) .



Look at the absolute contradiction. One set of bibles (the *American Standard Version*, the *New American Standard Version*, the *Revised Version*, the *Revised Standard Version*, the *New Revised Standard Version*, and the *New International Version*) say that the prophet *Isaiah* said what you are about to read (the quotation cited in Mark 1:2-3); the other set of Bibles (*Tyndale*, *Geneva*, and the *Authorized Version*) say that what you are about to read are quotations from *more than one prophet*.

Now! Apply these rules—the great “SCIENTIFIC rules” of Textual Criticism that you owe to Griesbach!

Don’t forget the “shorter reading”! Don’t forget the “more difficult readings”! Don’t forget the “style” of the author! Don’t overlook transpositions, eye-wandering, dittography, haplography, omissions, or attempts to harmonize! Look out for the abbreviations; avoid the “nonsense readings”! Beware of *PHONETISMS* (spelling a word wrongly by spelling it the way it SOUNDS, such as “Bibul” for “Bible”). Apply the “genealogical method”! Give *Vaticanus* the precedence! Never forget—oh, never forget—that in this great “Christian work” of “restoring” to the world the “meaning and intent of the original author,” you are a collaborator with TYNDALE and WYCLIFFE! You are God’s “chosen elect,” destined before the foundation of the world TO RID THE WORLD OF *THE AUTHORIZED VERSION* AND RESTORE “THE ORIGINAL TEXT”!

Ready! On your marks! Get set ... GO! *THEEY’RRE OFF!*

Way off. They are off their rockers. They are just as nutty as a pecan praline.

There are TWO quotations in Mark 1:2-3, and Isaiah did NOT give both of them: Malachi gave one (Mal. 3:1).

Murphy: once a job is fouled up, all improvements just make it worse.

So, what happened?

The *Revised Version*, the *Revised Standard Version*, the *New Revised Standard Version*, the *American Standard Version*, the *New American Standard Version*, and the *New International Version* made a liar out of God on the basis of K (*Sinaiticus*), B (*Vaticanus*), Uncials L and Delta (see Appendix Two), Cursives 33, 565, 892, 1241, and good old ADAMANTIUS ORIGEN, WHO HAD JUST KNOCKED OUT “**THE SON OF GOD**” FROM THE FIRST VERSE. Uncial D (Western) put “*Isaiah*” in and so did Irenaeus, as did a dozen *Old Latin* manuscripts that Origen messed up (b, c, d, f, ff², I, q, and the good old *Latin Vulgate* out of North Africa). Naturally, Constantine’s boot-licking right-hand man Eusebius sided with Origen against the Holy Spirit, and so did Augustine and Jerome: birds of a feather nest together.

Constantine—Jerome—Origen—Eusebius— Augustine—Hort—the *New American Standard Version*—Aland—the *American Standard Version*— Metzger—the *Revised Standard Version*— *Vaticanus*—the *New Revised Standard Version*—*Sinaiticus*. History has made its own comment.

The absolute truth is that Malachi 3:1 is found even in the margin of Nestle’s text: *he knew Isaiah didn’t say it*. Griesbach’s excruciating “SCIENTIFIC method” just turned his head into a pumpkin, and out the window went the Truth, the Holy Scriptures, the “intent of the Author,” the meaning of the passage, and the cross references to other verses in the Bible—in ONE shot. *Eighteen hundred years of educated stupidity have not taught the Scholar’s Union ONE thing about “preserving the truth.”* They are going to lie like a dog. Their living depends on it. That’s how their predecessors made a living.

What is the *real reason* for this insane rendering, backed up by “transcriptional probability” and “intrinsic probability” where “formal correspondence” gave way to “dynamic equivalency”?

Easy as pie. Malachi 3:1 said, “**BEFORE ME,**” and the “**ME**” in Malachi 3:1 was *Jehovah*.

In Mark 1:2, the verse said, “**THEE**” (σου in Greek), and the reference was to *Jesus Christ*.

EVERY FUNDAMENTALIST CONNECTED WITH THE AMERICAN STANDARD VERSION, THE NEW AMERICAN STANDARD VERSION, AND THE NEW INTERNATIONAL VERSION ATTACKED THE FIRST FUNDAMENTAL OF THE FAITH IN THE SECOND VERSE OF THE FIRST GOSPEL WRITTEN. They did it on the grounds of their Christian education and exposure to professors who were liars just like themselves. Stewart Custer (Bob Jones University) followed them blindfolded.

How is THAT for “restoring the original?” Well, THAT is only *one case*. *I have ten of them here on my desk*. It is my considered opinion, after thirty-nine years of studying textual criticism, manuscript evidence, Bible revisions, and “reliable translations,” that any Christian who would respect the work of the *Revised Version* committee or the

American Standard Version committee or the *New American Standard Version* committee or the *Revised Standard Version* committee or the *New International Version* committee is a man who is incurably *DISHONEST* and has a carnal motive for courting the “elite.”

He is as carnal and worldly as Demas, and his *PROFESSION* is a horse laugh.

And who is responsible for this ridiculous reading (Mark 1:2) being called “THE MOST ACCURATE VERSION” by every recognized scholar in every accredited school in the United States? Who was the *dim-witted DUMBBELL* who successfully pulled off this act so that over 100 scholars listed in this book fell for it, hook, line, and sinker? You wouldn’t believe it unless you read it. I’m going to give it to you from his own hand, writing in his Preface for his own Greek New Testament. You never read a more ridiculous piece of trash in a lifetime. It is nothing but the record of a wandering, deluded mind that is on the verge of going psycho. Here it is:

“Internal evidence is itself of two kinds, the *consideration* of what an author is *likely* to have written and the *consideration* of what a copyist is *likely* to have made him *seem* to have written ... each reading can be explained as a corruption of the other by reference to *some tendency* of scribes which is known to be *often* productive of textual change... the tendency ... *need not* be the tendency which is *obvious* to MODERN eyes ... *normally* a scribe’s correction should exhibit at once a plausibility and latent inferiority... the *apparent conflict* of the two kinds of *probability* arising out of the consideration that no scribe would consciously introduce a worse reading instead of a better ... fundamentally all textual transmission takes the form of a genealogical tree ... this fundamental type of transmission is indeed greatly *obscured* in the New Testament ... through textual mixture... all the more considerable variations *must have arisen* before the latter half of the fourth century ... all the readings which have an exclusively Syrian attestation can be *easily accounted for* as parts of an editorial revision; and none of them have the stamp of genuineness to attest the use of extraneous and purer sources... the Syrian text has all the *appearance* of being a careful attempt to supersede the chaos of rival texts ... these various tendencies must have been in action for some time ... they could only be guided by intrinsic probabilities... it is therefore no wonder that the ancient types of texts are seldom to be discerned except in fragments intermingled with other texts... a reading marked as Syrian ... may be safely rejected at once... it will thus present *the appearance* of being much more fully attested than its rival, though in reality a large part of its attestation is merely equivalent to the Syrian text ... which owe a deceptive amplitude of *apparent authority* to the accident that they found favor with the Syrian revision”²⁰

That is what *Dean Burgon* called “AN EXCURSION INTO CLOUDLAND,” and a “rotten, depraved ... shallow empiricism, “that was “pure fable”; a “boundless exercise of the IMAGINATION” (*The Revision Revised*, pp. 376, 371, 378, 485, 516, 520, 405, 398, 397, 304, etc.).

Bob Jones University and faculty, Louisville Theological Seminary and faculty, Tennessee Temple University and faculty, Liberty University and faculty, Chicago University and faculty, Midwestern and faculty, BIOLA (Bible Institute of Los Angeles) and faculty, Dallas Theological Seminary and faculty (80%), New Orleans Baptist Seminary and faculty, Custer, Sumner, Torrey, Morgan, Scroggie, and the committees for the *American Standard Version*, the *New American Standard Version*, the *New International Version*, the

Revised Standard Version, and the *New Revised Standard Version* called that “SCIENTIFIC” BIBLICAL SCHOLARSHIP.

Every “reliable translation” recommended by every individual listed with these versions (and schools) is a *product* of the above. That was F. J. A. Hort (1828-1892), writing his *Preface for the Greek New Testament* that produced the *Revised Version* of 1885.

I’ve jousting with better minds in a rescue mission in downtown Memphis, Tennessee.

I’ve seen more logical and rational minds at work in a racquet ball court.

No man on God’s earth could be fooled with such a pitiful display of MOONSHINE unless he was a backslidden Christian trying to qualify for the *Scholar’s Union* by “aping his peers, or unless he was an unsaved man trying to take over a Christian school.

Hort didn’t have the sense that God gave a French poodle.

Murphy: Pure scholastic hogwash tends to look like an improvement over ordinary hogwash.

It was *Origen* who inserted ‘*Isaiah*’ into Mark 1:2, according to Dean Burgon. He did it because he was *dishonest* and *stupid*. I would say the same of anyone who followed him on the readings (*American Standard Version*, *New American Standard Version*, *New International Version*, etc.). He did it because he was a great “suffering saint, according to Bob Jones University.

In tests conducted by associates of Pickering and Colwell, it was found that any scribe looking ahead at his work to be copied lost his place and *omitted words* three times as many times as he looked behind and *repeated words*: thus, the “shorter reading” is wrong *nine times out of ten*. There are 900 clear errors in P⁶⁶ in John’s Gospel.

Pickering asks, “Is a lying witness credible that lied 900 times in fifty pages?” “Yes,” says every major Christian university, college, and seminary in America. \aleph and B lie over 3,000 times in the Gospels alone, which is *fourteen times per page for 220 pages*. “Are \aleph and B then good ‘sources’ for the ‘best edition of the Greek New Testament possible’?” “Yes,” said the committees that sat down to write the *Revised Version*, the *Revised Standard Version*, the *American Standard Version*, the *New American Standard Version*, and the *New International Version*.

There are six cases of *Kakiagraphy* in B and \aleph (misspelling of commonly known proper names) and at least five *misspellings of common words*; *impossible worth* are found in Luke 1:27, 2:13, 2:44; Matthew 6:28; Mark 4:32; and Matthew 15:23. P⁶⁶ has 200 *nonsense readings* and 400 *itacisms*, P⁴⁵ has twenty *careless readings*, P⁷⁵ has 482 readings that cannot be found in any uncial, cursive, or lectionary, and P⁶⁶ has 257 of the same kind.

And we are to trust your corrections of the *Authorized Version* with the “papyri,” are we?

When Nestle put this impressive mish-mash together, he ignored the manuscript evidence for Mark 2:5, 11:3; and Acts 2:39, and he rejected the “oldest papyrus” in 1 Corinthians 11:26; Galatians 1:2; 2 Corinthians 2:17; Luke 16:27; 1 Corinthians 9:13, 7:15; and Romans 14:4, because the oldest Papyri often AGREE with the *Receptus* (see, for

example, Rom. 8:34; Luke 16:27; and Eph. 3:9).

All versions that follow X and B weaken some fundamental of the faith in SOME place (Heb. 10:34; Rev. 16:17; Mark 2:17; Matt. 9:13; 2 Pet. 2:17; Mark 7:17; Matt. 18:11; Rom. 1:16; 1 Pet. 4:1; Rev. 1:8; John 3:13; 1 John 4:9), but since they do not erase the fundamentals *EVERY TIME THEY APPEAR*, they are called “reliable translations.”

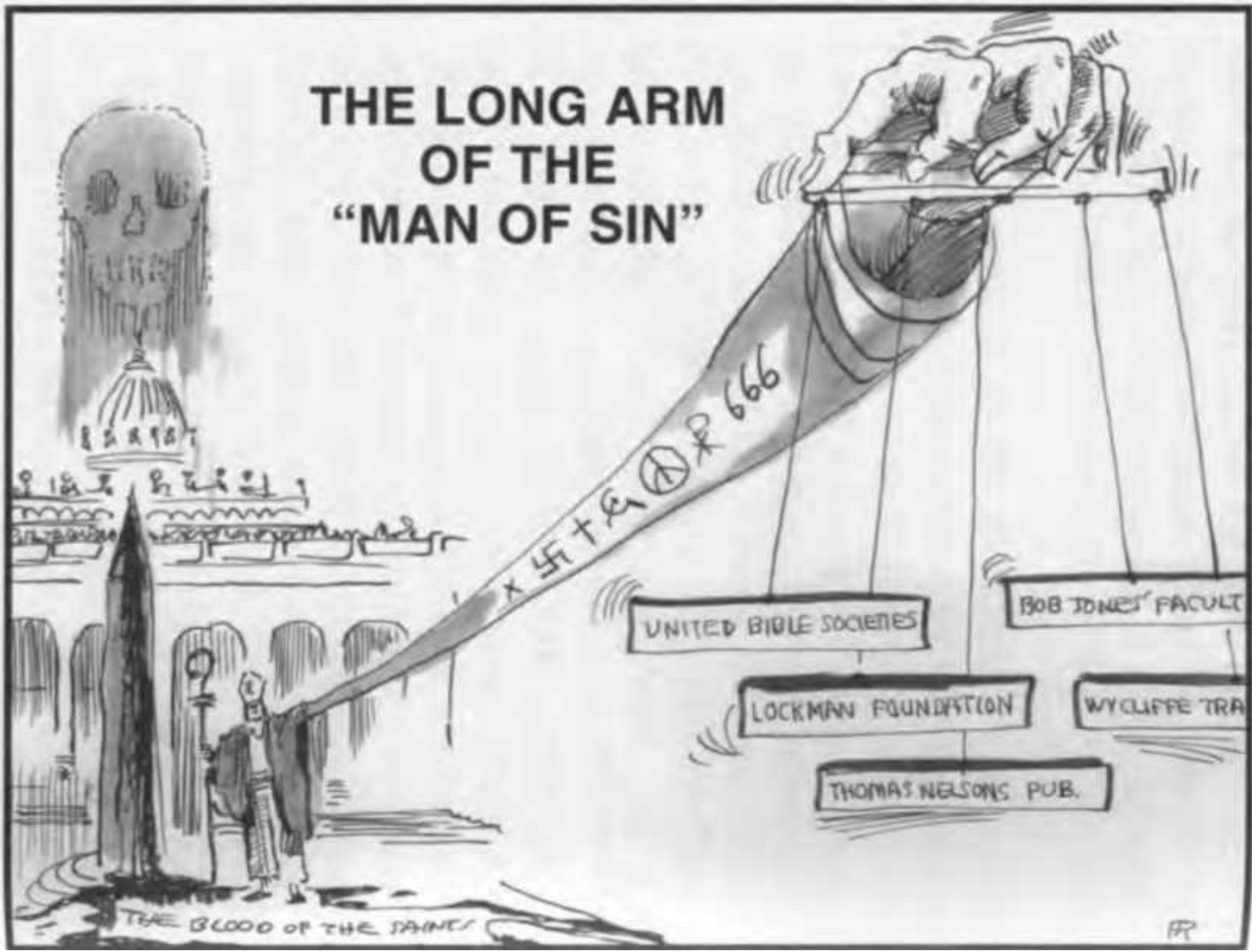
“Reliable” like a linen gun barrel or a paraffin sword.

We now turn to the main objections against the eclectic text of the *Authorized Version*, as hammered by every member of the Alexandrian Cult year after year. Let us not forget that in examining these matters what we have learned here: in the end, all textual criticism is based on the *SUBJECTIVE BIAS OF THE CRITIC*. There are no “*scientific methods*.” There never have been, and there never will be, as no man can maintain NEUTRALITY when he opens THE BOOK. *THE BOOK judges him when he opens the cover* (Heb. 4:12-13). There are no *neutral*, objective, scientific dissertations on “manuscript evidence” or “textual criticism”; the half-baked egotists who compose the Cult only *imagine* such a thing in their own stupidity and conceit. Mark 1:2-3 is as fine a demonstration of the irrational, non-scientific, anti-Biblical nature of all modern textual criticism as you’ll ever see in your life. The Alexandrian reading (the *New International Version*, the *American Standard Version*, the *New American Standard Version*, etc.) is based on nothing more than *defective eyesight* and *emotional panic*.

It is the frantic spasm of a decapitated chicken, and it is worth that much serious consideration.

These scholars are so phoney that it is a wonder their faces have not been painted on \$3.00 bills. (Someone has said, “He thinks because he has a head like a hub cap that he is a big wheel.” We only mention that with charity—“speaking the truth in love.” Have a nice day!)

THE LONG ARM OF THE "MAN OF SIN"



THE BLOOD OF THE SAINTS

FR

CHAPTER NINE

“How Dare You Violate Our Sacred Canons Of Textual Criticism!”

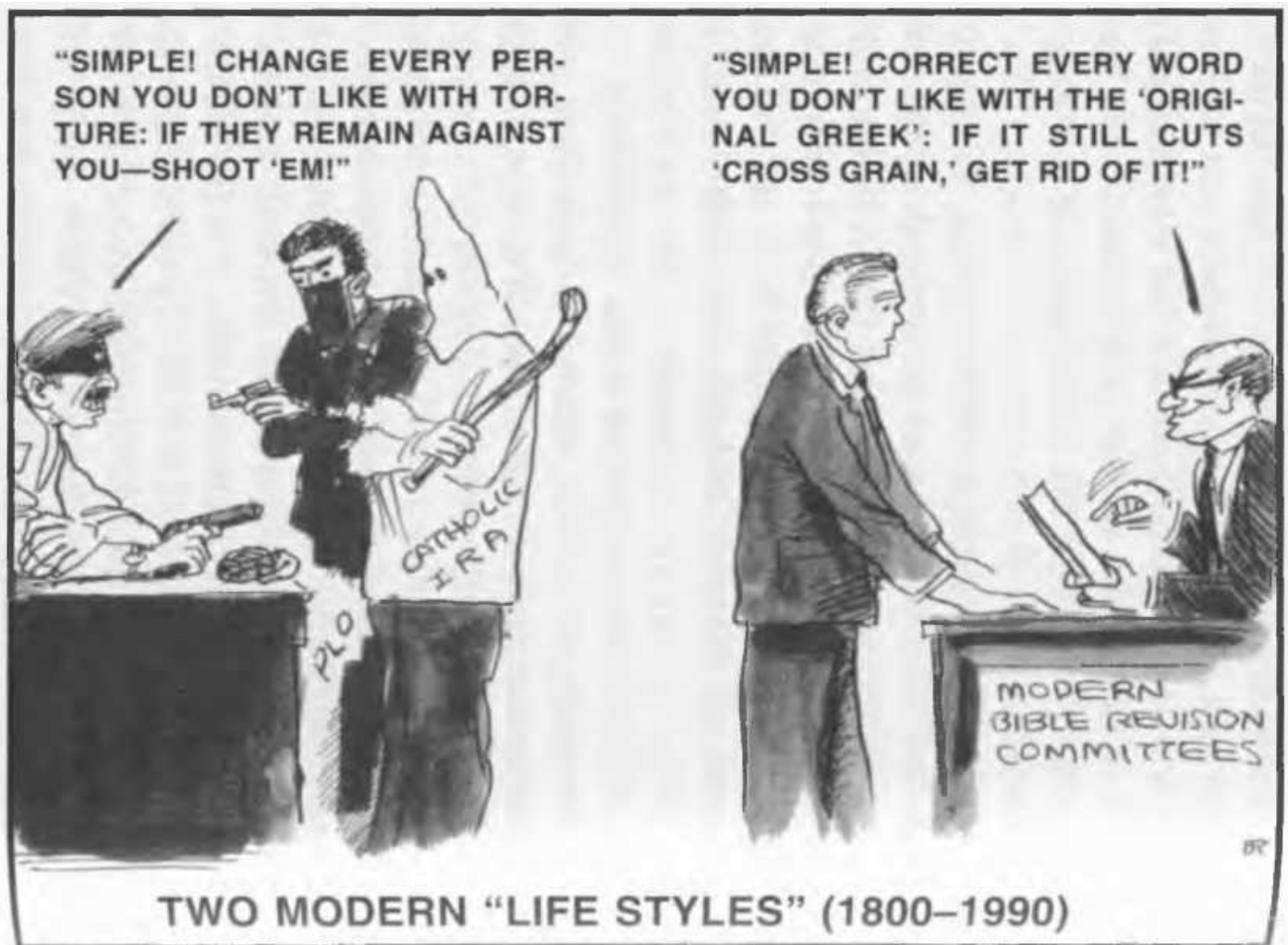
“Then they that feared the Lord spake often one to another: and the Lord hearkened, and heard it, and a BOOK OF REMEMBRANCE WAS WRITTEN BEFORE HIM for them that feared the Lord, and that thought upon his name.” (Malachi 3:16)

In this Disneyworld dreamland of “transcriptional probabilities,” “intrinsic evidence,” and “genealogical trees” (“stemma”), one myth was propagated with such force that the faculty and staff at Bob Jones University printed it publicly as “THE CONSERVATIVE POSITION” (*The Truth About the King James Version Controversy*, Bob Jones University Press, 1981, pp. 9-10). It was the mythological legend that the Traditional text of the *Receptus* had no existence before A.D. 400. This was the theme of Carson’s “*Debate*.” As sober as a sick Great Dane, Carson and Custer told their readers that the Byzantine or Syrian type “text” had no existence before the time of Chrysostom (347-407). This was Hort’s theory from 1880, which had been disproved by Burgon in 1883. Burgon listed the Byzantine readings cited by the church fathers before and after A.D. 350 and said, “The testimony therefore of the Early Fathers is emphatically, according to the issue of numbers, in FAVOR OF THE TRADITIONAL TEXT, BEING 3 vs. 2.” That is, if the African Alexandrians cite readings matching *Vaticanus* 100 times, the Church Fathers cited the King James *Receptus* readings 150 times. Thirty against 20; 60 against 40; 120 against 80. To make sure that some nerd (who talks about “facts” all the time) doesn’t get confused, Burgon listed the Fathers and the number of quotations from the two conflicting families.¹ Stewart Custer, being deficient in intelligence, couldn’t find the list, let alone read it.

Matters do not end here. In the midst of all this sanctified nonsense about “updating the archaic language,” and “helps to the reader,” etc., is the fact that the 30,000 plus changes made in the *American Standard Version*, the *New American Standard Version*, the *New International Version*, the *Revised Standard Version*, the *New Revised Standard Version*, and the *Revised Version* came from accepting “the oldest and best manuscripts” against a mass of evidence from BEFORE the fourth century. For example, H. A. Sturz (*The Byzantine Text Type and New Testament Textual Criticism*, LaMirada, California, 1972) shows that since only 30 percent of the New Testament has early papyrus attestation (and much of that is covered by ONE papyrus) that the appearance of THREE papyrus manuscripts covering all parts of the New Testament would vindicate 5,000 Byzantine readings that were rejected by Nestle, Hort, Robertson, Machen, Warfield, Schaff, Tischendorf, Gregory, John R. Rice, Stewart Custer, Bob Jones III, Harold Willmington, Ed Dobson, Kenneth Wuest, and anyone else dumb enough to believe that the men raised up by Satan to get rid of the Reformation text had either the integrity or the intelligence of a greased salamander.

A shocking thought which poor, innocent, “lambkins like these never let enter their head is so simple (Rom. 16:17-18) and CLEAR that only a sinner following his old, sinful nature could avoid the thought. Here is the thought: Why has no one produced an inerrant

translation in 380 years if they *knew* the errors contained in the *Authorized Version*? Did you ever think about *that*? They are still “working at it,” but still confessing they cannot produce a perfect translation. Why not, if they know where the imperfections were in the *previous ones*? Do you mean to tell me that 3,000 plus saved men, with all of the “best and oldest manuscripts” and “Dead Sea scrolls” and “better knowledge of Hebrew and Greek,” all working together, cannot produce an inerrant Bible? **WHY NOT? THEY WERE THE ONES WHO PROFESSED TO HAVE ENOUGH KNOWLEDGE TO FIND ERRORS IN THE ONE GOD GAVE THEM.** Surely, if they can *spot* an error, they can *correct* it, can they not? They made more than 35,000 corrections in the Authorized Version—without PERFECTING IT? *Then what was the point in correcting it?* Seventy bibles full of “corrections” in eighty years, 120 bibles with “corrections” in 100 years, and the corrections have not all been made yet?



My, my, what on earth would the body of Christ have done in the last 200 years if it had waited for these destructive critics to fix up their Bible? **THEY HAVEN'T GOT IT FIXED NOW** (A.D. 1999).

After 375 years of “correcting errors,” their own products are *filled with errors*, or else they are justifying their own errors as simply “relative variants.”

Wouldn't you gather by watching some irresponsible moron, carrying on an operation like that, that he simply “lost his marbles”? These are the “experts”—the men who *profess* to be able to correct the Holy Bible. What a *profession* for a Cult that after 375 years of labor *cannot* correct it; all they did was alter words, swap verses, omit and add readings, and

produce what they themselves profess is NOT an inerrant Bible. Would you pardon us Bible-believers if we lean over the rail on the starboard side and “feed the fish” awhile? Even an iron gut can take only so much.

Those who fancy that they themselves (or their professors) are the final authority in “all matters of faith and practice,” while sitting in judgment against THE BOOK, have a way of handling literature like you are now reading. Verbally, the response will be, “Oh, well *that!* Well, there is no need to take THAT seriously,” or “Oh well, after all, look who *thatis!*”, or “Well, we needn’t be bothered by any work like THAT.” Scribally, it comes out, “The man actually said ... !”, followed by a shocking statement *with no documentation*, no listing of *facts*, and *no discussion* (see the “Catholic Method” in *The History of the New Testament Church*, Vol. II, pp. 78-81). There will be plenty of discussion here regarding the objections to the Monarch of the Books.

After Semler and Griesbach led Westcott, Hort, and company into the ditch (Matt. 15:14) and Satan buried them (1 Pet. 5:8), the scholars went on with their little playthings until they emerged with a new canon called “DYNAMIC EQUIVALENCE” vs. “FORMAL CORRESPONDENCE.” (We would expect two standards from any double-tongued, two-faced “pro” like we presented in Chapter Three.)

The reason for erecting these two conflicting standards is so obvious that it is laughable. After all, that has been the official creed of the Roman Catholic Church since A.D. 325, confirmed by the most important council their church ever held (The Council of Trent, 1546-1564). With *two conflicting standards*, a *third* authority can insert himself in between and take over the job of *FINAL AUTHORITY*, which was, of course, the issue to start with. Note that if Russia and America can’t “make it,” a third authority will always be willing to volunteer (from Rome!) to settle disputes. If Germany and Russia can’t make it (1942-1944), the old Papa will gladly volunteer to decorate himself with peace medals as a God-blessed (Matt. 5:9) “PEACEMAKER.” If the *Authorized Version* contradicts the *American Standard Version*, the faculty of your nearest Alexandrian Hellhole will be glad to intervene and tell you which one is REALLY correct.

Years ago, I took a young student from Malone College (Canton, Ohio), at his request, to visit his Greek teacher, who had been attacking the *Authorized Version* about four times a day for a period of eight to nine years. The idea was to “face off” with him “one-on-one” and “go for it.” I warned the young man before we entered the pro’s house that the confrontation would be very *short*. I assured him that anything he wanted to know about his professor’s real *MOTIVES* and *DESIGNS* would be manifested in less than ten minutes no matter what arguments he used, what sources he quoted, what fundamentals he did or didn’t profess, or how he handled any material. (Greek professors are normally quite stupid.) The young man was skeptical. Ten minutes later, he had no doubts left. After some “small talk,” the conversation took the following turn:

“Then when you want to get the truth out of the New Testament, you go to *the Greek*, correct?” “Yes, the New Testament was written in Greek, so I go right to the source.”

“What is your final authority, then, in deciding what a Biblical text says? After all, we both know there are at least *two dozen Greek texts* in print.” “Well, I always go by the *BEST* text, which admittedly is Nestle’s, from Stuttgart, Germany.”

“I see. Do you accept their *Arian reading* in John 1:18, which is a proof text for the Jehovah’s Witnesses?”

“*Oh, no!* No, of course not!”

“Well, you said a few minutes ago that you thought the *New American Standard Version* was the most accurate English translation, although it was not *inerrant*. Is John 1:18 one of the errors in it?”

“Yes. Definitely. *I do not accept the reading, ‘the only begotten God.’*”

“But, I thought you said that Nestle’s Greek text was your final authority.”

“Well, yes, but not *always*.”

“Not *always*?”

“Well, no. In places where he *obviously* is in error, I do not accept his readings.”

“Thank you,” I said while rising. “Good day, sir. I appreciate this time you took out to talk to us. We’ll be going now.”

The poor saphead never did get the message. He smiled as he escorted us to the vestibule and there cordially invited us back for a discussion anytime.” The door closed, and we hadn’t even gotten off the porch steps when the young man started snapping his fingers, muttering “*I see it! I see it! I saw it! I got it!*”

I knew he had. An honest child can see through a forty-five year old faker ten times out of ten.

I said nothing. I just grinned and let him talk. He talked all the way to the car.

“I see it! *He is HIS OWN GOD!* His *opinion* is the final authority! *He never accepted any authority!* Not even the ones he told us about! He is GOD! *HE IS GOD!*” (Gen. 3:1-6).

Exactly. All modern “Fundamentalist” correctors of the *Authorized Version* are SELFOLATERS: *they worship themselves*.

That has been our “Historic Position” on another main “Fundamental of the Faith” since 1949. I learned it the first two weeks I attended classes at Bob Jones University (1949). *Nothing has changed since—in any school*.

“MEN LOVED DARKNESS RATHER THAN LIGHT, BECAUSE THEIR DEEDS WERE EVIL” (John 3:19).

Now, as these “gods” (and “**he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came**” [John 10:35!]) approach the roaring Lion astraddle the Mountain, they realize they are in trouble. They must invent some pious device whereby the Body of Christ will not merely overlook their attacks on THE BOOK, but *approve* of them. The most pious device (A.D. 1880-1961) was “we are trying to restore the original text,” but we have seen in the previous chapter how *that* worked out: it produced perversions that *destroyed THE TRUTH*. The second pious device is now constructed: “but we are just trying to make the Bible *clearer* so people can understand it.” How do we do this? By “DYNAMIC EQUIVALENCE” and “FORMAL CORRESPONDENCE.”

Formal correspondence: you translate the word according to the Greek lexicon so that

your translation produces NEARLY a word-for-word rendition of the Greek into the other language.

Dynamic equivalence: from the Greek you extrapolate (take out) what you think the author had in mind, and then, instead of translating the words as they are found in the grammar, you set up words that express the THOUGHT of the original author in the language you are using.

(Murphy: no matter what goes wrong, you can always make it look right.)

Now, if that isn't "scientific" and "Christian" and "holy," what AM?

Well, if I were as stupid as Professor Nida, Casper Gregory, Eberhard Nestle, Anthony Hort, A. T. Robertson, Spiros Zodhiates, Griesbach, Lachmann, Tischendorf, and Philip Schaff, I would say, "Hey, man, deah ain't nothin' mo' holy an' mo' Christian and mo' pious den DAT!" But you see, some of us were *men* many years before we became *preachers*, or even Christians.

The two devices are for ONE purpose only: to get rid of *THE BOOK*. *THE BOOK* is the real author of all controversies among the Biblical scholars; all their gimmicks are invented for one purpose only—to get rid of *THE BOOK*.

Observe! If the *Authorized Version* says "**cast the same in his teeth**" (Matt. 27:44), it obviously is a very poor translation because it does not *correspond* (formally) to "the Greek text." Alter it. Make it formal.

If the *Authorized Versions* says, "**by many infallible proofs**" (Acts 1:3), it is too formal, for the word τεκμηρίους (infallible proofs) is found to mean "demonstrative proofs" in Aristotle and "convincing proofs" in Plato. (Lysias says in his "Oration against Erastosthenes" that it is "CERTAIN PROOFS.") This "should be" DYNAMIC EQUIVALENCE this time, instead of FORMAL CORRESPONDENCE, so every English translation on the market since 1881 *divested Jesus Christ of the INFALLIBLE proofs for His Resurrection* and gives you "dynamism" instead of "formalism": i.e., "many proofs."

See how it's done? Do you see WHY it is done?

In 1970 we illustrated how wise (and proper) it is at times to correct anything called "the Greek" with the English. This has been our chief "blas-phemy" that the *Scholar's Union* has mentioned over and over again since then, WITHOUT DISCUSSING THE CASES GIVEN. In case these hypocritical liars (and the words are well chosen) missed the point, we shall give them *another clear-cut* case. In this case, the *Authorized Version* is quite competent to correct "THE HEBREW TEXT" (*in all editions of all publications using any set of Hebrew manuscripts*) and does. We illustrate.

In Genesis 1:28, you will find the Hebrew word מַלְא, from the root word מָלֵא, "male." It is translated "as **REPLENISH**" in the *Authorized Version*. The word has disappeared from the *Revised Version*, the *Revised Standard Version*, the *New Revised Standard Version*, the *American Standard Version*, the *New American Standard Version*, the *New International Version*, the *New English Bible*, *Today's English Version*, the *New World Translation*, all Catholic bibles, and the *Living Bible*. It dropped "slap out of sight" in 1885. On what grounds? On the grounds that the Hebrew and Chaldean lexicons said the word meant "to fill," "to be full," "to be fulfilled," "to make full," and to be completed"

(*formal correspondence*).

Isn't that beautiful? Who would dare mess with the "verbal, plenary inspired ORIGINAL HEBREW MANUSCRIPT" which God chose (AGAINST *the Authorized Version*) to declare his *thoughts (dynamic equivalence)*?

Well, we have decided that in such cases, it is God's intent to *correct the Hebrew with the English*. On what ground? Our opinions? No. Our "preferences"? No. Our scholarship? No. On what grounds? ON THE GROUNDS OF WHAT *THE FINAL AUTHORITY ALREADY SAID ABOUT THE HEBREW WORD BEFORE WE READ IT* Adam REPLENISHED the earth; so did *Noah* (Gen. 9:1).

You see, the "INTENT of the author" was expressed *without regard or respect for Biblical scholarship of ANY profession*. The INTENT was revealed in the Scriptures (any edition of any translation in any language in any century) by the fact that Adam had three sons named (as did Noah), one of them was connected with a curse (as was one of Noah's), one of them was in *Christ's line* (ditto with Noah), Adam was *naked* when he sinned (so was Noah), Adam took something *orally* he should not have taken (as did Noah), Adam was given *kingship* over nature (as was Noah), and Adam was in a *garden* when he sinned (as was Noah). Adam is a *head* over the human race (as is Noah: see Gen. 9:1-6), and Noah (horrors! Oh, saints preserve us from that terrible Book! Oh, quickly! Delitzsch, Gesenius, Harkavy, Kahle, Bauer, somebody! Anybody! *Help us!* Don't let that Book correct our Hebrew scholarship! Oh, God, preserve our "GOD STATUS"!) IS GIVEN A COMMISSION, *FOLLOWING THE WIPING OUT OF A POPULATION BY A FLOOD*.

If you can't get the contraption together, read 2 Peter 3:5-6 in an *Authorized Version* and watch the Holy Spirit throughout the ENGLISH VERSION correct "the original Hebrew" *lexicon*. A flood wiped out a population (Job 38:4-11, Psa. 82:1, 5-7) BEFORE Adam (Gen. 1:2), so Adam was told to "REPLENISH" that earth.

We simply corrected the Hebrew with the English here, as we similarly just corrected the Greek with the English in Mark 1:2-3.

And what do you have to say about this? Nothing. All that you can say is "Ruckman teaches the horrible, dangerous blasphemy that" Yeah, you go stick your Hebrew lexicon in your left ear, you blind guide of the blind. You are about as impressive as a sick Smurf.

The main objections to the *Authorized Version* are its treatment of:

1. Acts 12:4—"Easter" should have been "Passover."
2. Acts 19:37—"churches" should have been "temples."
3. Revelation 22:14—"do his commandments" should have been "WASHED their robes."
4. Hebrews 4:8—"Jesus" should have been "Joshua."
5. First John 5:7-8—It should have been thrown out of the Bible.
6. Second Kings 8:26—a scribal error in Ahaziah's age.
7. Second Chronicles 33:3—"groves" should have been "idols."

8. Second Kings 23:14—“**groves**” should have been “idols.”
9. Isaiah 3:22—“**Wimples, and the crisping pins**” should be “cloaks and money purses.”
10. Isaiah 9:3—“**NOT**” should not be in the text (*even though it is in ALL HEBREW MANUSCRIPTS!*).
11. Isaiah 13:21—the “**satyrs**” should be “he goats.”
12. Malachi 1:3—the “**dragons**” should be “jackals.”
13. Daniel 3:25—“**the son of God**” was only “like one of the sons of the gods.”
14. Ruth 3:15—“**he**” and “**she**” contradict in the Authorized *Version* editions.
15. Numbers 23:22—since there is no “**unicorn,**” it must have been a “wild ox.”
16. John 9:35—it wasn’t “**the Son of God,**” just, “the son of Man.”
17. Acts 9:5-6—most of the words should be thrown out.
18. Job 3:8—“**mourning**” should have never been translated.
19. Matthew 6:13—the ending on the Lord’s prayer should be thrown out.
20. Luke 2:14—there will never be permanent military peace on earth, but only to INDIVIDUALS “of good will.”
21. First Timothy 6:10— “**the love of money**” cannot be “**THE ROOT of all evil.**”
22. First Timothy 6:5—nobody could think that “**GAIN**” was “**godliness.**”
23. First Timothy 6:20—nobody has a right to warn a Christian to beware of “**SCIENCE.**”
24. Genesis 24:22—Rebecca never did get an “**earring**”; she got a “nose jewel.”
25. Genesis 49:6—nobody “**digged down**” any wall: they “hamstrung oxen.”
26. Job 11:8—all is well, there is no “**hell**”: just “Sheol.”
27. First Timothy 3:16—“**God**” had no business showing up in the flesh.
28. John 8:1-11—shouldn’t be part of the Scriptures.
29. Acts 20:28—God doesn’t have any “**blood,**” so the reading is false.
30. Acts 17:22—a Greek scholar could not possibly be “**SUPERSTITIOUS**”; actually, he was very “religious.”
31. John 3:13—Christ could not have been in heaven while He was talking to Nicodemus.
32. Matthew 10:9—no one in those days knew what “**brass**” was, so it had to be “copper.”
33. First Samuel 13:1—the *Authorized Version* had no business inventing a number that wasn’t given in the Scripture.
34. Revelation 22:12-21—Erasmus borrowed a spurious passage from the *Latin Vulgate*.
35. Romans 8:1—half of the verse should be thrown out because it doesn’t teach eternal security.

36. John 4:24—the *Authorized Version* had no right to put an article in where there wasn't any article.

37. First Corinthians 11:1—“**followers**” should have been “imitators.”

38. Romans 1:18—you are not under the wrath of God simply because you “**HOLD the truth in unrighteousness**”; God doesn't get upset till you “suppress” it.

39. Romans 1:25—it is all right to change the Bible “**into a lie**” (see the case given in Mark 1:2, above), as long as you don't “exchange” it for a lie.

40. Numbers 33:52—it is all right to spend time viewing the heathen “PICTURES” on TV, as this was a mistranslation: it was just a warning against “stone idols” (see the *New Scofield Reference Bible!*).

41. First Thessalonians 5:22—it is all right to appear evil, as long as you “avoid” evil.

42. Second Timothy 2:15—God never commanded anyone to “**STUDY**” “**the word of truth**”; the *Authorized Version* is in error here.

43. Second Corinthians 2:17—no one corrupts, or has ever corrupted, the Bible: they just “peddle” it.

44. Acts 8:37—the verse should be thrown out.

45. Luke 2:33—this verse should have identified “Joseph” as Christ's father: after all, didn't Mary do the same?

46. Colossians 1:14—the words “**through his blood**” should be thrown out.

47. Revelation 11:15—it is a no-no to intimate that Christ will take over the “**KINGDOMS OF THIS WORLD,**” since His kingdom is only “spiritual”; therefore, the word should have been “kingdom” (singular).

48. Romans 8:20—“**creature**” should be “creation.”

Now, this is about one-forty-ninth of the list, but these are the main objections to God blessing and using ONE BOOK above all other books on the face of this earth and getting it out worldwide to the tune of 809,000,000 copies before 1980. We have covered at least three-fourths of the above in the following publications, which have been available for more than ten years to anyone EXCEPT THE STUDENTS AT CHRISTIAN SCHOOLS: *The Bible Believer's Commentary on Genesis*, *The Bible Believer's Commentary on Job*, *The Bible Believer's Commentary on Revelation*, *The Bible Believer's Commentary on Acts*, and *The Bible Believer's Commentary on Matthew*. Of the remaining one-fourth, more than half of them were answered in *The Unknown Bible*, *The “Errors” in the King James Bible*, *The Christian's Handbook of Manuscript Evidence*, and *About the New Scofield Reference Bible*.

So here we address ourselves to the twelve texts that are associated with manuscript evidence.

Matthew 1:25

The first of these is the statement that Christ was Mary's “**FIRSTBORN**” (*Authorized Version*).

The *Authorized Version* wording is obviously intended to ATTACK the Roman Catholic Church, which has insisted that *Mary had no other children besides Christ*, and therefore the term **“firstborn”** is superfluous. On the basis of this Catholic superstition, the *Revised Version*, the *New American Standard Version*, the *Revised Standard Version*, the *New Revised Standard Version*, the *New International Version*, and others have graciously consented to thumb their noses at God and obey the pope. The word **“firstborn”** is missing from the *Living Bible*, the *Revised Standard Version*, the *New Revised Standard Version*, the *New International Version*, the *American Standard Version*, the *New American Standard Version*, and all the other Catholic “bibles.”

You don't have to guess anymore which reading is the Alexandrian, πρωτότοκον will be found in the vast majority of manuscripts and is found in ALL FOUR “family text types” (C for the *Alexandrian*, D for the *Western*, sy^p and sy^h for the *Caesarean*—old Metzger cut his own throat wide open, didn't he, when he put Syrian documents into the invented “Caesarean family!” **“HE TAKETH THE WISE IN THEIR OWN CRAFTINESS!”** [Job 5:13]—and W plus the Majority Text, including some *Old Latin* manuscripts). However, Origen-Custer-Metzger-Hort-Panosian-Eusebius-Hitler-Augustine-Castro-Jerome and Co. read simply έτεκεν.

Applying the “scientific rules of scientific textual criticism” (pardon me while I hold my sides!) to the verse, we should take the “shorter reading (*the popes*) and give Vaticanus “the precedence” (*because it is the popes*’). So (!), we are to accept the two most grossly corrupt and depraved uncials that Africa ever produced (Ⲙ and B) and read with the *Sahidic* from Africa and the *Bohairic* from Africa: THAT IS NESTLE'S TEXT IN 1987.

But we will continue to correct the GREEK with the English (see Appendix Seven, for after all, the FINAL AUTHORITY in all matters of faith and practice is not the corrupt Uncials that came out of Alexandria.

1. *Mary had children* (John 2:17; Psa. 69:8-9).
2. *The children are named* (Mark 6:3).
3. They are not “cousins” to Christ, for the word “cousin” is found where needed (Luke 1:36).
4. They are the SONS OF MARY ACCORDING TO THE HOLY SPIRIT (Psa. 69:8) IN ANY TRANSLATION FROM ANY LANGUAGE IN ANY EDITION EVER PUBLISHED.

Fortunately, we have an English Bible with which to correct the “original Greek.”

We do not hesitate to do it. It is the God-honored way of handling such matters.

First Timothy 3:16

Here, we are to construct a sentence which has a subject and no predicate. We are to translate “he who did this and that and so forth and so on” Is WHAT? Did WHAT? Came to WHAT? Went to WHERE? Said WHAT? *There is no predicate.*

However, since 1 Timothy 3:16 is THE verse in the New Testament on the *first fundamental of the faith (the Deity of Christ by God's Incarnation)*, anything is “fair play” if one can get rid of the text as it stands in THE BOOK. So it has been removed from the

Revised Version, the *Revised Standard Version*, the *New Revised Standard Version*, the *New International Version*, the *American Standard Version*, the *New American Standard Version*, and all other Catholic “bibles” just like them. Since we have already given the Christian the docu-merited evidence for this foul play, we will not attempt to be redundant. The Alexandrian manuscripts that attack the Holy Spirit here are C, F, and G (see Appendix Five), and *Sinaiticus*. Nestle lied. THAT’S HOW THEY MAKE THEIR LIVING: *THEY ARE PAID TO DO IT*.

Naturally, the *New International Version* accepts the AFRICAN corruption.

Naturally, we correct “the oldest and best Greek manuscripts” with the *English Authorized Version*.

It has never failed to be right one time in 380 years, and it is not about to err now.

Luke 2:14

This is the showpiece of the New Testament to show how those who profess to be “objective” and “scientific” in their approach are faced with an impossible task when they attempt to deal with the Bible on neutral grounds, for here is a statement that the birth of Christ is to usher in **“ON EARTH PEACE, GOOD WILL TOWARD MEN”** (AV 1611).

Obviously that is nonsense; that is, if you take it as it stands, without knowing anything about the Old Testament. The birth of Christ *ushers in two millenniums of bloodshed that would put “B.C.” warfare “out of business.”* If **“The Prince of Peace”** (Isa. 9:6) is “reigning” now and trying to answer the prayers of fifty Popes who spent their *whole lives* “praying for world peace,” we must admit that he is doing a pretty LOUSY job of it. (Just be honest. *Honesty* will get you through where scholarship will land you in the sewer.) If the wars of Baibars, Tamerlane, Ghengis Khan, the Thirty Years War, the French and American Revolutions, the Boer War, the Boxer Rebellion, Vietnam, Korea, plus forty-five wars since 1950 are “ON EARTH peace, good will TOWARD MEN,” you can go burn your Bible in the same rubbish heap you built out of “Biblical Scholarship.”

So (!), when the backslidden apostates at Alexandria got hold of Luke 2:14, they saw that obviously God Almighty could not have MEANT what the *Old Latin* or *Old Greek* texts said He SAID. “The meaning or original intent of the author was obscured by careless copyists and common scribes who did not have access to the blankety, blank, blank, blank.” You know the line. So! So, the word εὐδοκία (in the *nominative* case) is slyly altered to εὐδοκίας (*genitive* case), thus producing the desired result. (Which I would not dare call by its right name, as I am now a “new creature in Christ” and have not availed myself of such G.I. terminology for thirty-nine years.) The “desired result” allowed all Roman Catholics to read “PEACE ON EARTH TO MEN OF GOOD WILL,” and so it has stood in every African bible since: the *Revised Version*, the *American Standard Version*, the *New American Standard Version*, the *Revised Standard Version*, the *New Revised Standard Version*, the *New American Bible*, the *Jerusalem Bible*, the *Douay Rheims*, the *New International Version*, the *Challoner*, etc.

You get one guess as to which African manuscripts backed up the “jungle bunnies.”

The manuscripts were manufactured by African Bible scholars so stupid and so inept they couldn’t discern the fulfillment of prophecies on the Second Advent where they applied to

the *First Advent* UNTIL Acts 7. This time, the writers of \aleph and B were so confused that they put in BOTH readings: εὐδοκίας and εὐδοκία. A *second corrector* on both manuscripts had suddenly picked up a second century *King James Bible* (the *Old Latin*, the *Old Syriac*, or the Byzantine Greek) and had seen the translation of the *nominative* εὐδοκία: he corrected \aleph and B to bring them back into line with the truth, *after Origen, Eusebius, Pamphilus, and others had perverted the truth*. Do we have to guess who this corrector followed?

ORIGEN IS CITED IN THE CRITICAL APPARATUS AS BEING *DIVIDED* OVER THE READING: HE IS PARTIALLY (“pt”) FOR εὐδοκίας AND PARTIALLY FOR εὐδοκία. **“A double minded man is unstable in all his ways”** (James 1:8).

Shall we help out this “brilliant Bible scholar,” whose “vast imagination and keen mind” in “all fields of philosophy and theology” (see Schaff’s bootlicking job) established the “epochal Hexapla as the blankety, blank, blank, blank, blank? Yes. Let us help him.

Let us wipe out all of his Greek texts (extant in Sinaiticus, Alexandrinus, Vaticanus, D, W, and the Sahidic) with a good old ENGLISH KING JAMES 1611 AUTHORIZED VERSION. So said, so done.

By the way, there is a worldwide testimony to the *Authorized Version* reading in Luke 2:14, found in Gaul, Constantinople, Asia Minor, Syria, Antioch, Rome, Cyprus, Greece, Palestine, the Near East, AND Alexandria. A *contemporary* of *Sinaiticus* and *Vaticanus* quotes the *King James* read-jng—*EUSEBIUS!* You are to reject this evidence and pretend that Burgon’s criteria [THE CONTINUITY OF WITNESSES] is to be ignored. Ignore it this time, and you will label your own scholarship.”

Acts 8:37

“It doesn’t sound like it belongs in the Bible,” according to John R. Rice, who, as a Biblical scholar, would have made a good Ping-Pong player. But Rice aligned himself with a goodly number when he took this African stance against the Holy Spirit. *It is absent from all Greek New Testaments published by the United Bible Societies and the British and Foreign Bible Society, and it is missing from the New International Version, the American Standard Version, the Revised Version, the Revised Standard Version, and the New Revised Standard Version.* Those who first threw it out were P⁴⁵ and P⁷⁴, followed by the *Cult* (*Sinaiticus*, *Vaticanus*, “C”, the *Sahidic*, and the *Bohairic*; and then the *Harclean* and *Peshitta* Syriac, after Origen messed with them). It is also missing from cursives 049, 056, 0142, 436, 326, 1241, 1505, 2127, 181, 81, 88, and several others.

To offset this vast array of African scholarship produced by half-baked apostates, we have the verse, in whole or in part, in the works of Irenaeus, Tertullian, Cyprian, Pacian, Ambrose, uncial manuscript E, Old Latin manuscripts, Old Syrian manuscripts, plus the *Armenian* and *Georgian* translations . It is also found in cursive 629. By checking the dates of the Church Fathers listed above, we find the verse was being quoted 100 to 200 YEARS BEFORE SINAITICUS OR VATICANUS WERE WRITTEN.

So, we quote it 100 years *after* the *Revised Version* of Hort fell to pieces with the British Empire.

(Why give up a good thing just because a destructive critic doesn’t like it?)

Acts 9:5-6

Papyrus 74 and our old Alexandrian buddies (K, A, B, and C) have knocked *twenty-four words* out of the text; they omit all the following words: **“it is hard for thee to kick against the pricks. And he trembling and astonished said, Lord, what wilt thou have me to do?”** This was done with the approval of the faculty and staff of Tennessee Temple University, Bob Jones University, Wheaton, Moody, Fuller, and all other Christian schools that approved of the American Standard Version of 1901. It omitted all twenty-four words. The *King James’* reading will be found in the *Old Latin* (c, h, l, p, ph, ar) and the *Old Syriac*, which was written 200 years before the manuscripts that omit the reading. Further, it is found partially in uncial “E” (see Appendix Two) and the *Georgian* translation, in addition to being quoted by Augustine. The *Peshitta* from A.D. 210 has it, and it is found in cursive 431.

As blithely as a blithe spirit, the Alexandrians join **“whom thou persecutest”** to **“and the Lord said unto him... it shall be TOLD THEE WHAT THOU MUST DO,”** with no one asking what to do, and no reason for inserting the “and” (ἀλλά, given as “but,” which would make even less sense).

In such matters, the believer has to obtain a little help once or twice from where he should have been getting his help all the time: FAITH. We have faith to believe that the passage as preserved from the *Old Latin* and the *Old Syriac* until now is correct, and the “correctors” at Alexandria, who were masterful Jehudiates (Jer. 36:23) when it came to wielding a butcher’s instrument, did here exactly what they did with the ending on Mark 16 and the beginning of John 8. They cut out what they didn’t like.

John 8:1-11

This is the famous (infamous?) “Pericope de Adultera,” the story of the adulteress. The idea here is that “the best Greek texts” that are behind the “most accurate English translations” (Nestle, Aland, Hort, and Metzger behind the *Revised Version*, the *American Standard Version*, the *New American Standard Version*, and the *New International Version*) should read **“out of Galilee ariseth no prophet. Then spake Jesus AGAIN unto THEM.”** (You eliminate everything from John 7:53 to John 8:11.)

This ridiculous abortion is still recommended by Nestle in 1983 and the United Bible Societies in 1987. Nestle encloses all the verses in double brackets, and the United Bible Societies abomination says, “OMIT 7:53-8:11.” If we obeyed these sanctified dumbbells, we would have Christ suddenly addressing (for the *SECOND TIME*(!): **“Then spake Jesus AGAIN ...”**) a group of Pharisees who weren’t even there! (**“Then spake Jesus again unto THEM ...”**) When did He speak to them BEFORE? When they were assembled in John 7:32-34, trying to get His head?

But such are the ways of sin, death, and madness, when emaciated egomaniacs take on the Lion of the English Reformation. Tertullian, Cyprian, and Origen are the first three Africans to dump the passage. We don’t have to guess about their celibate, holy opinions on “wicked sinners” who sin in the flesh. Cyprian and Origen are as tainted with Gnostic teaching on salvation by purity of flesh as a Trappist monk in Madison, Georgia. Naturally, the old spades & and B omit the passage, although *Alexandrinus* (“A”) and C only “apparently” omit it (United Bible Societies, p. 355).

However, the verses are found in whole, or in part, in manuscript D (Western), uncial manuscripts U, Γ, K, Π, M, A, and H; they are also found in cursives 118, 209, 1071, 28, 700, 1010, 264, 13, 69, 124, 174, 230, 346, 543, 788, 826, 828, 983, 1689, and 1709, plus fifteen copies of the *Bohairic* versions, and the *Old Latin* codices b, c, e, ff, g, h, and j, and the *Harclean* Syriac. Furthermore, the passage is cited by Jerome (A.D. 385), Ambrose (A.D. 374), Augustine (A.D. 396), Pacian (A.D. 370), and Faustus (A.D. 400).

You either choose sides with the *Authorized Version* and the evidence given above or with *Origen* and *Vaticanus* and the evidence given above. Considering Burgon's criteria on determining "THE RESPECTABILITY OF WITNESSES," we don't flip any coins on such matters. We correct Hort, Nestle, and Metzger with the *King James*.

Matthew 6:13

The Alexandrian Cult, being great Scriptural dumbbells (they are no brighter now after 200 years of research than they were in Alexandria in A.D. 200-300), never could get the Kingdom of *Heaven* segregated from the spiritual Kingdom of *God* (Rom. 14:17) any better than Garner Ted Armstrong, Herbert W. Armstrong, or the faculty and staff at Liberty University (Lynchburg, Virginia), who had the same trouble 1,800 years *later*. The inclusion of the doxology on the Disciple's Prayer in Matthew 6:13 is a blow to the Catholic City of God which was going to "bring in the Kingdom" BY SPRINKLING PEOPLE WITH WATER (Ruckman, *Church History*, Vol. I, Chapter Six), so the Jewish, earthly kingdom which will appear at the Second Advent (see notes on Luke 2:14, above) *was to be done away with*. What right did Matthew, a Jew writing to Jews about the King of the Jews, have to take the glory away from the GENTILE CHURCH to "bring in the kingdom"? Obviously none: so you will find that all Roman Catholic bibles recommended by Bob Jones University (the *American Standard Version*, the *New International Version*, the *New American Standard Version*, etc.) have obeyed the Papa and erased Matthew 6:13 from the Bible. The prayer ends with "THE WICKED ONE" or "THE EVIL ONE" or "EVIL."

This obvious attempt at harmonization was taken from Luke 11:4, but the way the minds of these unstable characters work is on a sort of shiftin^g, double-standard, double-tongued, double-tracked, double-doublet, which allows them to insist that although Acts 9:5-6 *was* an attempt to harmonize it with Acts 22:7-10, Matthew 6:13 is NOT an attempt to harmonize it with Luke 11:4, *which it IS*.

You see, with double standards you can prove anything: if one standard is not expedient, then one can simply change horses in midstream (at least that's how Machiavelli told the popes to handle it, and that is how they have handled it ever since). That's why we stick with ONE final authority. We don't have to change horses at anytime to suit anyone, including ourselves.

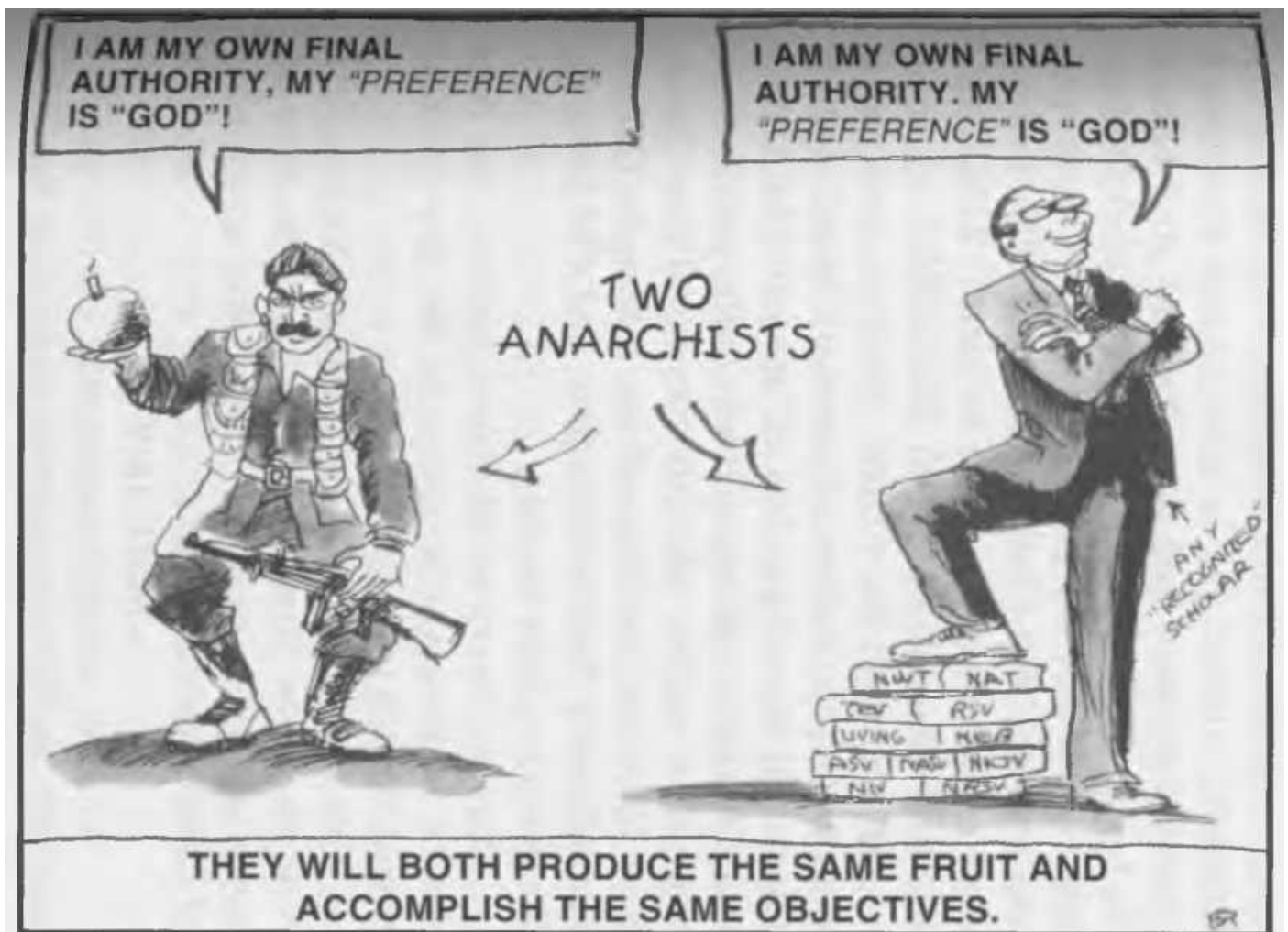
Well, what about Matthew 6:13, which Kenneth Taylor knocked out of the "Living" (saints preserve us!) "Bible" to make it match the phony *American Standard Version* of 1901, the phony *New International Version* of 1973, and the still more phony *New American Standard Version* of 1960?

a. *The Didache* (supposedly written more than 180 years before ⋈ or B) has the ending.

b. *The Apostolic Constitutions* (written more than 200 years before \aleph and B) has the ending.

c. *Cyril of Jerusalem* (A.D. 315-386) and *Gregory of Nyssa* (A.D. 335-395) quote the ending.

But this is only a handful of the evidence: the *King James* ending will be found in the Syriac of Tatian's *Diatesseron*, written more than 150 years before *Sinaiticus* and *Vaticanus* were written. It is found in *three* versions: the *Syriac*, the *Sahidic*, and the *Bohairic*; it is found in "k" of the *Old Latin*, and **IN ALL GREEK MANUSCRIPTS BUT TEN**.



That is, it is found in more than 500 manuscripts. It is only omitted in \aleph , B, D, S, six minuscules, and nine Latin manuscripts that Origen maliciously altered. It is also found in Ulfilas' *Gothic* translation and the *Armenian*, plus uncials K, L, W, Δ , F, and Π . It is Origen and Augustine who don't like the passage: *both of them were amillennial* ("anti-Chiliasm," as it was called in those days). They were "kingdom builders." **KINGDOM BUILDERS ARE BLOODY KILLERS.**²

If you *take* the African position, you are to assume that the earliest citations of the passage are false, that three branches of ancient Christianity made the same mistake (Greek, Latin, and Syriac), and that a reading which occurs in all *four* "families" (*Bohairic* for Alexandrian, *Syriac* for Caesarean, Majority Text for *Receptus*, and *Old Latin* for Western) is a false reading.

So the *American Standard Version*, the *New American Standard Version*, and the *New International Version* took it to be.

We take the *American Standard Version*, the *New American Standard Version*, and the *New International Version* to be vicious jokes on the body of Christ: African jokes.

Mark 16:9-20

We have already commented on this passage at length. Suffice it to say that no book in the Bible could end with γάρ (as *Sinaiticus* and *Vaticanus* end), and *all of the Greek manuscript uncials* but TWO (א and B) have the ending. *All Latin* manuscripts but “k” have the ending, and it was cited by Justin (A.D. 150) and Tatian (A.D. 180) between 50 to 150 years *before* א and B were written.

Erasmus’ “ending” on Revelation

Of the 135 words Erasmus “borrowed,” Nestle, Aland, and Metzger had to use *ONE HUNDRED INTACT* in 1986. So, Erasmus’ scholarship was certainly equal to *theirs*, no matter what “sources” they had. Further, of the thirty-five words which the United Bible Societies “rag bag” omits (seventeen), adds (four), or alters (thirteen), twenty-six made no difference in the English sense. But that isn’t all! *ALL 135 OF THE “DISPUTED WORDS” HAVE SINCE SHOWED UP IN SOME VERSION SINCE 1900.* Of the remaining nine words (twenty-six made no difference in English), we find “**and,**” “**even so,**” “**our,**” “**Christ,**” “**you**” “**amen,**” “**them,**” “**scroll,**” and “**tree.**” *NO ONE HAS YET PROVED THAT ERASMUS WASN’T RIGHT ON ALL NINE OF THOSE.* Stewart Custer (Bob Jones University) simply refused to give you the evidence so you would ridicule Erasmus’ text.

They didn’t give you that at Pacific Coast and Moody Bible Institute, did they? How about Baptist Bible College of Pennsylvania?

They aren’t about to, either. *LIARS CANNOT* afford to disseminate too much *TRUTH: it would hurt their income.*

Matthew 5:22

Here, the *American Standard Version*, the *New American Standard Version*, and the *New International Version* have piously converted the Lord Jesus Christ into a sinner in “danger of being judged,” because He got *angry*: and He certainly *DID* get angry (Mark 3:5), according to any set of manuscripts and any edition of any version of any translation; see John 2:13-16.

By omitting the word εἰκὴ (“causeless”; “**without a cause**”), the “good, godly, dedicated sponsors” of the “Congress on Fundamentalism” (BJU), that used the “*AUTHORITY OF THE SCRIPTURES*” for their theme, denied the first fundamental of the Fundamentals: *after professing the Deity of Christ, they accused Him of SIN.*

Nice folks. I’ve seen better behind bars in the county jail, and they weren’t all white.

Now, what is one to say about “scientific methods of textual criticism,” so-called “epochal discoveries in New Testament researches,” “intrinsic and transcriptural probabilities,” and “communicating dynamic equivalents to receptors,” when one had decided to curse Jesus Christ?

Exactly WHAT is the point? “To make a READABLE translation”?

Is it a cover-up for sin, or just mongrel stupidity? Is it just the usual Catholic blasphemy, or is it the fact that someone on the *New International Version* committee doesn't have the brains God gave to a brass monkey? If the word εἰκή was not in the text, wouldn't you have to *put it in* for “dynamic equivalence” in order to convey “the original intent of the author”? Did Matthew think Jesus Christ was “**IN DANGER OF THE JUDGMENT**” when He dumped over the money changers' tables? “**I TROW NOT.**”

εἰκή (“**without a cause**”) is found in the vast majority of manuscripts, *all four text-type “families,” the Latin, Syrian, and Coptic Churches, the Gothic, Armenian, and Georgian Versions, and is cited in the Diatesseron, written 150 years before Vaticanus and Sinaiticus had an “original autograph” on them. Further, it is even quoted by Origen (A.D. 220) and Cyprian (A.D. 240) before X and B were written. What then is the BIBLICAL SCHOLARSHIP behind making Jesus Christ a sinner?*

Well, Origen, with his double-tongued, two-faced, lying methods is again DIVIDED about the word. *One time he put “causeless” in, and the other time he took it out. On the “scientific slide rule” of Semler and Griesbach (neither man ever professed the new birth), the “shorter reading” was put into Vaticanus and Sinaiticus; P⁶⁷ sided with them, showing that the corruption took place at the time Origen was making corrections (third century: A.D. 200-254).*

What shall we then do? Simple: *always correct the Greek with the English. King James over Vaticanus and Sinaiticus. It is always safe; it is always the spiritual way to do business; and God will honor it every time. It has always proved to be “SCIENTIFIC” and “OBJECTIVE.”*

John 5:4

We have only a short journey to go now. The reader has had ample time and evidence to get the “drift” of the Alexandrian Cult. Somebody is as crooked as a dog's hind leg, and whoever he is, he is not King James—“God's Silly Vassal.” Well, when we pick up the corrupt African texts of Aland, Metzger, Tischendorf, Hort, Nestle, and their friends, we find a whole verse in John 5 has vanished out of sight. *Verse 4 is not in these African forgeries.* The silly numbers run 1, 2, 3, 5, 6, 7 ... (I knew how to count better than that when I was three years old!).

The emasculated versions (above) are based on the fact that X, B, C, P⁶⁶, and P⁷⁵ omit it, with the *Sahidic African, the Bohairic African, and a few Old Latin manuscripts Origen messed with. Even with the omission, Hengstenberg (1861: not a Bible-believer) defended the Authorized Version passage, Hilgenfeld (1875: not a Bible believer) defended the Authorized Version passage, and R. Steck (1893: not a Bible believer) defended the passage.*

It is on paper 150 years before *Vaticanus* and *Sinaiticus* were written and at least fifty years before P⁶⁶ and P⁷⁵ were written (Taitian's *Diatesseron*). As usual, it is found in the vast majority of Greek manuscripts, both uncial and cursive, plus the *Palestinian Syriac, the Old Latin, the Armenian translation, and the church fathers (Cyril, Chrysostom, Didymus, Tertullian, Ambrose, etc.).*

Hills notes that certain of the church fathers laid great stress on “the verse that was not there” (if you are to believe the Alexandrian Cult). *Tertullian*, speaking 130 years before \aleph and B got off the writer’s table, quotes the passage, *Didymus* (after A.D. 330) quotes the passage, and it is found piecemeal in the Alexandrian manuscripts themselves (A and C), as well as uncials K, L, X, Δ , Θ , Π , Ω , and the Byzantine Lectionaries.

We know what to do about it. When in doubt, *punt*. Kick the Cult out of the stadium.

The *Authorized Version* is right, and they are wrong: par for the course.

First John 5:7-8

We have finally arrived at the terminus of this discussion on “objections to the *Authorized Version*.” As we can see above, whoever led the *Authorized Version* translators led them in such an “eclectic” way that on rare occasions they did not even abide by the “Majority Text” or the accepted “*Receptus*.” This *selectivity* is an ungodly and hellish sin in the sight of “defenders of the *Receptus*” (Waite, Hodges, Farstad, Scrivener, Miller, Burgon, and others) who made the mistake of fixing their hopes on the sixteenth century Greek, *after God had gone on past it* (1611). This mistake is quite common among educated Christians whose images and income depend upon knowing something about “the Greek.” Their idol has to be dragged along behind them with a cart rope, while the rest of us are winning people to Christ, comforting the afflicted, afflicting the comfortable, sending out missionaries, teaching young people the Bible, distributing tracts, marrying and burying Christians, and BELIEVING THE BOOK.

Obviously, 1 John 5:7-8 has no business being in the Bible: it is “DOCTRINALLY SUSPECT.”

But we are not going to jump out of our shoes every time some educated idiot repeats what some educated idiot at Alexandria taught him. We remember a day in class (1951) when Dr. Barton Payne said, “There are *no Greek manuscripts* for the reading of 1 John 5:7-8.” *We found out later that he had lied*. We remember when F. F. Bruce said, “UNFORTUNATELY, someone found a Greek manuscript that had the reading. Our memory is not as dim as some would have you think. We remember when it was called to a professor’s attention that there was “a” Greek manuscript with the words in it, he replied “YES, BUT ONLY ONE MANUSCRIPT.” *We found out later that he lied, too*.

THAT’S HOW THEY MAKE A LIVING (see Chapter Seven).

Now, since all of us are familiar with the challenge given to Erasmus and his discovery of manuscript 61 (fifteenth century) in Dublin and Codex Ravianus (88 and 629)—negative information against the *Authorized Version* has always been and will always be plentiful and easy to obtain let us step aside and see what REALLY is going on. For a moment, we will pretend that the “comma” of 1 John 5:7—“**in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one. And there are three that bear witness in earth**”—is NOT part of the Bible and SHOULD be omitted. (God forbid that we should be so narrow-minded as to close our minds to such a possibility! Oh, God forbid!)

Well, having *eliminated it*, what do we have now? “**For there are three that bear record ... the spirit, and the water, and the blood: and these three agree in one.**”

So it stands in every apostate corruption on the market: *the Revised Version, the Revised*

Standard Version, the New Revised Standard Version, the American Standard Version, the New American Standard Version, the New International Version, Today's English Version, the New English Bible, the New World Translation, the Living Bible, the New American Bible, etc.

Problem: What about “The Greek”? At this time, are all of our Greek scholars going to suddenly abandon their calling, leave their guns, and fail to direct us to “THE ORIGINAL GREEK TEXT”? Well, we’ll have to fill in for them. Their Greek text now says, ὅτι τρεῖς εἰσὶν οἱ μαρτυροῦντες, τὸ πνεῦμα καὶ τὸ ὕδωρ, καὶ τὸ αἷμα, καὶ οἱ τρεῖς εἰς τὸ ἐν εἰσὶν.

Notice anything peculiar about that mess? Did you ever study freshman Greek grammar from Machen or Davis? *What are three NEUTER WORDS doing being represented by a MASCULINE ARTICLE “οἱ”?* The Greek words for “**spirit,**” “**water,**” and “**blood**” are all NEUTERS. How does a *masculine article* get in there? Say, baby! WEREN’T YOU THE SAME BIRDS who knocked out the *Authorized Version* promise on the preservation of God’s words from Psalm 12:7 on the grounds that the gender of the antecedent (“**WORDS**”) didn’t match? Yes, I think you are the same birds, if memory serves me correctly (although at seventy-seven that is sometimes a “chore”!). Well now, you Alexandrian cow birds, are you going to let THIS Greek text get by you *where it deals with the Deity of Christ*? “**I trow not.**”

No. “THEY SHALL NOT PASS” (Verdun, 1914), if we have anything to do with it.

You see, something is *missing*. Three *neuter subjects* do not take a *masculine antecedent*, and yet that is exactly how this passage appears in Nestle’s Greek text and the United Bible Societies’ Roman Catholic texts. How can you put οἱ μαρτυροῦντες (“the ones bearing witness”) on to three neuter subjects (πνεῦμα, ὕδωρ, and αἷμα)? The neuter article τὸ occurs in the conclusion: εἰς τὸ ἐν εἰσὶν (literally, “and the three, they are to the one” or “the three they are in one”—ONE NEUTER SUBJECT). How then do you get οἱ for *one neuter subject*? The answer given by the apostates is that “**the spirit, and the water, and the blood**” in the verse have been “personalized.” Why personalized? The Holy Spirit was just mentioned in verse 6, and the *neuter article* τὸ was used *two times* in a row (τὸ πνεῦμα, τὸ πνεῦμα). Observe further, that in the *Receptus*’ reading, when you get to the end of verse 7, it does not say εἰς τὸ ἐν εἰσὶν as at the end of verse 8, but οὗτοι οἱ τρεῖς ἐν εἰσὶν (“these three they are ONE”).

How do you “personalize” three neuters without a masculine subject or antecedent within fifteen words of them in either direction? Well, we can tell these ungrammatical Greek grammarians how to “personalize” the water and the blood, as well as the spirit. Insert the *Receptus* reading ὅτι τρεῖς εἰσὶν οἱ μαρτυροῦντες, ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ, ὁ πατήρ, ὁ λόγος, καὶ τὸ ἅγιον πνεῦμα (but the “person” of the spirit is MASCULINE: see John 14:26 and 16:13) καὶ οὗτοι οἱ τρεῖς. Now you have grounds for “personalizing” the *next set of three* and can write again καὶ τρεῖς εἰσὶν οἱ μαρτυροῦντες.

Isn’t it marvelous how the English text of 1611 can straighten out a lack of manuscript evidence, bad grammar, bad attitude, and bad heart, where they deal with the “original Greek text”? Remarkable, isn’t it? *Yes, I think so.* When Stewart Custer (speaking for Bob Jones Jr. and Bob Jones III) attacked the *Authorized Version* here, he again laid stress on

“facts,” and then refused even to mention the “facts” given above. Typical: absolutely uniform for a Cult Funnymentalist.

What should we do in cases such as 1 John 5:7-8? Well, Erasmus “guessed” on the wording in Revelation 22 and hit it right; the *Authorized Version* translators guessed on 1 John 2:23 and got it right. Why not just exercise a little faith again and honor their “guess” and see how it comes out at the Judgment Seat of Christ?

Murphy: when an *error* has been found and *corrected*, it will be discovered *that it was correct in the first place*.

After all, the other gang not only cannot “guess right” (see Matt. 5:22 and comments, above); they can’t get it right when they don’t even have to guess (see Mark 1:2-3, above).

(RS. When the three paragraphs above are discussed in future “answers to Ruckman,” the Cult will not make one mention of the two references just given: Matt. 5:22 and Mark 1: 2-3. You can bet your bottom dollar on it.)

Having answered the major objections to the greatest Book the world has ever seen (or ever will see), we now address ourselves to that great subject, “*Biblical inspiration*“: what it is, and how it operates. Since the word “**inspiration**” (2 Tim. 3:16) is never connected with any so-called *original* Scriptures, or with “original autographs,” and since the term “**scripture**” (2 Tim. 3:16) itself is never used in the Scriptures (*any Scriptures*) as a reference to “original autographs,” we can certainly have ourselves a ball, playing with the Alexandrian Cult about the subject. This is especially so, since none of them had any final authority to go by in a lifetime other than their own subjective opinions and personal “preferences.”

CHAPTER TEN

The Plenary, Verbally Inspired, Original Thingamajigs

“But there is a spirit in man: and the INSPIRATION of the Almighty giveth them understanding.” (Job 32:8)

“The spirit of God hath made me, and the BREATH of the Almighty hath given me life.” (Job 33:4)

The word “**INSPIRATION**” occurs only two times in the Bible: once in the Old Testament and once in the New Testament. The verse in the Old Testament (Job 32:8) is usually ignored by those who write about “verbal, plenary inspired, original autographs.” In the Bible, God *breathes* into an army of DEAD men, and they become alive (Ezek. 37). *They are present in substance before they have life.* In the Bible, God *breathes* into the body of a lifeless man (Psa. 139:15-16), and the body, *already formed*, becomes alive (Gen. 2:7). If the word “**inspiration**” (New Testament form, θεόπνευστος) means “God-breathed,” then someone has done the body of Christ a great injustice in not pointing out all four of these references. Someone has privately interpreted the term “**inspiration**” to mean that some *writings* were inspired because they were “God *breathed*.” The same class of people forgot that BREATH was something that came out of a man’s MOUTH (2 Pet. 1:21) and had to do with what someone SPOKE: *not what he WROTE*.

Computers have shown that Paul did not WRITE some of the Pauline Epistles, and this was common knowledge anyway: Paul used an *amanuensis* when he wrote, and he mentions this matter in Romans 16:22. We assume that if only what Paul *wrote* (2 Pet. 3:15) is “Scripture” (2 Pet. 3:16), and his writings are “Scriptures,” *Romans* could not be inspired. This is the Satanic mess that Fundamentalists get into when they go charging madly along through “historic positions” without the wisdom of Rehoboam. For 100 years, apostate Conservatives have been saying “since the *Authorized Version* translators did not *claim* to be inspired, they could *not* have been inspired,” unaware (just as blissfully unaware of matters as a speed freak or a hophead blasted on bombita) that by saying this, *they had erased the mark of “inspiration” from Genesis, Joshua, Judges, Ruth, Esther, Ecclesiastes, Matthew, Mark, John, and a dozen other canonical Scriptures.*

Zane Hodges (a champion of the Greek Majority text) is not exempt from this demented lightning, that strikes without warning on the heads of the top-heavy and the heady high-minded (Rom. 12:16), who lose their brains while trying to display them. In a letter to a born-again, soul-winning, Bible-believing ministerial student at Tennessee Temple—who was married only once—the “professor of New Testament Literature and Exegesis” at Dallas Theological Seminary says (June 22, 1977): “The position taken by Dr. Ruckman seems to me to be an *obvious extreme*, and also apparently a reaction against the feeling of *uncertainty* engendered by textual and translational *differences* and difficulties.

Translation:

1. Ruckman is an extremist.

2. Ruckman is uncertain of what he believes.
3. Ruckman was upset by “textual difficulties.”
4. Ruckman was upset by “translational differences.”

Now, who that knew “Ruckman” would believe a cock-and-bull story like THAT?

That is how a Dallas Theological professor THINKS. It is perfectly representative of the *Alexandrian mentality* found among destructive critics from Origen to Farstad. It represents 1,800 years of muddled, confused logic, emitting from the vague scholastic fantasies that oppress the minds of the Cult.

I know WHAT I believe, WHOM I believe, and WHY I believe both and am noted for my dogmatism in these matters. If I have ever been guilty of anything, *HESITATION* has not been one of them.

You couldn’t upset me with the material that Zane Hodges studied (listed in Chapters Four and Seven of this work) long enough to keep me awake after lunch.

“Translational difficulties” are about as disturbing to me as rubber production in Burma.

But on goes the Professor of New Testament Literature at Dallas Theological Seminary:

“Why should anyone take Dr. Ruckman’s word for it—THAT THE KING *JAMES VERSION* IS INERRANT? Not even the original translators of the *Authorized Version* would have *claimed that* for their own translation [*THERE IS THAT MENTALITY!*] ... For Dr. Ruckman to ASSERT it does not make it true. I am surprised that anyone should be persuaded by such a position. But I am afraid that if they had been they are abandoning REASONABLE DISCUSSION of the issue.”

Ain’t Brother Hodges a “bearcat”?

1. The issue was, “Is the *Authorized Version* inerrant?”
2. Ruckman *asserted it* without proof.
3. You are foolish to accept *his* assertion.
4. If you do, you are not “reasonable.”

That is Zane Hodges. That is the best that modern Fundamental scholarship can offer the body of Christ in 1977. Observe that he confesses “THE POSITION” (see above) is that *the Authorized Version is inerrant*, and that this position is due to unreasonableness, uncertainty, and “feelings.” Now! Before you think that a professor who believes in the *Textus Receptus* (say Hoskier, Hills, Waite, Burgon, Scrivener, Miller, or Pickering) and has forty years of formal education as a Conservative Bible scholar has BREATHING SENSE, go back and look at what professor Zane Hodges wrote. He indicated that since the *Authorized Version* translators did not *profess* to be inerrant, they could *not* have been inerrant. *MATTHEW, MARK, LUKE, and JUDE did not profess to be “inerrant” before or after writing what they wrote.* What does this mean? John said the “**THINGS**” were true (John 21:24), but never professed INERRANCY in his own words one time. Even if you take Christ’s statements on the “**words**” in John 14:23 as inerrant, you cannot claim prayer promises (John 15:7) or manifest your love for Jesus Christ (John 14:23), for He said “**WORDS,**” not “**things.**” Where did you read that the Apostle John ever said “What

I am writing now in the original is infallible and inerrant in the words and the letters”? You didn’t. You took the scholars’ word for it *because they asserted it*, but you are not to believe Ruckman’s words if *he ASSERTS* something like “the *Authorized Version* is inerrant.” Where was Hodge’s PROOF that the *Authorized Version* was not inerrant? Well, it was in the same place where Custer’s proof was for “*Ruckman’s peculiar teachings*” (Custer, p. 31): in a black hole in outer space. If the *Authorized Version* is inerrant, what difference would it make whether “*Ruckman asserted it*” or not? It would be true anyway. Why should any reader take *Zane Hodges’ word* for it that the *Authorized Version* has errors? What is so authoritative about Hodges’ ASSERTION (*that the Authorized Version does contain errors*) that makes it superior to Ruckman’s assertion (*that it does not have errors*)?

That is the method of the Spanish Inquisition: guilty until proven innocent.

That is what we call “The Alexandrian Mentality.”

You are to reject the Holy Bible as the final authority and take Hodges’ word for it that it has mistakes; but none are listed, none are discussed, and none are proved. You are to rest your soul on Zane Hodges’ threadbare ASSERTION that Ruckman’s assertion is a “false claim” (letter to Paul E. Gregg, June 22, 1977) and assume the Authorized Version is guilty until proven innocent: Ignatius Loyola and Torquemada.

There is not one verse in any translation of any edition of any Bible from any set of manuscripts on this earth where the original author of Esther, the Proverbs, Jonah, Mark, 1 Peter, Joshua, or 2 Samuel ever professed to be INSPIRED, INFALLIBLE, or INERRANT. When you find the verses, please produce them: don’t just talk like a blank fool about “The Authorized Version translators did not profess to be inerrant.” The statement is completely void of ONE piece of rational logic or spiritual content. It is a trivial concoction that could only have been incubated and hatched in the mind of a critic who had lost his senses temporarily. Sin will drive you crazy—Zane Hodges will be no exception.

These sinners never dreamed that their old natures, yielded to Satan, were the source of their “callings” and life ministries. They were completely and totally deceived, and while carrying out an operation that was disguised as “reasonable” (see above) and “factual” (see above), they were doing nothing but making ASSERTIONS that are not found in any version of *any Bible*, in *any edition*, from *any set of manuscripts* that ever showed up on this earth. Their operation is irrational, groundless, and absolutely devoid of moral ethics or moral principles, and no one has to take this “assertion.” In Chapters Seven and Eleven of this work, you will find them digging their own graves and proving their lack of integrity by their own statements. They are not engaged in blessing or helping anyone: they are engaged in the most Satanic work to be found in the Laodicean Church—*setting themselves up as the final authority in all matters of faith and practice.*

The hypocrisy that has to be practiced while carrying out such an operation is so monstrous that the Communists or the Fascists could not have pulled it off. One has to profess throughout to be not only a “qualified” expert at “weighing evidence” and handling difficult textual problems, but one must accept the homage of the body of Christ as a “godly saviour” who is “raised up by God” to deliver the masses from “hidden

meanings” and “obscure phrases” that are “meaningless” without the aid of the “godly scholars.” I have nothing but the utmost contempt for the entire pack of Pharisees from Caiaphas to John MacArthur. (MacArthur, by the way, was invited to defend his attacks on the *Authorized Version*, after making a public reference over radio to the “fanaticism” of some fanatical preacher in Pensacola, Florida, who believed *The Authorized Version was infallible*. The invitation came from Pastor “Chip” Williams of the Bay View Baptist Church in San Pedro, California [Dec. 1985]. MacArthur’s valiant and bold answer as a “good, godly, dedicated soldier of the faith” was that since neither he nor the “fanatic” would convince the other of his position, he would excuse himself; whereupon Reverend Williams straightened the child out on his third-grade English and reminded him that the purpose of the invitation had nothing to do with anyone “convincing” anyone. The purpose was for MacArthur to *list those ERRORS IN THE KING JAMES BIBLE before a man he had ridiculed*: that was Williams’ point to start with. “Mac” never showed. He never “placed.” He never “ran.” MacArthur wasn’t in the race. He just had a reputation for being on the track. He was in *the bleachers* with John R. Rice, Robert Sumner, Stewart Custer, Ed Dobson, Fred Afman, and Harold Willmington.)

Perhaps the biggest heretics in the bunch were Panosian, Bob Jones Jr., Custer, Neal, Wisdom, and Bob Jones III, who, in their effort to get rid of the Bible’s final authority, stated that since the Scriptures “nowhere stated that *any translation was inspired* that no translation could *be inspired*.” As we noted previously, this put these men on the steering committee of the Communist NCCC, with Weigle, Pike, Sockman, Oxnam, Poteat, and the whole crew; *for there are dozens of verses in the New Testament which even in the “original autographs” were Greek TRANSLATIONS of the Hebrew Old Testament*.

From 1880 to 1980, the Alexandrian Cult (that is, that segment of it which professed to believe in the “Fundamentals of the Faith”) went to work with gritty gusto to prove that the Bible was “the inspired word of God.” Loraine Boettner’s *Inspiration of the Scriptures* (Grand Rapids, Eerdmans, 1940), Gausson’s *Theopneustia* (Chicago, Bible Institute Col. Association, n.c.), Basil Manly’s *Doctrine of Inspiration Explained and Vindicated* (New York, A. C. Armstrong and Son, 1888), Stone-house’s and Wooley’s *The Infallible Word* (Eerdmans, 1927), Robert Watts’ *Faith and Inspiration* (London, Hodder and Stoughton, 1885), and James Orr’s work on *Revelation and Inspiration* (Eerdmans, 1952) all preceded John R. Rice’s highly publicized book on *Our God-Breathed Book—The Bible* (Sword Publishers). Burgon had written a work on *Inspiration and Interpretation* back in 1881 (J. H. and James Parker, London and Oxford).

All of these works suffered from a notable defect that evidently was not apparent to any of their readers or their publishers, nor was it apparent to their authors. All of them sought to prove that “THE BIBLE” was plenary, verbally inspired, and inerrant, *by quoting DEFECTIVE BIBLES that were neither inerrant nor inspired, according to the same author*. (You get away with it only in *religion*; it won’t pass in a Circuit or District Court with ANY number of witnesses.)

What these peculiarly warped Conservatives and Evangelicals did was *use* some book recognized as a “Bible” as authoritative proof of their Position when they had spent a lifetime *attacking THAT SAME BOOK*. An odder bunch of “Funny-mentalists” never showed up. While listing “proof texts” for “**every word of God**” being “inspired,” they

all removed the words of God from “every word of God” in *the American Standard Version, the New American Standard Version, the New International Version, the New Revised Standard Version, the Revised Version, the Revised Standard Version*, etc. (Luke 4:4), and then talked about “every word” being “inspired.”

This is the unholy mess that John R. Rice got into right before the Lord took him home. He had been *using* a defective BOOK all his lifetime, but it was the ONE BOOK that he preached and taught; so when he wrote about “OUR *God-Breathed Book*” (first person plural), the only Book he could quote was *a Book which he did NOT believe was “God-breathed.”* Ditto Kutilek, Gaussen, Boettner, Cornette, Machen, Davis, Warfield, Robertson, Wuest, Custer, MacRae, Farstad, Williams, Afman, Price, Martin, Newman, and any other 50,000 members of the *Alexandrian Cult*, saved or lost.

Dr. Wilbur Nelson (Moody, 1957), in a Founder’s Week message in the morning chapel hour, said:

“THERE is the INSPIRED WORD OF GOD! THE BIBLE! The Bible *IS* the inspired word of God! [p. 321] ... and when I *READ* the inspired and stately WRITINGS of the prophets I hear the voice of God. We believe it [the Bible] is BREATHED BY GOD: it is either ALL TRUE or it should be DISCARDED, AND THANK GOD IT IS ALL TRUE!”

Don’t kid us, Doc. We’ve checked out professional liars for over half a century.

There has not been on the faculty of Moody Bible Institute since 1901 any professor who believed ANY book he READ (see above) was “all true” and “breathed by God.” They all take the standard Alexandrian position, while professing orthodoxy. But after all, this is an old routine. Note: “The Bible *IS* inspired by God, thus *WE READ IT AS THE WORLD’S MOST SACRED* and special book. Christian scholars of all faiths are working together, sharing discoveries with one another! They are in almost unanimous agreement on the Bible’s translation; they draw together on its meaning.”

Who was that? A speaker at Bob Jones University’s “Congress on Fundamentalism”? Why, of course not. That was “*Father*” Anthony Wilhelm, C.S.P., of the *Roman Catholic Church (Christ Among Us, nihil obstat, 1972, Paulist Press, pp. 157, 163).*

All Catholics believe in the verbal, plenary inspiration of “THE BIBLE.” *It just isn’t any Bible that they ever saw or you will ever see.*

We are picking up what we call the “characteristic speech” of the Alexandrian Cult in the twentieth century. It goes like this:

A. “We believe the Bible *IS* the word of God.”

(*Reservation: I got the verb tense wrong—I meant it WAS the word of God when first written.*)

B. “The Bible does not *contain* the word of God: it *IS* the word of God!” (*Reservation: not the Book I am preaching or teaching or reading or memorizing.*)

C. “We believe the BIBLE *IS THE WORD OF GOD* in the original autographs.” (*Reservation: of course, there never was on this earth one time in 6,000 years ANY Bible that contained “the original autographs,” but after all, you’ve got to make a living.*)



In Liguori's works (*Moral Theology*), this is called "mental reservation."

No member of the Alexandrian Cult really believed ANY Bible was the word of God, *in the present tense*. The head of the *Revised Version* committee never believed any Book on the face of this earth was the word of God. The head of the *American Standard Version* committee never believed any Book on the face of this earth was the word of God, and neither did the heads of the *New American Standard Version* committee or the *New International Version* committee. But you have to lie to sell your books. At least you do if you have no faith: see Romans 14:23.

So here comes a score of books on "plenary, verbal inspiration" that actually prove NOTHING. The poor, deluded fool writing the nonsense thinks that he is taking a "bold,

militant stand for the Faith” by *professing* to stand for something NO ONE CAN SEE, READ, FEEL, TOUCH, OR CHECK to see whether or not he is lying. Such an operation is a liar’s paradise, and it will draw them like honey draws flies. There is not a *lying thief* on this earth who would not appreciate a “position” where no one could check on him to see what he has, where he has been, what he is doing, what he Plans to do, or how he plans to do it. This is the “militant” position taken by Fundamentalists in 1999 who attack the *Authorized Version* while “standing as soldiers of the Cross, bravely resisting the inroads of Modernism by taking a public stand for the historic position of the ‘godly’ Fundamentalists on the full plenary and verbal inspiration of” a Book that HAS NEVER BEEN ON THIS EARTH ONE TIME SINCE 1000 B.C. (See “Brownies and Campfire Girls” in *The “Errors” in the King James Bible*, 1978).

Witness:

“We stand up for Christ and THE BIBLE, and the integrity of the Word of God, and for obedience to the PLAIN COMMANDS OF THE BIBLE the doctrines about Christ and the commands of Christ are ALL IN THE *INFALLIBLE WORD OF GOD.*”

1. You can *read* the Bible.
2. The Bible has commands that you can *read*.
3. The “infallible Bible” is a book that has “plain commands” in it.
4. You take a stand for that “infallible Bible” that you can obey.
5. Those commands are plain in the “INFALLIBLE BIBLE.”

Right? Did I misguide you? Did I misinterpret the author? Did I “slander” whoever wrote those words? Am I guilty of vicious hate and “name calling”? Did I not interpret the gentleman exactly as he intended to be INTERPRETED?

The gentleman is *John R. Rice (Sword of the Lord)*, writing in *Earnestly Contending for the Faith* (Sword Publishers, Murfreesboro, Tennessee, 1965, p. 139).

Did he *mean* what he said? Was he sincere? Are you serious?

John R. Rice never believed for five minutes in his life (*after going to Baylor University*) that any book any man could read on this EARTH IN THE TWENTIETH CENTURY WAS *INFALLIBLE*, LET ALONE *THE INFALLIBLE “BIBLE.”* He was just pulling your leg, like *Curtis Hutson* continued to do after Rice died.

“Inspired scriptures”? “Inspired originals”? “We believe the Holy Scriptures to be *VERBALLY INSPIRED* by God and inerrant in the *ORIGINAL* writing, and that *THEY ARE* of supreme and final authority in faith and life, as stated in our doctrinal platform.”

Who is this bragging about his “bold, militant, Fundamentalist stand for the faith once delivered to the saints” in the “historic Fundamentalist position” of believing in the “verbal, plenary inspiration of the original booger-bears”? It is the President of Wheaton College, *Dr. Edman* (p. 205), on November of 1958. *Bob Jones University says Wheaton is apostate. Why? Their doctrinal platform is the doctrinal platform of Bob Jones University in 1988. Why aren’t they just as “sound” as Bob Jones University? They both made the same PROFESSION of faith. They just lost the Bible. Neither one of them had*

any Bible to read.

They don't have one now.

You see, all Bob Jones University and Wheaton College really believed was the official teaching of the Roman Catholic Church given in the “nihil obstat” work by Anthony Gilles (*Fundamentalism, What Every Catholic Needs to Know*, 1984). Anthony Gilles, a resident for sometime of Pensacola, was appalled by the number of Baptists who went on “visitation,” so when he wrote his hate-literature attacking Bible-believers (he calls them “the lunatic fringe,” p. 8, and also “sophisticated BIGOTS,” p. 9), he put a picture on his cover jacket of a Bible-carrying witness ringing a door bell. And what does this Roman Catholic say “nihil obstat” about inspiration? Well, he and John R. Rice, Bob Jones III, Harold Willmington, Robert Sumner, Doug Kutilek, and the rest of the Alexandrian Cult would get along like “seven in a bed.” The Catholic position, as given, is that of *Clement of Alexandria* (A.D. 150-215), who called God the “author of Scripture,” *Pope Gregory the Great* (A.D. 540-604) who did the same, and *Thomas Aquinas* (A.D. 1225-1274), who also did the same. *The Roman Catholic Dogmatic Constitution on Divine Revelation*, no. 11 (Gilles, p. 29) says: “The books of the Old and New Testaments ... with all their parts, were written UNDER THE INSPIRATION OF THE HOLY SPIRIT, AND AS SUCH, THEY HAVE GOD AS THEIR AUTHOR.”

Ditto Zane Hodges, A.T. Robertson, Bob Jones III, John R. Rice, Truman Dollar, J. Gresham Machen, Rodney Bell, Fred Afman, Harold Willmington, Kenneth Wuest, Pope John Paul II, Thiessen, Warfield, and the entire Roman Catholic hierarchy. All Roman Catholics hold to the “historic Fundamentalist position” that all apostate Fundamentalists hold to: i.e., NO BOOK ON THIS EARTH IS *INSPIRED*; NO BOOK ON THIS EARTH IS *INFALLIBLE*; NO BOOK ON THIS EARTH IS *INERRANT*.

For relief, let us open *THE BOOK* (ο βιβλος)! Here we have it: “**ALL SCRIPTURE IS GIVEN BY INSPIRATION OF GOD**” (2 Tim. 3:16). It is true that even this statement has been aborted in the grossly corrupt *American Standard Version* of 1901, but since we never imagined the *American Standard Version* of 1901 was a “Bible” to start with, we won't waste time on it here. The *Authorized Version* says, “**ALL SCRIPTURE IS GIVEN BY INSPIRATION OF GOD.**”

Question one: What does the word “**scripture**” mean?

Question two: What does “**given by inspiration**” mean?

Answer (from the Alexandrian Cult): “The word ‘**scripture**’ is a reference to the verbally inspired original autographs and therefore has no application to TRANSLATIONS or COPIES OF THE ORIGINALS. The word ‘**inspiration**’ means that the words written down on a sheet of paper were ‘GOD-BREATHED’ THE *FIRST TIME* THEY WERE WRITTEN DOWN: the verse was *mistranslated* and should have been ‘All scripture WAS God-breathed.’”

There. That is the standard “historical position” of the Alexandrian Cult.

There are *three things* wrong with it that label it as a Catholic HERESY.

1. The word “**scripture**” in the Bible is ALWAYS used of *copies or translations* (Mark 12:10; Acts 8:32; Acts 17:11, etc.), and *never once is referring to “original autographs.”*

Christ *read* the Scriptures, the Bereans *studied* the Scriptures (Acts 17:11), the Ethiopian eunuch had them *open* on his lap (Acts 8:32), and Christ rebuked people for not *reading* them (Matt. 21:42).

2. The word “**scripture**” was defined in the context (2 Tim. 3:15) as something that Timothy had known all of his life, and he didn’t have ONE “original autograph” of Moses, Isaiah, David, Jeremiah, Malachi, Zephaniah, Samuel, Asaph, Ezekiel, or Daniel to go by. *The heretics TOOK A TEXT OUT OF THE CONTEXT* Why? Obviously because of “feelings of uncertainty” engendered by “textual and translational difficulties” (see Zane Hodges, above).

3. Paul ascribes FOREKNOWLEDGE and SPEECH to copies of the scripture (Rom. 9:17; Gal. 3:8), though he never had an *original* of Exodus 9:16 or Genesis 22:18 a day in his life.

Someone is lying again. They must be pros, because they never quit (see Chapter Seven). With them it is not only a vocation, a calling, and a profession, but a “life-style.” They take it like a mallard takes to water.

Now, observe, in contrast to all of this, that *we* believe the Book we *quote* and use it to prove what we *believe*. There is no tortuous circuit around the facts or the truth; we aren’t quoting Scriptures to prove that some lost pieces of paper were “**given by inspiration of God.**” We are quoting *the Scriptures* to prove that *the Scriptures* (as *the Scriptures* use the term) were “**given by inspiration of God.**” “**ALL SCRIPTURE.**” If it is “**SCRIPTURE,**” God gave it; if God gave it, the method He used was by inspiration: *HE BREATHED ON IT.*

That is what put LIFE into the Scriptures (see Gen. 2:7 and Ezek. 37:1-14).

(Missed it, didn’t you, you God-forsaken Fundamental Greek scholars and Conservative Hebrew scholars and Evangelical textual critics—all of you orthodox Bible teachers. Missed it by a mile, didn’t you? Do you know why you did? Because God won’t bless a LIAR.)

Now, this explains why you will not find the expression “inspired word of God” or the “inspired words of God” or the “inspired Bible” anywhere in this textbook. We took the English translation “**GIVEN BY INSPIRATION**” to be the truth. “God-breathed Scripture” or “inspired Scripture” is an expression obtained by using the GREEK form in the verse (θεόπνευστος), instead of the ENGLISH FORM, but you see, we have had enough experience with Greek forms and English forms to correctly determine which ones to go by. The *Authorized Version* translators, being much more intelligent than the board that put the *New International Version* together and the board that put the *New King James Version* together, saw the problem immediately when they hit the “Greek,” because 2 Peter 1:21 stated that inspiration was connected with SPEAKING: “**holy men of God SPAKE as they were moved by the Holy Ghost.**” If you said that the Scriptures were “inspired” (*God-breathed*), how would that fit Paul NOT writing some of them, and Jonah *writing* less than ten pages in a lifetime as a prophet? Is anyone reading this page stupid enough to believe that the extent of Micah’s inspiration (HE SPOKE “**BY THE HOLY GHOST**”) was *the 12-16 pages you found in the canon*? Do you think that Daniel, serving under five monarchs, was “inspired” only when he SPOKE what you find *recorded* in the Book of

Daniel? Is the extent of Joel's inspiration as "a holy man of God" confined to what the HOLY GHOST DECIDED TO PUT IN *THE CANON*? (See the article on Harold Willmington in the *Bible Believers' Bulletin*, March, 1986.)

Ah, beloved! The "qualified authorities" in the *Scholar's Union* are not just "so stupid they don't know nothin'"; they don't even SUSPECT anything! They thought if you took the course above you would open the door for every Tom, Dick, and Harry to be inspired OUTSIDE the canon, so *they invented a non-Biblical doctrine that would protect their own ignorance*. We never said that the Scriptural canon was missing anything. We never said the *Book of Jasher* should be in it, or the *Book of Enoch* or the *Epistle to the Laodiceans*: we said that God excluded from the canon not only thousands of words WHICH "**HOLY MEN OF GOD**" SPOKE (2 Pet. 1:21), but as sure as God made little green apples, a dozen words and sentences "**given by inspiration**" were excluded from the canon *because GOD DIDN'T WANT THEM IN IT*. If you found them and put them in NOW, they would not be part of the Holy Bible. *You have ALL the "Scriptures" God wants you to have.*

The following are questions for superstitious egotists like those who work for the United Bible Societies:

1. Did Paul write an Epistle to Laodicea? Was it *inspired* or not? Can you *prove* it?
2. If you can't trust God Almighty to preserve the words He wants you to have in 1988, can you trust Him to put His New Testament together between A.D. 40 and A.D. 90 without a slip? Not even a slip in GRAMMAR?
3. If Moses and Pharaoh spoke in *Egyptian*, how come the Holy Spirit "lost something in the translation" by making Moses WRITE it in *Hebrew*? Don't Egyptian and Hebrew *idioms* differ?
4. Was the "original autograph" a perfect, VERBALLY inspired (word for word) translation of the *Egyptian*? Can you prove it? Now, or 6,000 years from now?
5. You say we can be "reasonably sure" we have the exact words of the Holy Bible, and so "for all practical purposes" we may say "This is the Word of God!". *Proof text?* One verse in either Testament? You have "an accurate translation" of the "originals," do you? According to *WHOM*? Griesbach, Semler, Origen, Eusebius, Jerome, and Hort? According to whom? Nestle, Aland, Metzger, Alford, Wuest, and Robertson? Man's word for it? NOT A SOUL WINNER IN THE ENTIRE LOT, AND YOU TAKE THEIR WORD FOR IT? Not one man in the list ever told what he really believed when he was trying to pass off as a "Bible-believer," and you take *their* word for it? Did they lace your "bomb" with pop? After studying their work, as found in Chapter Seven of this book, you will take *THEIR* word for it that you have "the word of God" or the words of God? Are you still there? Did you leave?
6. Why is it then that every one of these men speaks in unknown tongues? Not one man among them speaks like any saint did in either Testament. The jargon of Biblical scholarship used by the scholars is not found in any edition of any translation of *any* version of the Bible under heaven. No Old Testament saint or New Testament saint mentions "original manuscripts," "verbal, plenary inspiration of the autographs," "better renderings," "more accurate translations," "dittography," "glosses," "dynamic

equivalence,” “formal correspondence,” “eye wandering,” or “reliable translations.”

Let’s cut the deck and deal, OK?

Some people believe THE BOOK, and some don’t (Acts 28:24). The body of Christ is (and always has been) split right down the middle: there are Bible-believers and there are Bible critics. All of the critics in Fundamental circles wish to be *accepted* as “Bible-believers” WITHOUT PAYING THE PRICE. The price is *ridicule* and *ostracization*, my good friend. These apostates will not pay the price (Matt. 16:24). They love this present world (2 Tim. 4: 10); *their god is their belly* (Rom. 16:18). They *profess* what they do not *believe* to make you THINK they are *Bible-believers*, so you will come under their wings for shelter and trust in them. They are as phony as a \$4.00 bill, as treacherous as a mink, as crafty as a fox, as slippery as a polly-wog, and as CROOKED as the Federal Reserve System.

James J. Son, a nobody out of nowhere, put out a monograph on Biblical Scholarship one time called *The Bible Translations Test* (Plainview, Texas, 1983). It is the last word on what a *real* Bible believer should believe about the Biblical scholarship of Pensacola Christian College, Santa Rose Schools, Bob Jones University, Tennessee Temple University, Baptist Bible College (Pennsylvania), Liberty University, Dallas and Fort Worth, etc. Brother Son asks the Bible-believer fifty questions and then shows how EVERYTHING that any Bible believer is supposed to believe is under attack somewhere in the *Revised Standard Version*, the *New Revised Standard Version*, the *New International Version*, the *American Standard Version*, the *New American Standard Version*, and all “reliable translations” recommended by anyone, except the *Authorized Version*.

The questions run like this:

1. Do you believe that God is on His throne?
2. Do you believe that God is wiser than man?
3. Do you believe that God is all-sovereign?
4. Do you believe that there are two resurrections?
5. Do you believe that it is wrong to trust riches?
6. Do you believe that miracles are recorded in the Bible?
7. Do you realize that everyone who remains outside of Christ is lost and will be punished?
8. Do you believe that Christ came to save lost sinners?
9. Do you believe ... etc.



All fifty of these are answered with *direct quotations from the Authorized Version*, and then, in each verse given, Brother Son has *UNDERLINED THOSE WORDS THAT WERE ALTERED OR OMITTED IN THE NEW INTERNATIONAL VERSION AND THE NEW AMERICAN STANDARD VERSION* on something you believed. (For example, on no. 1 above, Rev. 14:4b-5; no. 2, 1 Tim. 1:17 and Jude 25; no. 3, 1 Cor. 10:28b, Acts 15:18, etc.) James Son proves by documented evidence from THE FINAL AUTHORITY that every English version on the market since 1881 (the *New International Version*, the *New King James Version*, the *American Standard Version* and the *New American Standard Version*) attacks *something* a believer is supposed to *believe* that is found in the FINAL AUTHORITY. It is true they cannot and do not attack *every belief every time it is mentioned*, but they do manage to do it over 100 times: the average number of verses

attacked for the fifty questions is *two verses per question*.

What these apostate reprobates are doing is perfectly apparent to a real Bible-believer. They are saying that because there are variations in the editions of *the Authorized Version* that THEIR variations (found in the *New International Version*, the *American Standard Version*, the *New King James Version*, the *Revised Version*) are just as *legitimate* and therefore should be *accepted*. They are saying that since the *Authorized Version* is not a word-for-word translation of the *Receptus* Greek text, *they don't* have to give a word-for-word translation of the *Receptus*. They are saying that since God used the *Authorized Version* translators, *that HE HAS TO USE THEM IN THE SAME FASHION*, on the grounds that:

- a. They are just as “godly.”
- b. They are just as dedicated.
- c. They are twice as smart.
- d. They have access to more information.

They are saying that since there were some misprints in *the Authorized Version* editions of 1701 (“Printers” in Psa. 119:161), 1711 (Oxford, “shall profit” in Isa. 47:12), 1807 (Oxford, “place makers” in Matt. 5:9), and 1807 (Oxford, “from good works” in Heb. 9:14), etc., (Yes, bunny honey, we know what you know, and probably a great deal besides) that the *Authorized Version* could not be “inerrant.”

We know exactly what they are saying and have said, and further, we even know what they are going to say. They are going to say that because the *Authorized Version* changed “grinne” to “grin,” “flying” to “fleeing,” “Neezed” to “sneezed,” “saveth” to “and he saveth,” “to be joyful” to “and to be joyful,” that they are justified in changing “THE PROPHEETS” to “Isaiah the prophet” (Mark 1:2, see previous material), thereby making a liar out of God, omitting “FIRSTBORN” (Matt. 1:25, see pp. 313-316) in order to protect the Pope, and altering “PICTURES” to “idols” (Num. 33:52) so that they will be able to keep their TV's.

We know exactly what kind of “Biblical scholarship” we are dealing with and just how “godly” it is.

They are going to say that because the *Authorized Version* changed its text from “flix” to “flux,” and “upon the house” to “housetop,” and “unperfect” to “imperfect,” and “have care” to “have a care,” and “sometimes” to “sometime,” and “forsomuch” to “forasmuch,” and “such wrong” to “such wrongs,” and “will fat” to “fatten,” that this constitutes REVISION; therefore, *THEIR REVISIONS* will be just as *God-honored*, although they *revised* so as to alter the supernatural revelation of doctrinal truth in Romans 1:18, 25 (the *New King James Version*), 1 Timothy 6:5, 10, and 20 (the *New King James Version*), 2 Corinthians 2:17 (the *New King James Version*), and so as to attack the Deity of Christ (Acts 4:27, *The New King James Version*). Yes, we know exactly the *moral nature* and the principles by which these men operate. When it comes to FINAL AUTHORITY, they have the ethical principles of an *alley cat*. They don't impress us, honey. They don't even make a dent.

They holler, “22,000 changes between the first edition of an *Authorized Version* and the

one you have right now!” in the hopes that you will accept *their* 30,000. The 22,000 changes they spoke of were “northwards” to “northward,” “cheweth cud” to “the cud,” “noondays” to “noon day,” “nor scales” to “and scales,” “He asked” to “She asked” (when BOTH of them asked: see Ruth 3:15, where BOTH of them “went into the city”), “disallow” to “disallowed,” “I start” to “I started,” “in power” to “of power,” etc. The 30,000 *they* want you to accept are attacks on the Deity of Christ (1 Tim. 3:16), the Virgin Birth (Luke 2:33), the Ascension (Luke 24:51-52), the Resurrection (Acts 1:3), the Bible (Luke 4:4), the commandments of God (2 Tim. 2:15), warnings about Bible perverters (2 Cor. 2:17), warnings on loving money (1 Tim. 6:5, 10), warnings about science (1 Tim. 6:20), the plan of salvation in the tribulation (Rev. 22:14), the premillennial coming of Christ (John 18:36), the restoration of Israel (1 Thess. 2:16 in the Lockman Foundation’s “*Amplified Version*”), the blood of Christ (Col. 1:14, Acts 20:28), etc.

Do we know the *moral character* of these godly, modern Bible translators and revisers? You jes’ bet your booties we do.

We have the list of the fourteen principle editions of the *Authorized Version* right here on the desk.

ANY ONE OF THEM IS SUPERIOR TO ANY EDITION OF ANY ENGLISH TRANSLATION PUBLISHED IN THE LAST 200 YEARS.

You see the Saturnalia these egotistical fools got into by confining God’s breathing to the *individual words of Greek and Hebrew* that no one had seen for 1,800 years? Having done this, they had to believe that if *ONE OF THESE WORDS* was altered, “*inspiration*” *ceased*. Having adopted this tactic, they surmised immediately that the *Authorized Version* couldn’t be “**given by inspiration,**” *for the WORDS had changed*, and this was a no-no in “*VERBAL, plenary inspiration.*” Taking advantage of the fact that many people worship brains and education instead of God, they saw Satan’s great intention: *they could change as many words as they liked (since NOTHING was inspired) while professing to believe in some words that were inspired* That way, they could pass off as *Bible-believers* and, **EVENTUALLY, REPLACE THE BOOK WITH THEIR BOOKS.** After all, that was their purpose to start with: *GET RID OF THE BOOK.*

In fifty years of studying the history of man’s depravity through 30,000 volumes of literature, I have never seen a more godless operation.

Now, let these things sink down deep into the heart of the real Bible believer. Let him not be overwhelmed with these gushing, spouting rivers of sewage, being passed off as the “waters of life.” These men are *professing* what they do *not* believe, and even if they *believed* what they *professed* about the “originals,” their *profession* would have no effect on anything else they believed, because the “originals” could not have any effect on what *ELSE* they believed, at all. The originals” simply are not there. To show you this force of logic (which is absolutely demonstrable), we present the Alexandrian system of LOGIC proposed by the Bible rejectors *themselves* who **PROFESS** to believe in “verbal, plenary, inspired original autographs.” We cite here *directly* the *specific method* of logic given by an Alexandrian translator who served on the *New King James Version* committee and the *New International Version* committee— Lewis Foster (*Selecting a Translation of the*

Bible, Standard Publishing Company, Cincinnati, 1978, P. 86).

In trying to prove the “verbal inspiration of the Scriptures,” this typical apostate Fundamentalist, who served on two of the most typically representative Alexandrian productions in this century (the *New International Version* and the *New King James Version*), gives you this:

1. *Major premise*: “No scripture can be broken” (John 10:34-35).
2. *Minor premise*: “Psalm 82:6 is scripture.”
3. *Conclusion*: “Therefore the words ‘**I have said, ye are gods**’ cannot be broken ... they are ETERNALLY TRUE.”

Now look at that God-dishonoring mess. Doesn’t it “BOKE ya?” (William Gornall, 1662-“*nauseate*.”)

Both quotations were from a *King James 1611 Authorized Version*, which is NOT “SCRIPTURE,” according to Lewis Foster. “**ALL SCRIPTURE IS GIVEN BY INSPIRATION OF GOD,**” so the *Authorized Version* was NOT “**given by inspiration of God,**” according to Lewis Foster, plus *ALL THE MEN ON BOTH COMMITTEES THAT HE SERVED WITH*. Yet the *proof* he gives for his belief—his deepest and strongest conviction about the Holy Scriptures—is that, since he is logical (see above), he has proved the inspiration of the Scriptures.

What Scriptures?

He never even *read* them, let alone *quoted* them. *He quoted from an Authorized Version from 1611.*

OK, hand-over-fist, baby—last man in is a dead duck.

1. *Major Premise*: “The *King James Bible* says “**ALL SCRIPTURE IS GIVEN BY INSPIRATION OF GOD**” (2 Tim. 3:16).
2. *Minor Premise*: “The verse I just quoted was SCRIPTURE” (2 Tim. 3:16).
3. *Conclusion*: “The *King James Bible* was “**GIVEN BY INSPIRATION OF GOD**” (2 Tim. 3:16).

Now, how does *that* look? Changed color night, didn’t it? “Logic” blew up right in your face, didn’t it? Do you know why? Because HUMANISTIC RATIONALISM is incapable of any kind of thinking but sick thinking. It is sick: sicker than a pig in a laundromat.

One more time for fun, Okay? Fire for effect!

1. *Major Premise*: “No scripture can be broken” (John 10:35).
2. *Minor Premise*: “Timothy knew the scriptures from childhood up” (1 Tim. 3:15).
3. *Conclusion*: “The copies of translations Timothy had could not be broken: **THEY WERE ETERNALLY TRUE.**”

Lewis Foster (and all of his committeemen on both committees) would accept the **FIRST** set up, and then they would reject both of the others on the grounds that they were more afraid of *ridicule* than **DEATH** or **HELL**. *All three systems are identical*. You see, it is

ADAMANTIUS ORIGEN (see *The History of the New Testament Church*, Vol. I, PP. 75-77) who sets up the “Historic Position for Militant Fundamentalists” for the twentieth century. I quote the old Bible-rejecting heretic verbatim: “ALL THE SCRIPTURES ARE INSPIRED BY THE HOLY SPIRIT” (Harman, p. 20, citing Commentary *Psalmos*, p. 527). Note Origen did not say “**GIVEN BY INSPIRATION.**” Note: he made no reference to what he was correcting, revising, perverting, and altering. He simply believed that he was equipped to correct anything that anyone called “SCRIPTURES,” while *professing* (did you get that word?) to believe that God had inspired them.

Shall we continue to “earnestly contend for the faith in the matter of an inspired Bible”? Let’s! “Dr. Orr wants to emphasize the power of the Bible to lead men to Christ and does not want to emphasize THE TRUTH of the Bible, as did Warfield and Hodge, [Harman, p. 188]. This is PRACTICALLY the viewpoint of the Liberal ... that the Bible CONTAINS the Word of God and leads to Christ, but is not necessarily itself the infallible word of God.”

Why, the author of *that* attack on Dr. Orr *never believed any Bible was “in itself the infallible word of God.”*! He was just as liberal as Dr. Orr (or Bob Jones Jr., Bob Jones III, Jack Van Impe, Harold Willmington, Chuck Swindoll, Kenneth Wuest, or Stewart Custer) if you take the author above seriously. *The author of that attack on Dr. Edwin Orr was John R. Rice.*

Note that every apostate Fundamentalist in America attempted to justify the *American Standard Version*, the *New International Version*, and the *New American Standard Version* on the grounds that you could “get saved” through them: ditto the *New King James Version*. According to John R. Rice, such men are “practically” RELIGIOUS LIBERALS.

Amen, Doctor. You tell ’em. *And then get off the platform as quick as you can, for you have been sitting with them and nursing them for fifty years by taking exactly the same “historic position.”* I quote: “IN THE ORIGINAL MANUSCRIPTS, all the scriptures were written down in the VERY WORDS which God gave” (p. 211, citing 1 Cor. 2:13; Matt. 4:4; and Isa. 51:16). How do we know this? By what John R. Rice found 1,600 to 2,000 years LATER in an archaic, Elizabethan, UNINSPIRED “translation.” Rice quotes his proof text from the *King James Bible*, *not* the ORIGINAL MANUSCRIPTS.

Now! How do these “good, godly men” treat their Bible-believing brethren when no one can check on them and their donors and supporters don’t know what they are doing? Well, sir, they could give “Ruckman” a run for his money any day in the week. I cite the Chancellor of Bob Jones University, writing to Jack Van Impe (Sept. 2, 1977). “Everybody knows that *Falwell* has NO SPIRITUAL DISCERNMENT when it comes to his associations and that he will go along with anything or anybody who will get him a crowd... In a lesser sense, the situation regarding *Lee Roberson* is pretty much the same. He is a charming man ... but Lee never took a FIGHTING FUNDAMENTALIST position on anything that came up... if we had to depend on Lee [note the first name] to man the bulwarks and fight the Devil, we would have all been captured and led into captivity twenty years ago.”

That came from Bobby, a man whose Christian museum money was spent on *Roman Catholic paintings*, who *banned* Edward Hills’ books from the campus (1950-1978),

banned David Otis Fuller from the campus, sold the *Revised Standard Version* of the *National Council of Christian Churches* in his bookstore in 1949-1950, recommended two *Roman Catholic versions of the Jesuit bible* (the *American Standard Version* and the *New American Standard Version*), justified the *heresies* of Westcott and Hort, called them “conservative,” and never professed to believe *ANY BOOK ON THE FACE OF THE EARTH TO BE THE INFALLIBLE, INERRANT WORD OF GOD.*

There are more things than space shuttles and UFO’s “in orbit.”

The same apostate wretch wrote again to Jack Van Impe (Dec. 14, 1977) and actually said THIS: “I do not think matters of Biblical interpretation are half as important as Scriptural obedience to *THE BIBLE* ... those who love the Lord and believe *THE BOOK* are going to line themselves up with *THE BOOK*....”

You never saw anything more comical or more bogus in Disneyworld.

Write Bob Jones Jr. and get him to tell you what that “BOOK” was that he was talking about. Even better still, write to Bob Jones University and order the tapes that Panosian, Wisdom, Neal, and Custer made at a student assembly before 2,500 young men and women on the subject of the *King James Version*. *They were told that there was not one book on this earth that was “THE BIBLE.”*

You say, what is wrong with these sinners? Nothing that the Judgment Seat of Christ won’t fix.

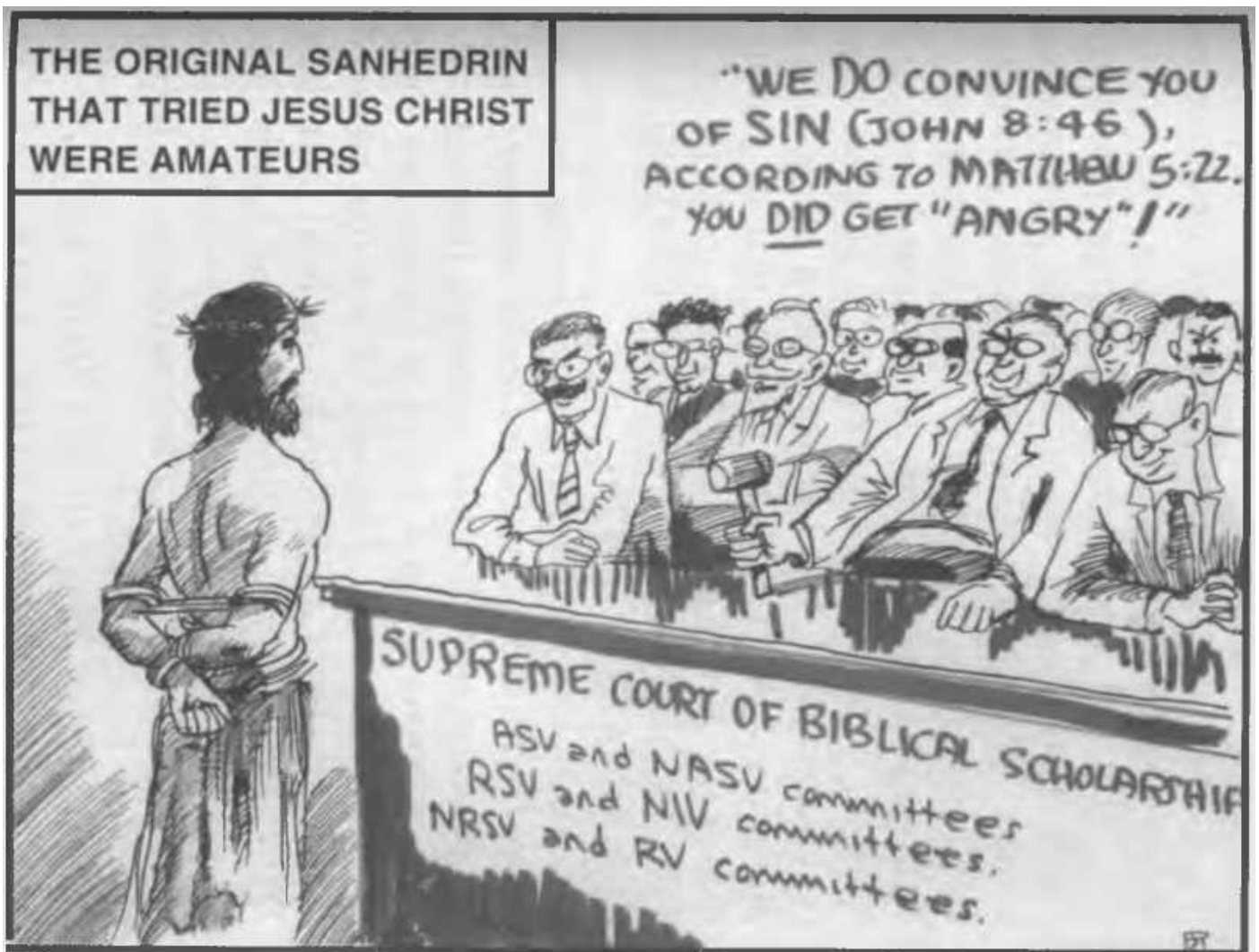
According to Bernard Ramm of Fuller Theological Seminary—who is accused by Bob Jones III, John R. Rice, and all of their associates of wrecking faith in the Bible—an UNSAVED LIBERAL can be spotted by the fact that *he attempts to correct the words of God with HUMAN REASON.*

Now, go back and read the previous pages, and tell us where that habit came from (correcting the word of God by “application” of “human reason”). Now tell us, who picked up the habit and *used* it? Now tell us, since Panosian, Custer, Afman, Neal, Wisdom, Dollar, Henderson, and all of their associates have been doing *JUST THAT* for nearly half a century, who is the “liberal”?

Did you ever stop to think about what a hilarious riot this thing is? Here are all of these apostate Fundamentalists calling Bible correctors (the *Revised Standard Version*, the *New Revised Standard Version*, the *Living Bible*) “liberals,” while correcting it themselves, and “dangerous,” when they, *too*, correct the Bible; and here are Liberals and Fundamentalists calling *Bible-believers* a “Cult,” while they themselves cannot even settle on *ANY FINAL AUTHORITY* for giving an authoritative opinion *ABOUT ANYTHING*. They have no final authority (see Appendix One) outside of their own top-heavy noodles. They actually think when they quote an “authority” out of a raft of Biblical scholars that this is the last word or the final authority on the matter. We have shown from this book that *anyone* is capable of quoting *any authority* to prove *anything* he wants to prove, including a Bible-believer. The real advantage that we have over these confused, wandering, blind, blundering apostates (Fundamentalists included) is not the fact that we can counter *ANY* authority they cite with another authority (which we certainly *can* do and have done here and *will continue* to do) but the fact that we have *ONE ABSOLUTE STANDARD OF FINAL AUTHORITY* by which we can judge *THE OPINIONS* of anyone who believes it

OR DOESN'T BELIEVE IT.

We could have pulled off a contemptible stunt at the beginning of this book by simply printing *Appendix One* on the first page and then binding the rest of the book with 360 blank sheets of paper. You see, you have to “land on the strip” finally: you cannot circle the airport for a week without refueling—the planes will get “stacked.” If *THE BOOK* is not final, WHAT is final? Let our “good, godly, dedicated, qualified, recognized, Fundamental scholar” (who swears by the “plenary inspiration of the verbally inspired original autographs”) tell you. This is Lewis Foster again. He is writing a book on *Selecting a Translation of the Bible* (Standard Publishing Company, Cincinnati, 1978). He gives us 130 pages to show us how to “select a translation.” Since he was honored with a place on the *New King James Version* committee with Dollar, Farstad, Dobson, Henderson, etc., surely we can go by his guidelines!



(You couldn't, unless you were unconverted and on your way to hell.)

With 130 pages of material on more than forty translations, Foster tells us that the *determining factors* for a child of God in “selecting a translation” are:

1. Is it precise?
2. Is it contemporary?
3. Does it instruct?
4. How does it sound, read, and look?

5. What do you expect of it?
6. In what ways is it accurate?
7. Is a free translation better than a literal one?

After that, he tells us that he recommends the *New King James Version* to REPLACE THE ROARING LION OF THE PROTESTANT REFORMATION (p. 126).

Now! Do you know what is wrong with the above? Well, there is not one faculty member teaching in one major Christian seminary, institute, college, or university in America or Europe that could find what is wrong. *They all THINK like unsaved humanists.* Their *profession* has no hold over their *THINKING*. Do you realize at all what Lewis Foster *did* after serving on two twentieth-century Bible revision committees as a representative of Bible-believing Fundamentalists?

HE RECOMMENDED YOU SELECT A BIBLE WITHOUT PRAYING ABOUT IT OR SEEKING GOD'S WILL ON IT.

And there it stinks, just like a dead shrimp in an outhouse.

Rebels are not in subjection to the King.

The *criteria* for final authority in the Alexandrian Cult is *HUMANISTIC RELATIVISM* based on personal subjective *preferences*. Will the Alexandrian Cult help you to decide which translation to choose in order to get rid of your Holy Bible? Of course. Here is F. F. Bruce, William Sanford Lasor, Herbert Henry Ehrenstein, J. Ramsey Michaels, Robert H. Mounce, John H. Skilton, Gerald R. Studer, and Gerald Hawthorn giving their opinions in *Eternity Magazine*. After carefully examining *fifteen* different twentieth-century English translations, they tell you what they knew before anyone said anything: "Some bad, none perfect. Some strong here, but weak there; others strong there, but weak here—it depends on what you are looking for." Nobody can say for sure, but if you follow us, you will do better than PRAYING WHILE YOU ARE READING *THE AUTHORIZED VERSION*.

(See Appendix One) The *saved men* in this CULT THINK like *unsaved Liberals*.

We have *THE BOOK*: they don't. "They," here, means *any* recognized, qualified, "godly," "dedicated" Bible scholar on the face of the earth who stands by the "plenary, verbally inspired, original squiggly-squaggles." (Circa 1986: Brach's "Twists" for little children in my church.)

CHAPTER ELEVEN

Roman Catholic Hate Literature

**“THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH...
drunken with the blood of the saints...”** (Revelation 17:5-6)

“Let him write her a bill of divorcement” (Deuteronomy 24:1)

We come at last to the modern “substitutes” for the King of the Beasts. These “reliable translations” (properly called goats and pigs) are supposed to have run the King of the Mountain off his peak and out of his jungle. As we have seen, these are all basically the product of seven things—regardless of any “talk” or “profession of faith” that may have accompanied them. (We have learned by now that “talk” is cheaper than a bean off of a Mesquite tree, and “professions of faith” are about as sound a charter to go by as an astrological chart compiled by Jean Dixon.)

1. They are the product of high-sounding nonsense designed to impress the uninitiated with the intelligence of the vocabulary expert, though he may not have enough spiritual discernment to put in the left eye of a blind mosquito.
2. They are the product of taking the occasional negative statements about the *Authorized Version* made by men who WERE really “godly” (Torrey, Spurgeon, et al.) and pretending that these carnal-nature utterances constitute a “CREED OF CHRISTENDOM” as the “historic position” for all Christians to take.
3. They are the product of continual lying in the classrooms (see Chapter Seven) to ministerial students through a period of 100 years on three continents. Stewart Custer of Bob Jones University is a first class exhibit of this kind of pathological, pious, Bible-quoting LIAR.
4. They are the product of taking Catholic critics of the *Authorized Version* seriously and giving the Vatican and the Jesuits the benefit of the doubt in a contest over “authoritative texts.”
5. They are the products of listening to unsaved philosophers and applying Darwin’s theories on evolution (especially his theory about “DESCENT”) to manuscript evidence, treating the Bible as if it were no different than the *Iliad* or the *Odyssey*, or the poems of Virgil and Horace.
6. They are the products of mammoth advertising campaigns using the tried and trusty techniques of Josef Goebbels, the Nazi Minister of Propaganda (1933-1945), to sell their products.
7. And finally, they are the product of backslidden Christians who do NOT win souls, or have CEASED to win souls, and have set their own opinions up as a sacred text with which to attack the Holy Bible.

The Scripture reference cited in this chapter heading from Deuteronomy 24:1 would never excite the antagonism of a Greek New Testament scholar, for with all of his blather about

“originals,” there is one “Greek original” Greek scholars never mention. It is the New Testament quotation of Deuteronomy 24:1, found in Matthew 19:7. The **“writing of divorcement,”** here, in ANY Greek text from ANY Greek manuscript, says “AN APOSTATE BOOK” (Greek: βιβλίον ἀποστασίου). Isn’t that remarkable? When you dump your “WIFE,” you give her an “*apostate Bible*”: the word “Bible” (βίβλος) is “BOOK.” What did God do when He dumped His wife (Hosea 2:2; Jer. 3:1-20; Isa. 54:6)? HE GAVE HER AN APOSTATE BIBLE FROM ALEXANDRIA, EGYPT—A TYPE OF THE WORLD INTO WHICH SHE HAD GONE (Jer. 43-44). There is not one Greek scholar on any faculty in America who ever found the verses or got the connections or could understand them if he saw them. *The Apocrypha* was put into the Old Testament with the **“oracles”** (Rom. 3:2) given to the Jews. PHILO, a Jew, approved of it.

Now, Christ’s bride will never be “put away,” for she is organically part of His Body (Eph. 5:30; 1 Cor. 12:13-27), but, in *type*, there is no doubt about the spiritual application typified by Israel. First Corinthians 10:10-13; 2 Corinthians 11:1-4; Romans 15:4; and Jude 1-5 make this abundantly clear. (And if you believe that Heb. 3-6 are to the Body of Christ, you can add some more!) The relationship between Christ and the Church in Laodicea is the relationship of a woman who has been cast off by her husband. She deserves a βιβλίον ἀποστασίου—AN APOSTATE BIBLE. Coming right up! Two dozen, hot off the griddle!

First, we will take the reader through the Roman Catholic reactionaries who established themselves as “qualified” to get rid of the *Authorized Bible* as soon as it came out; one of these “reactionaries” shows up at the time of Martin Luther when his *Receptus* came out. Next, we will see the influence that unsaved infidels had upon the “science of textual criticism” *after* 1611, working with the Catholic critics up until A.D. 1800. Then, we will pick up the “Biblical scholars” between 1700 and 1901 who took this infidelic leaven seriously and applied its teachings to the *Textus Receptus*. Finally, we will review again the products or “fruits” of such a despicable, non-Biblical, godless, depraved operation, which culminates in the Roman Catholic, *African Revised Version* of 1881-1885, followed by two dozen African New Testaments (*black is beautiful!*) that are about as true to the “verbal, plenary inspired, original manuscripts” as Mary Baker Paterson Eddy’s “Key.”

Well, first of all, there is the Catholic “*Father of Biblical criticism*,” Father Richard Simon (1638— 1712), the official spokesman for the religious Whore on Seven Hills, who was about to be run out of England after the time of King James. Simon was a strict Roman Catholic who “applied the *scientific* methods to the textual and literary problems of the Bible.”¹ Translation: he invented “problems” that didn’t exist or would have no bearing on anything where TRUTH was concerned and then showed how the unregenerate principles of unregenerate men could solve these imaginary “problems.” To do this, Simon did what every Bible critic has done since (see *The Christian’s Handbook of Science and Philosophy*, 1985, Chapters 1-3, and Col. 2:8 in the *Bible Believer’s Commentary on Galatians-Colossians*, 1970): he went to an unsaved philosopher—this one was a Spanish apostate Jew (Baruch Spinoza: see *Handbook of Science and Philosophy*, pp. 92-94)—and on the basis of that lost sinner’s rejection of Deuteronomy, Simon threw out the Mosaic *authorship* of whole sections of Genesis, Exodus, Leviticus, Numbers, and Deuteronomy so that Jesus Christ would appear as a LIAR: see Matthew 5:17-20; John 5:45-47; and Matthew 19:4-9.

“The application of scientific methods” has quite a family tree, doesn’t it?

You see, the long arm of “Lather” Simon, *a Bible-rejecting Papist*, reaches out to 1968 and seizes one of the editors of the United Bible Societies’ most up-to-date text (1966); so in 1968, Bruce Metzger says: “His [Simon’s] works are full of acute observations [like Mickey Mouse] and reasoning [like Pogo] and anticipate in detail many of the conclusions of scholars TWO AND THREE CENTURIES LATER” (p. 155, op cit.). *That is, twentieth-century “Biblical scholars” agree with the Vatican against the Authorized Version.*

Metzger is the man who edited *A Classified Bibliography to Literature on the Acts of the Apostles, An Index to Periodical Literature on Christ and the Gospels*, chapters in *The History of the New Testament Textual Criticism, An Index to Periodical Literature of the Apostle Paul, The Concordance to the Distinctive Greek Text of Codex Bezae, Greek Particles in the New Testament*, and *linguistic and Exegetical Studies*. I ask you, how could such a brilliant scholar, with such a thorough grounding in all fields of Biblical scholarship, be mistaken about the quality of “Father” Simon’s work back in A.D. 1700?

Simple: *the bigger the belfry, the more room for the bats.*

But Simon has more to “say” (SIMON SAYS. . !) than that Jesus Christ was a liar. He also says that as long as the *HISTORIC “FUNDAMENTAL TRUTHS” REMAIN IN A BIBLICAL TEXT*, you can alter it with *words* as much as you please (op cit., p. 310).

THIS IS THE “HISTORIC POSITION” OF MODERN “HISTORIC FUNDAMENTALISTS” in 1989. It is *Roman Catholicism* pure and simple, as defined *two centuries ago* by a Roman Catholic priest. “Father” Robert Sumner (1979): “We may truly say that by God’s peculiar providence [His word] has been preserved FROM SERIOUS ERROR” (Sumner, p. 30). You can still find the “fundamentals” there. You can also find them in a textbook on Theology and the Roman Catholic Apostles’ Creed. That leaves the modern Bible perverters the right to pervert and distort ANY and ALL Bible teachings and ANYTHING except the “five fundamentals” outlined by Bob Jones Jr. in his sermon on the “Fundamentals.” This they have done.

In 1675 (AFTER the *Authorized Version*), the Jesuit scholar *Daniel Papebroch* denied the authenticity of certain Catholic documents which were used to justify certain practices and customs of the Benedictine monks in Benedictine monasteries. To answer these charges, a Catholic named *Jean Mabillon* (1632-1707: AFTER the *Authorized Version*) published the first treatise on *Latin Paleography in Official Documents* (Roman Catholic documents: a list of their frauds will be found in the work by O. C. Lambert, 1965, *Catholicism Against Itself*; the Catholic Church MAJORED in fraudulent documents since A.D. 325). Once “Father” Mabillon got his scholarly work out it was taken and applied to the Greek *Receptus* manuscripts by another Benedictine monk (*Bernard de Monifaucon*: 1655-1741). This work was called *Paleographic Gracea* and was published in Paris in 1708.² It was used by modern Protestant “Biblical scholars” to aid them in getting rid of the Greek text of the Protestant Reformation. The *application* of these Roman Catholic “findings” appears in the critical methods by which all classical texts (Latin and Greek) were edited thereafter. The method was developed principally by *Frederich Wolf* (1793— 1851). The latter gentleman, having assimilated the Roman Catholic nonsense for 100 years, promptly

dropped ALL OF THE BYZANTINE *RECEPTUS* GREEK MANUSCRIPTS, including the citations by Irenaeus and Origen 200 years *before Vaticanus* and *Sinaiticus* were written, and decided that no “Syrian readings” could be used unless both “Western” manuscripts and “Alexandrian” manuscripts agreed with them. This successfully *wiped out* the “Syrian” family, for the *Vaticanus* and *Sinaiticus* manuscripts disagreed so much between themselves that they couldn’t agree with ANY family.³

The “family method” (genealogical method) was invented by Semler, Griesbach, and others (with Hort as “anchorman”) to get rid of the authority of the *Authorized Version* text. Observe (Appendix Three) how convenient the “Caesarean family” is for depositing *Receptus* readings that have been denied a *Byzantine* standing. When discussing these matters, Colwell says (pp. 14-38) that the Caesarean family should never have been called that, and thus Nestle’s use of “THETA” to represent the family (see any edition of Nestle for eighty years from 1890 to 1970) was WRONG. *Lake* “confirmed” *von Soden*, and showed that Family 13 (see Appendix Three)—called the “*Ferrar*” group—should be a Pre-Caesarean text, a “Sub-text type” matching “W” (“*Washingtonius*”), which is a BYZANTINE-SYRIAN type uncial. Woe be to you if you were as stupid as A. T. Robertson, J. G. Machen, Benjamin Warfield, Kenneth Wuest, Philip Schaff, Bob Jones Jr., and Bob Jones III in accepting as “reliable” the translations that were built on the idea that the “Caesarean family” was not full of Byzantine readings! *THE NEW AMERICAN STANDARD VERSION, FROM NESTLE, WAS TRANSLATED ON THAT PREMISE* (1960). Streeter had placed a score of Syrian-Byzantine readings into a class “midway between” the Western Family (“D”) and the African Family (“B”), but that is where the Syrian-Byzantine readings were to start with: the Syrian “adds” to the Africans who had dissected and omitted verse after verse, and it “subtracts” from the Western Roman texts that had ADDED verse after verse after verse (examples: Matt. 3:16, 20:28; Luke 3:22, 23:48; John 6:56, 11:39; Acts 15:20; etc.). *Colwell* had enough sense to see that the definition of a “text” has to be a process (p. 37) rather than “a homogenous unit.” *But we knew that before Colwell found it out.* Any Bible believer who *believed* what THE BOOK said about Alexandria, *Egypt* (see Gen. 50:5; Exod. 13:19; Matt. 2:15; and Acts 6:9), and what it said about *Rome* (Matt. 2:16, 27:2, 31; Acts 12:1-6; and 2 Tim. 4:6), and what it said about Syria (Acts 11:26, 13:1-4) knew that the one Book that God wrote had been messed with. “Families” never existed. There only existed corrupt additions in the west and corrupt subtractions in the south (Africa) and subsequent scribes everywhere copying these corruptions. The “Caesarean family” is nothing but a raft of SYRIAN BYZANTINE manuscripts that Origen and his followers (they followed him in the third and fourth centuries) messed with. Who would be more interested, then, in messing with *the Authorized Version* of the Protestant Reformation (1611) than Roman Catholics, whose church originated in AFRICA?

“The founders of the critical movement were CATHOLICS” (Gore, *New Testament Commentary*, Part II, p. 719). *Pierre Sabatie*, the Benedictine monk, collected the whole of the pre-Vulgate evidence for the text of the Bible. No one but a member of the Scholar’s Union could have failed to see what was “behind” this new, “scientific, scholarly research project.” Mama Rome was upset. Her cat house business had gone down, and her little harlot friends (Rev. 17:5) were suffering in America from “the English menace” (Latourette’s term for Protestant Biblical Christianity overrunning Florida,

Alabama, Georgia, Texas, Louisiana, and Mississippi. (See Ruckman, *History of the New Testament Church*, Vol. II, pp. 91-93). Who could miss it? Only the faculty at Bob Jones University, Tennessee Temple University, the broadcasters of the “*Back to the Bible Broadcast*” (Theodore Epp), the “*Radio Bible Class*” (Richard DeHaan), or Billy Graham’s yokefellows, or ... but why go on? Every sucker who sucked on the *American Standard Version*, the *New American Standard Version*, or the *New International Version* followed the Roman Catholic lead. *John Mill* (text in 1707) and *Wells* (text in 1719) both as far back as 1720 agreed that the Roman Catholic readings of Jerome in his *Vulgate* (which appeared in *Vaticanus* and *Alexandrinus*) were SUPERIOR to the *Textus Receptus* of the German and English Reformations.

Nothing was clandestine yet. Whoever was working was openly dedicated to proving the proposition that the revivals that shook America and the Reformation that shook Europe were SATANIC movements because they were *anti-Catholic*: they had used a corrupt anti-Catholic “Bible” and “Bibles.” If the African Alexandrian “bible” of the popes could be restored, a Golden Age would come with it (at least that is the type of evolution that Darwin taught, and everyone who followed him). It was the *Roman Catholic Mohler* (1796-1838) who convinced the Roman Catholic hierarchy they had more to win by tearing up the Scriptures than by defending them; that is, he seduced the hierarchy into entering a field where they had feared to enter because of the damage it might do to their “inspired *Septuagint*” and their “inspired Latin *Vulgate*.” But they did enter, AFTER the *Authorized Version* came out.

Naturally, unsaved infidels contributed tremendously to this pro-Catholic attack on the Holy Bible and the Holy Spirit. Among them was the famous French physician *Jean Astruc* (1684-1766), a *Roman Catholic* who dedicated his life to getting rid of THE BOOK. It was Astruc who set up the base for the *Graf-Wellhausen* humpty-dumpty school of alphabet soup (see *The Bible Believer’s Commentary on Genesis*, 1970, at Gen. 16:7-10). This German school that influenced Renan, Strauss, Eichorn, and others was proved (by Robert Dick Wilson of Princeton)⁴ to be the silliest compilation of trivia that ever competed with a comic strip for “scholarship.” Astruc never professed to have been saved a day in his life. His method was called the “Historical Method.” (Translation: I’ve got to make it look impressive, because it smells terrible—it *stinks*.)

The unsaved rationalist *SEMLER* (1752-1781) carried on for Astruc after that miserable wretch went to his “just reward.” Semler taught that the formation of the Biblical canon was entirely a human process without God having anything to do with it. Anyone who believed in heaven, hell, miracles, the Resurrection, or the Virgin Birth was “prejudiced by dogma.”⁵ It is this unsaved German rationalist (called “*The Father of German Rationalism*”) who invented the theory that is being taught as CHRISTIAN TRUTH by Robert Sumner (of the *Sword of the Lord* and the *Biblical Evangelist*).

THE VAST SUPERIORITY OF "GOD'S SILLY VASSAL"
OVER ALL THE FACULTY MEMBERS OF EVERY
MAJOR COLLEGE AND UNIVESITY IN AMERICA.



JAMES I
WAS NOT **STUPID** ENOUGH TO

1. CALL A **LIAR** "HOLY FATHER."

LOYOLA? NOTRE DAME? XAVIER?



2. THINK THE **APOCRYPHA** WAS PART OF
THE OLD TESTAMENT.

IT IS IN *VATICANUS!*
IT IS IN *SINAITICUS!*



RSV - NASV
RV - RSV - NIV
NRSV - TEV
NWT - TLG
NEB - ETC

3. THAT MAN **EVOLVED** FROM ANYTHING.

UNIVERSITY OF NEW YORK?
UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN?
UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO?
UNIVERSITY OF PENNSYLVANIA?
UNIVERSITY OF INDIANA?



4. THAT THE GREEK TEXT OF HORT, ALAND,
NESTLE, AND METZGER
WAS WORTH
ANYTHING.



It is called "THE ACCOMODATION" theory and simply means that it is *all right to LIE about what you believe, if you are talking to an audience that doesn't know the full truth that YOU KNOW.* People like Robert Sumner (and the men who taught him) call the *Authorized Version* "THE BIBLE," and when they *quote* from it, they say that they are quoting "THE INFALLIBLE SCRIPTURES." That is, it is all right to talk about a verbally inspired BOOK that the congregation is to read *EVEN THOUGH YOU KNOW YOU ARE LYING WHEN YOU TELL THEM THAT.*

That is Semler's "Accommodation" theory. He never professed the new birth.

We are told by the *Scholar's Union* that *Eichorn* (1752-1827) and *Michaelis* (1717-1791) were "the two greatest exegetical influences in the eighteenth century." There is no

evidence in the entire library of volumes written by Eichorn and Michaelis that either man could “exegete” the first chapter of the Gospel of John. If they influenced anyone dumb enough to listen to them—who were contemporaneous with them—there were also about 14,000,000 people who ignored them. You see, Eichorn, Michaelis, Ernesti, Bentley, Semler, Astruc, and Paulus (the whole eighteenth-century crew including DeWette, Lessing, and Herder) had some competition that they didn’t like to talk about. Who were they? Well sir, bless my soul! They were the friends of the “King of Beasts.” I will list them:

1. *George Fox* (1624-1691), the Quaker.
 2. *John Eliot* (1604-1690), the missionary to the Indians.
 3. *Richard Baxter* (1615-1691), the Puritan preacher.
 4. *Philip Spener* (1635-1705), the Pietist whose work led to the conversion of John Wesley.
 5. *Matthew Henry* (1662-1714), the commentator.
 6. *William Penn* (1644-1718), the Quaker.
 7. *Bartholomew Ziegenbalg* (1683-1719), the German missionary to India.
 8. *Count Nicholas Von Zinzendorf* (1700-1760), organizer of the Moravian Brethren, who sent missionaries out worldwide before William Carey showed up.
 9. *August Francke* (1663-1727), the founder of the modern Christian day school movement.
 10. *David Brainerd* (1718-1747), missionary to the Delaware Indians.
 11. *Isaac Watts* (1674-1748), the hymn writer.
 12. *Heinrich Plutschau* (1678-1747), the German missionary to India.
 13. *John Wesley* (1703-1791), who saved England from another French Revolution.
 14. *William Tennent* (1673-1746), who preached in the Great Awakening.
 15. *Theodore Frelinghuysen* (1691-1747), who preached in the Great Awakening.
 16. *Christian David* (1690-1751), one of the founders of the first missionary base in the world (Herrnhut, Germany).
 17. *Hans Egede* (1686-1758), the Norwegian Apostle to Greenland.
 18. *George Frederick Handel* (1685-1759), who turned out the *Messiah* to the text of the *Authorized Version*.
 19. *Gilbert Tennent* (1703-1764), who sparked the Great Awakening.
 20. *Alexander Cruden* (1701-1770), who put out a concordance for the *Authorized Version*.
 21. *David Nitschmann* (1696-1772), pioneer missionary to the West Indies, Greenland, Georgia, North Carolina, Pennsylvania, and New York, BEFORE the Revolution.
- That’s about HALF of the list.* Stiff competition for cheap counterfeits like Semler, Simon,

Bentley, Spinoza, Astruc, and their progeny: Westcott, Hort, Gregory, Aland, Metzger, Zodhiates, Kenyon, Colwell, Kilpatrick, Streeter, Clark, Ropes, Lightfoot, Provan, Ellicott, Schaff, Green, and the faculty and staff of forty conservative and fundamentalist “universities” and “colleges.”

While these poor, envious (and many times, *lost*) reprobates were “laboring” to restore to a Roman Whore her Dark Age textbook, Martin Luther’s *German Bible* (see Nos. 4, 7, 8, 9, 12, 17, and 21, above) and the *King James Authorized English Bible* (see any of the rest) were accomplishing the conversion of unsaved sinners to the Lord Jesus Christ by the THOUSANDS, and eventually, by the hundreds of thousands. Erasmus’ “few and late medieval manuscripts” (to cite the braying of any twentieth-century jackass) evidently had a power and authority behind them that the “best and oldest manuscripts”⁶ entirely lacked.

In the context of Wesley, Brainerd, Tennent, Egede, Watts, Spener, Penn, Baxter, and Fox, “BIBLICAL SCHOLARSHIP” is a horselaugh. It is as dependable as a sand rope.

Gotthold Lessing (1729-1781) shows up; he is an unsaved infidel who questioned all of the miracles of the New Testament, making a liar out of 500 witnesses who witnessed one of them (Acts 1:3; 1 Cor. 15:4-12), 4,000 witnesses who witnessed another one (Matt. 15:38), and 5,000 who witnessed another (Matt. 14:21). Lessing’s “eyes” were better than 9,500 first-hand “eye” witnesses. (Don’t you know, honey!) Lessing denied the Trinity and said that all of the Pauline Epistles were just Paul’s *ideas* about Christ. “The gospel” was Christ’s earthly ministry to Jews. *Johann Herder* (1744-1803) threw out Jonah and Genesis 1-4 as never having taken place. Herder’s arm of infidelity reaches out 180 years after he is dead and forces the Catholic head of the Vatican to say “*GENESIS IS A MYTH*” (Pope John Paul II).⁷ No, the *head of the Vatican* is a myth; just like Herder.

Bratton says that “the scientific age completely UNDERMINED the traditional world view and DEMANDED a new formulation of THEOLOGY; absolutism yielded to relativism ... dogma to SCIENTIFIC VERIFICATION.” (Man, oh man, don’t that sound impressive? Man, if you didn’t have any more sense than a nerd like Einstein, or a Jedi Knight like Karl Marx, you might even think that cat” had said something!) “Belief in the INFALLIBILITY of scriptures therefore was no longer tenable.”⁸ That poor fish who said that applied it to the times of the soul winners we just listed. Can you imagine a more ignorant man than that? Talk about “over simplification” and “dogmatic blindness” and “isolated mentality”! Here are over 4,000,000 people getting saved, finding God, coming to know a risen Saviour, rejoicing in salvation, witnessing for Christ, and spreading the Bible all over the world, and some consummate IDIOT— and I say that with apologies to every idiot in the funny farm—says that *belief in the Book* is no longer “TENABLE.” What a ghastly excuse for brains. What Bratton meant to say was that “with the advent of *unsaved Catholics* and *backslidden apostates* who no more abided by SCIENTIFIC VERIFICATION than any *evolutionist* in America today, it was no longer *tenable* to deal with facts, if you were stupid enough to take a college education seriously.” (Bratton, as all of the “Yea, Hath God Said Society,” is quite adept at speaking in “unknown tongues.”)

Schleiermacher shows up (1768-1834)—a poor, lost, depraved sinner who thinks that the Babylonian Tablets got rid of Genesis 1-10 and that John’s Gospel was unintelligible apart from the writings of Philo, an unsaved Alexandrian Jew.⁹

Schleiermacher rejected the entire Bible as the authoritative standard for judging anything and said that Christ was a sinner just like anyone else (no Virgin Birth), so He stayed dead and did not come up from the grave. The next “great name” (I am citing Bratton¹⁰—the next sinner is about as “great as Road Runner’s third cousin) was *Ferdinand Christian Bauer* (1792-1860), a Christ-rejecting Liberal who founded the “Tubingen School” in Germany. The source for his studies was an unsaved philosopher: *Hegel* (1770-1831). He explained history as “dialectical evolution” (MARXISM: *Martin Luther King Jr.*— “ I AM A MARXIST”¹¹; *Jesse Jackson* (1985)—“I AM A MARXIST”¹²). Bauer was a Marxist.

According to all Bible critics, all other critics are “in debted” to *David Strauss* (1880-1874) for his book called *The Life of Jesus. There is no ” life of Jesus” in the ” Life of Jesus” that Strauss wrote*. First, he separated the Synoptics from John’s Gospel and declared that the Gospel written to give sinners eternal life (see John 20:31) was not a biography of *anyone*. John was just “fantasizing.” Strauss was the inventor of the “Two Source Theory,” which later was constructed to get rid of a Greek “Matthew” and replace it with an ARAMAIC “MATTHEW” (see Ruckman, *The History of the New Testament Church*, Vol. I, p. 96). After two cheap punks like Bauer and Strauss, we have *Reimarus* (1694-1768), *Ernest Renan* (1832-1890), and *William Wrede* (1859-1906); they decided that all things written between Romans and Hebrews were Paul’s *personal ideas* about establishing a new religion fashioned after his own opinions.

THIS IS THE ENVIRONMENT IN WHICH THE BIBLICAL SCHOLARS COLLATED, CLASSIFIED, AND “WEIGHED” THE EVIDENCE FOR GETTING RID OF THE BOOK AND RESTORING A GOOD IMAGE TO ROME.

This is the environment of the “BIBLICAL SCHOLARSHIP” that eventually produced the American Standard Version, the New American Standard Version, and the New International Version.

Graf (1815-1869) decided that Genesis to Deuteronomy were written after Israel went into captivity (586 B.C.). *Kuenen* (1828-1891) turned all five books (Genesis to Deuteronomy) into legend and falsehood; *Wellhausen* (1844-1918) decided Jeremiah and Isaiah were written before Genesis.¹³ Jehovah was a “tribal god” that evolved with Moses, and monotheism was the product of evolutionary rationalism. By the twentieth century, these wretched liars—all honored and esteemed by the *Scholar’s Union* to some extent—were debating as to whether or not Christ had even lived on this earth, whether two men wrote Isaiah, etc., and it was finally decided that since no one could prove one way or another whether or not a man named “Jesus Christ” had even showed up, you might as well drop the subject.¹⁴

Murphy: Once you have exhausted all possibilities and failed, you will find the one simple and obvious solution which was visible to any fool.

The *setting* in which the English Revisers worked (1800-1880) was not an environment of ANTI-CATHOLIC EVANGELISM on a worldwide scale: *that* was the environment in which the soulwinning missionaries and Bible teachers worked who carried *Martin Luther’s Bible* or a *King James Bible* with them. There is no similarity in *associations* or *backgrounds* whatsoever. You could find as many evangelistic soul winners on the

Revised Version committee (1881) and the *American Standard Version* committee (1901) as you could find feathers on a snake. Humanistic rationalism, originating in Germany, crossed the Channel, following John Wesley, and produced Bishop Colenso, Samuel Davidson, Robertson Smith, Adam Smith, Cheyne, Driver, and eventually, Hort, who thought that the Bible was so humanistic that every textual critic had to treat it rationally as ANY other book.¹⁵

THIS IS THE CONSERVATIVE POSITION OF *BOB JONES UNIVERSITY* (1986) ACCORDING TO THE HEAD OF THEIR *BIBLE DEPARTMENT* (1981).

In America, Briggs, Harper, Foster, Kent, Lyman Abbott, Henry Smith, Shailer Matthews, Peritz, Fosdick, and others were carried off with this humanistic rationalism after it crossed the Atlantic. The present National Council of Christian Churches is made of men who followed the movement from “Father” Simon to Cardinal Spellman in their attitude toward the *KING JAMES BIBLE*. Thomas Nelson and Sons, who published the *Revised Standard Version* and the *New Revised Standard Version* of the National Council of Christian Churches also published the *New King James Version*.

And so it came to pass that after 270 years of complaining about the Lion of the Beasts, the Monarch of the Books, the King of the Mountain, that England (which published the Book to start with) sat down to *rid* itself for once and for all (Psa. 2:2-3) of his Power and Authority (Ecc. 8:4). The backslidden apostates who followed it (the *American Standard Version*, the *New American Standard Version*, the *New International Version*, etc.) were led by such non-evangelistic, non-soul winning, non-missionary minded, unscriptural, *anti-Biblical* people as Edgar Goodspeed (*The Making of the English New Testament*, 1925), Robert Pfeiffer (*Introduction to the Old Testament*, 1941), H. B. Swete (*An Introduction to the Old Testament*, 1904), and Kirsopp Lake (*The Text of the New Testament*, 1916).

THERE ISN'T ENOUGH BIBLICAL MATERIAL IN ALL FIVE AUTHORS TO EQUIP A MAN TO TEACH DAILY VACATION BIBLE SCHOOL.

In 1987, this is what the major Christian universities and colleges call “*Biblical Scholarship*.”

Well, the Greeks were not the only ones who “had a word for it.” We had a word for that kind of “CRAP” in the Infantry (1938-1945); the Dogface version is much better than Schaff’s, Hort’s, Nestle’s, Gregory’s, Aland’s, Metzger’s, or the United Bible Societies’, but I cannot quote it.

This vast array of incompetent, Bible-pervverting “Africans” is mustered under the impressive tide of “textual criticism as a SCHOLARLY discipline.”¹⁶ Interpretation: how to *get rid of the Authorized Version by fogging the landscape*. It is a little known fact that the first *real* textual critic was not Origen at all: it was a Byzantine, Syrian, Bible-believing Christian named *Theodotus*, who was marked out as a heretic by “Pope” Victor (A.D. 187-198)—you understand that, technically, the name “Pope” applied to no Roman Bishop until *after* A.D. 550—for trying to make apostates return to the *Old Latin* of A.D. 120-150 instead of corrupting it with “Apocryphal books” and junk like Symmachus, Theodotian, and Aquilla had written at that time.¹⁷ In the days of Origen (A.D. 184-254), “textual critics with scholarly discipline” were already ravaging the Old Testament Latin

translations and New Testament Syriac translations. A.D. 198 would catch Aquilla, Symmachus, and Theodotian in full swing, although Origen didn't "collate" their *Septuagints* until around A.D. 240 (about A.D. 250 is the standard tradition).¹⁸ BUT THEODOTUS HAD HIS REVISIONS WRITTEN in 180, BEFORE "POPE VICTOR" began to read it,¹⁹ and AQUILLA HAD HIS GOING IN A.D. 128, more than fifty years before "Pope" Victor used it to correct the *Old Latin that came from Syria*. You see, corruption of early Latin and Syrian texts by translating the Hebrew Old Testament into GREEK was going on before Origen was born. HE WAS NOT THE FIRST TEXTUAL CRITIC.

Eusebius²⁰ actually slanders Theodotus, since Eusebius was solidly ORIGEN-AFRICAN in his approach.

And now the apostates are ready to present their case! After 270 years of attacking the Monarch of the Books, they finally "get together" in England, and with the aid of Communist Socialists, Roman Catholics, Jesuit infiltrators, evolutionists, and Bible critics (Ruckman, *The History of the New Testament Church*, Vol. II, Chapters Nine and Ten) they produce the official "REVISED STINKING POLECAT" of Biblical scholarship: the *Revised Version* (1881-1885), whose acronym means "The Reversed Vision."

On February 10, 1870, in the upper room of the Convocation of Canterbury (see "The Catholic Connection" in Ruckman, *The History of the New Testament Church*, Vol. I, pp. 136-157), Bishop Wilberforce and Bishop Ellicott (neither one was a Puritan) proposed and seconded that a new English version should be published: it was to correct only "PLAIN AND CLEAR ERRORS," and to make only such emendations in the *Authorized Version* text as "NECESSARY"²¹

Whereupon they made 35,000 changes and inserted error (Matt. 5:22) after error (Mark 1:2) after error (John 3:13) after error (1 Tim. 3:16) after error (Judg. 5:14). The English Committee included Dr. Hort, Archdeacon Lee, Dean Stanley, Prebendary Humphrey, Bishop Wordsworth, Bishop Ellicott, Archbishop Trench, Professor Westcott, Dr. Lightfoot, Dr. Vance Smith, Prebendary Scrivener, and Dr. Angus. Naturally, the greatest *real* textual critic of that day was excluded from the committee, because he was an *Authorized Version* man who championed the Greek *Textus Receptus* of the English PROTESTANT Reformation (*Dean Burgon*). Also excluded was one of the greatest collators of manuscripts in England (*Hoskier*), for the same reason. Moulton and Milligan were on the committee. Not *one* man on the committee—as far as *all* historical records, *all* autobiographies, *all* biographies, and *all* diaries are concerned—ever led a soul to Jesus Christ IN A LIFETIME.

They did their work while Dwight L. Moody, Jerry McAuley, Sam Jones, James Gilmour, Charles H. Spurgeon, and General William Booth led over 2,000,000 to Christ with a *King Janies Authorized Version*.

(Go on! Toss a coin! See where it will set you.)

When a native Filipino Pastor wrote to George Sweeting (Moody Bible Institute) wanting to know what they believed about the *King James Bible* (1985), he got exactly the same runaround, "fog of verbiage, and kind of answer you would get from Russia on Human Rights" or a Pope on "Marxism or from Jesse Jackson on "How Integration Has Worked

in the U.S.A.” or—but why go on? Sweeting beat every way around the bush you could beat without hitting the bush one time, and then told the Filipino Pastor that the reason poor old Dwight L. Moody (Sweeting is, and has been, the foremost leader at MOODY Bible Institute for twenty years) used the Old *Authorized Version* was because it was “THE ONLY VERSION” he had access to. This left the door open to the possibility (ALL CATHOLIC HISTORIANS HANDLE HISTORY IN THIS MATTER: see Ruckman, *The History of the New Testament Church*, Vol. II, pp. 79, 81) that it Dwight Moody could have gotten hold of one of the newer, modern “scientific editions” based on “better and older manuscripts” that “updated the archaic English,” he certainly would have used it. Sweeting didn’t say he would: they never say. They just teach lies by *not* saying. We will “SAY” for the deaf and dumb.

When Dwight Moody (1837-1899) preached, there were available to him *thirty modern editions of VATICANUS AND SINAITICUS, including the Revised Version of 1885*. Imagine George Sweeting, in the typical Bob Jones III and Ed Hindson fashion, trying to deceive a NATIVE FILIPINO PASTOR WHO WROTE ASKING FOR THE TRUTH!

(Nice folks. I’ve passed out with better in the back seat of a car in the old days.)

As these deluded African apostates sat down in England to reinstate the African text of Alexandria, the Afro-Americans sat down with them to produce the *American Standard Version* (sometimes referred to as “ARV”). These men included Professor Riddle, Professor Chase, Bishop Lee, Dr. Thayer, Dr. Abbot, and President Chase, headed up by the greatest Roman Catholic Ecumenical “Protestant” in America—Dr. Philip Schaff, who believed and taught baby-sprinkling, postmillennialism, and return to the Roman Catholic Church.²²

Good old Charles Hodge wound up with this bunch, thereby salting the assembly with just one “tad” of a touch of “Conservatives who take a bold stand for the faith.” He never led a soul to Christ in his life. Five-point Calvinists in America wait for God to “quicken” sinners whom He has already elected: they don’t have to mess with them. Hodge didn’t; neither did Warfield or Machen.

There are “Fundamentalists,” and there are “Fundamentalists.”

This time, everything was clandestine. An iron rule of secrecy prevailed over both committees, while the Roman Catholic Jesuit Greek text of 1582 was smuggled back into the committee “under the table.” According to Hemphill, all discussions, suggestions, and criticisms were closed to the press and were done in absolute darkness. No particular changes on any verse or the wording of any verse was to be discussed outside of the committees. The Mafia had met. The “hit” men were being commissioned.

The *American Standard Version* (with Charles Hodge aboard!) was adopted by the Federal Council of Churches—which was, and is (now called the National Council) *the largest group of organized Communists in the United States*—as the text for Sunday School lessons. It went out in Sunday School literature into 5,000 churches in America as the *replacement* for the *Authorized Bible* of the Protestant Reformation.

One man in England stood up. His scholarship was so thorough that not only could no

Revised Version committeeman answer him, but ninety years later the devotees of Westcott and Hort were actually convinced that they had erred 465 places in the New Testament. This is what caused *Nestle* in 1980 to revert to the *Receptus* readings in those places. This man said simply—TRUTH is always simple (Rom. 16:19; 2 Cor. 11:1-3)—“The revision of 1881 must come to be universally regarded for what it most certainly IS: the most astonishing, as well as the most CALAMITOUS LITERARY BLUNDER OF THE AGE.”²³

Well, almost, Burgon, old buddy! You didn’t live to read the *New American Standard Version*, criminally called “BIBLE” (1960). By “the age,” you meant the nineteenth century. Things have gone “forward” a good bit since then. All evolutionists believe in “PROGRESS.” You ought to see the *New International Version*.

In Chapter Five of Coy’s work, you will find the first hand, documented evidence that shows that Westcott and Hort inclined to Mariolatry, never believed in inspired originals, rejected Genesis 1-3 as history, supported the theories of Charles Darwin, messed with spiritism, were anti-American and anti-Protestant, held Greek philosophy to be superior to the Bible, supported the Roman sacraments, and were involved in collusion against the body of Christ behind closed doors.

On the American side, it was Philip Schaff who set up Kenneth Taylor (*The Living Bible*) by translating Matthew 16:18 as “THOU ART A ROCK, AND UPON THIS ROCK,” instead of the *Authorized Version*’s reading, “**thou art Peter, and upon THIS rock ...**” (Compare Schaff’s reading with the similarly corrupt *Living Bible*’s “You are Peter a stone, and upon ...”). Schaff had already decided in 1869 (more than ten years before Westcott and Hort sat down in committee) that their “Greek Testament I think will suit me exactly.”²⁴ He knew what the *Revised Version* New Testament was, because he visited them, *and they showed it to him in 1869. IT WAS THE AFRICAN-ORIGENISTIC TEXT OF THE ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH FROM ALEXANDRIA.*

And how “accurate” and “reliable” were these two African productions? After all, the *American Standard Version* was recommended as being superior to the *Authorized Version* by every major Christian school in America from 1901 to 1960 (see the massive correspondences printed in *The “Errors” in the King James Bible*, 1980, Appendix Ten).

I mean, “behold, beloved”! After 270 years of GAS and HOT AIR about “scientific methods,” “textual evaluation,” “intrinsic probabilities,” “scholarly disciplines,” “weighing the evidence,” “older and better manuscripts,” “glosses,” “scholia,” “neumes,” “stichoi,” and “kephalia” (!!), WHAT CAME OUT OF THE COOP? *What incubated?* What was the *product* of the “vast labors” of these deluded egomaniacs who didn’t have the spiritual sense that God gave to Genghis Khan?

Check it out. Buy you an *American Standard Version* and check it out. Don’t take my word for it one minute. Don’t believe ONE word Carson said in “*The Debate*” or Lindsell in “*The Battle*” or Sumner in “*The Translations*” or some other Alexandrian Muttonhead trying to make a fast buck off a sucker. **CHECK THE PRODUCT** Pluck the feathers, take out the entrails, clean the skin, fry the birdie, and then TASTE the meat! **“FOR THE EAR TRIETH WORDS, AS THE MOUTH TASTETH MEAT”** (Job 34:3).

The *American Standard Version* (with the *Revised Version* and the *Revised Standard*

Version and thirty more like them) attacks the Virgin Birth of the Lord Jesus Christ in Luke 2:33; Acts 4:27; John 6:69; and Jude 25 and attacks the Deity of Christ in John 3:13; 1 Timothy 3:16; 1 Timothy 5:21; Luke 23:42; Luke 24:51-52; Matthew 19:17; and Luke 2:22. The infallible proofs of the Resurrection have been removed from Acts 1:3, the name **“CHRIST”** has been removed from John 6:69; Acts 8:37; Acts 9:20; Acts 15:11; Acts 16:31; Romans 1:16; 1 Corinthians 16:23; 2 Corinthians 11:31; and 1 Corinthians 9:1. The word **“science”** has been removed from 1 Timothy 6:20. The greedy, fleshly, carnal, and covetous Biblical scholars’ sins have been glossed over by altering 1 Timothy 6:5 and 1 Timothy 6:10. Their vicious corrupting of the living words of the living God has been glossed over by altering 2 Corinthians 2:17 and Romans 1:18 and 25. They omitted the blood atonement in Colossians 1:14.

Ditto the *New International Version*.

Christ is a *sinner* in Matthew 5:22, Mary is a perpetual virgin in Matthew 1:25, “God” has been graciously knocked out of His Kingdom in Matthew 6:33, the **“hypocrites”** (Biblical scholars) were removed from Matthew 16:3, **“of God”** has gone from Matthew 22:30, the most important words in Matthew 25:13 have been cut out, Mark 7:16 is missing, nobody has to worry about trusting in riches in Mark 10:24, and **“Daniel”** failed to make it in Mark 13:14. **“Satan”** didn’t have to leave in Luke 4:8, but the **“WORD OF GOD”** did (Luke 4:4—Get out, Bible; Welcome, Devil! In the name of Charles Hodge, of course! OF COURSE.). All of Luke 17:36 is missing, and all of John 5:4 is missing, and all of Acts 8:37 is missing. And you call this a “Bible?” Was the *American Standard Version* a **“RELIABLE TRANSLATION?”**

Was *Barbara Walters* a heavyweight wrestler?

Was *Howard Cosell* a running back for the Bears?

Was *Hort* a “Bible” scholar?

There is no verse 29 in Acts 28; Romans 16:24 is missing; thirty words have disappeared from Paul’s conversion (Acts 9); **“heaven”** was annihilated in Hebrews 10:34; half of 1 Corinthians 10:28 has vanished; no one has to love the brethren **“through the Spirit”** in 1 Peter 1:22; God’s **“throne”** was toppled in Revelation 14:5; both **“Jesus”** and **“Lord”** (“Jesus IS LORD,” is He?) have been removed from Matthew 13:51; the **“name of the Lord”** (IT IS **“ABOVE EVERY NAME,”** IS IT?) has been erased from Mark 11:10); **“Christ”** got run out of John 4:42; **“Christ Jesus”** never made it in Galatians 6:15, nor does **“the Lord Jesus Christ”** show up in Colossians 1:2; you are not **“accepted in the beloved”** (Eph. 1:6): you just thought you were; and, violating all of the “canons” of the “scholarly discipline,” THE STYLES OF THE WRITERS in Acts 4:27 and John 9:35 have been completely ignored because both writers (Luke and John) were here *magnifying Christ’s Deity*.

Ditto the *New International Version*.

Had enough? Want a ten minute break?

Face it. Face it fair and square like a full grown man in his right mind.

THERE WAS NOT ONE “BIBLICAL” SCHOLAR ON THE REVISED VERSION COMMITTEE.

THERE WAS NOT *ONE* “BIBLICAL” SCHOLAR ON THE *AMERICAN STANDARD VERSION* COMMITTEE.

THERE WAS NOT *ONE* “BIBLICAL” SCHOLAR ON THE *REVISED STANDARD VERSION* COMMITTEE.

THERE WAS NOT *ONE* “BIBLICAL” SCHOLAR ON THE *NEW AMERICAN STANDARD VERSION* COMMITTEE.

THERE WAS NOT *ONE* “BIBLICAL” SCHOLAR ON THE *NEW INTERNATIONAL VERSION* COMMITTEE.

Who were there? People like Stewart Custer, Arthur Farstad, and A. T. Robertson:

1. Greek linguists. 2. Hebrew etymologists. 3. Destructive critics. 4. Infidels. 5. Catholics. 6. Apostates. 7. Authorities on “word studies.” 8. Lexicographers. 9. Evolutionists. 10. Socialists. 11. Brownies. 12. Campfire girls. 13. Backslidden Christians. 14. Editors. 15. Collators. 16. Textual critics. 17. Demons. 18. SATAN (Gen. 3:1).

*There wasn't one “BIBLICAL” (get that word, and this time get it right) scholar on the committees. You say, “But so and so professes to believe ...” (see Chapter Seven). Profession is the cheapest thing on this earth outside of air. It was John R. Rice who wrote in the *Sword of the Lord* that the *New American Standard Version* was “FAITHFUL TO THE ORIGINAL GREEK TEXT” (September 17, 1971, p. 9).*

No such animal has been on this earth since Ignatius was “et” by the lions (A.D. 115).

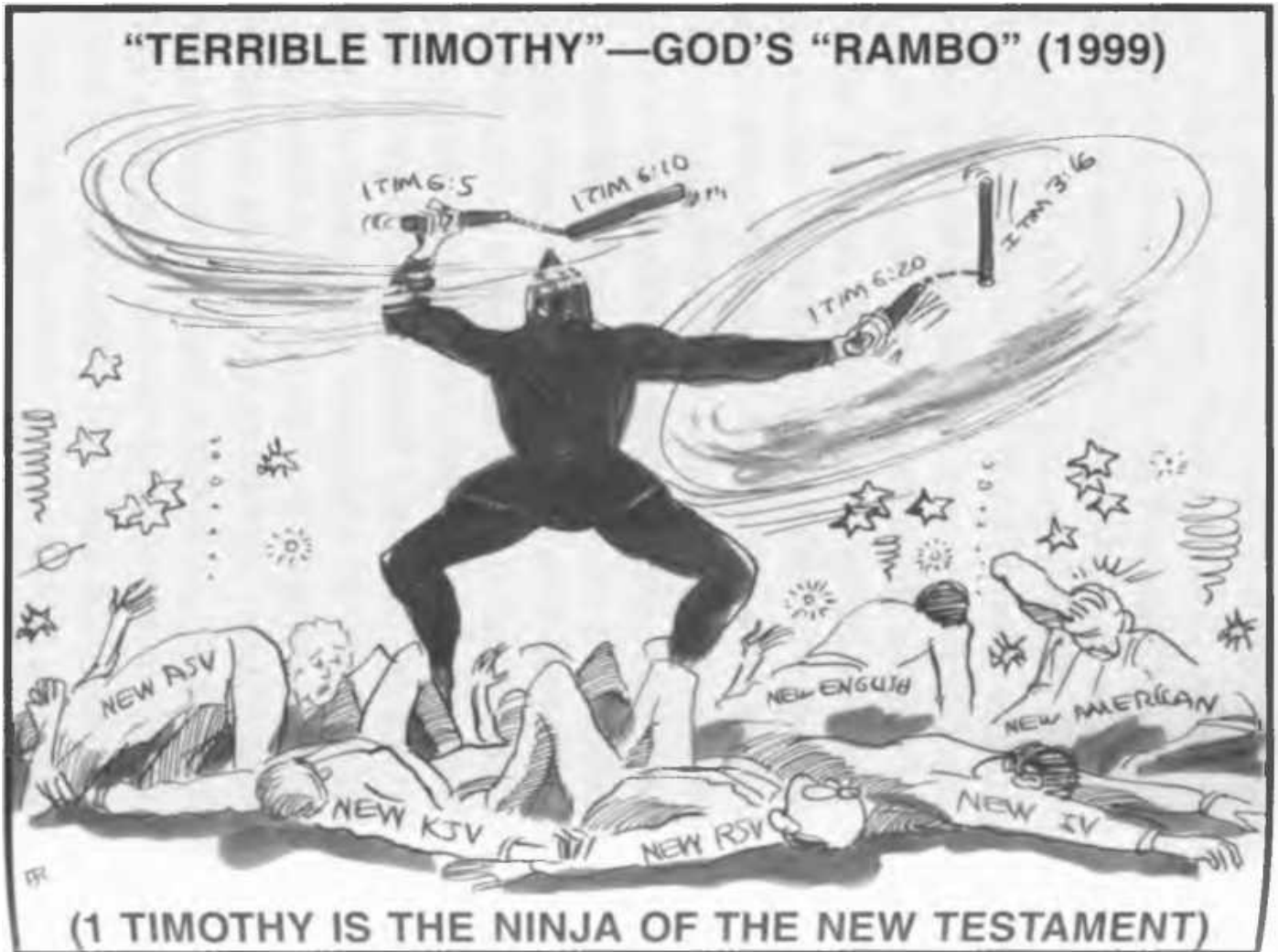
They will lie to you as quickly as drink a glass of water (see Chapter Seven).

And now it is time to “wrap it up,” for every English bible since 1880 followed the dictates of Westcott and Hort, Lightfoot and Ellicott, Moulton and Milligan, Schaff and Green, Trench and Thayer, etc. (see above). Not even the “New” King Jimmy Version could disengage its “committee” from the deadly coils of Roman Catholic apostasy (see Matt. 13:33). Under the color (see Acts 27:30 in an *Authorized Version*) of giving the body of Christ a new, genuine “*Authorized Version*” from the *right Greek text* (Syrian-Byzantine), the desperate doubledealing, double-tongued, double-standard, twofaced, perambulating, equivocating, twisting, ducking, dodging, “FUNDAMENTALISTS” *reinserted the readings of the American Standard Version and the New American Standard Version into the Authorized Version text more than 100 times.*²⁵

Having read our chapter on the “Professional Liars” (Chapter Seven), is there any doubt left in the reader’s mind as to the real nature of the “New King Jimmy Version,” published by the company that put out the *Revised Standard Version* of the National Council of Christian Churches? Well, if there is, let us dispel it at once. The Alexandrian Cult’s INCOME, ATTENDANCE, SUBSCRIPTIONS, IMAGE, and ENROLLMENT depend upon *lying*. Lying is the source of the “godliness and gain.” So here we have the “*Statement of Purpose*” given on November of 1978 by Thomas Nelson Publishers, Nashville, Tennessee, as to what they were “up to” in putting out a *New “King James” Version*. I quote verbatim.

“Insofar as is humanly and textually possible, the intention is to clarify this translation by the use of current words, grammar, and sentence structure so that this edition of the *King*

James Version will speak to the individual reader in this final quarter of the 20th century in a clear, simple, and accurate manner... . this edition shall not add to, nor take from, nor ALTER THE COMMUNICATION THAT WAS THE INTENT OF THE ORIGINAL TRANSLATORS this edition shall not CORRUPT nor diminish the original translation, but shall endeavor to speak in the late 20th century as simply, clearly, and effectively as possible—ALL WITHIN THE FORMAT OF THE ORIGINAL 1611 VERSION so that a reader may follow along and NOT BE CONFUSED OR PUZZLED.”



There it is: as blatant a piece of *falsehood* and *lying* profession as ever came from the Josef Goebbel’s propagand machine, “*Tass*,” the Gannett newspapers, or the *Peking Press*. *You never read a bigger LIE in your life.*

A. “The intent of the original translators” in 1 Thessalonians 5:22 was to get you to abstain from the **“APPEARANCE of evil.”** This “communication” was completely altered: it was annihilated. The word **“appearance”** is not in the *New King James Version*.

B. “The intent of the original translators” in 2 Timothy 2:15 was to get you to study the word of God. *It was completely altered in the New King James Version so that no one was told to study anything.*

C. “The intent of the original translators” in 1 Timothy 6:5, 10 was to warn you that **“the root of ALL evil”** was **“the love of money,”** and that money made people mistake **“GAIN FOR GODLINESS.”** The “communication” of those messages has been altered

completely so that no translator on the Authorized Version committee would recognize them if he had a “New King James Version.” It wasn’t merely “puzzling or confusing” (see above), it WAS *DELIBERATE PERVERSION OF THE TRUTH TO COVER UP SIN*.

D. “The intent of the original translators” in 2 Corinthians 2:17 was to warn you about people like the Overview Committee of the *New King James Version*. It was completely wiped out. The “original intent” cannot be found anywhere in the verse.

E. “The intent of the original translators” in Acts 4:27 was to magnify the Deity of the Lord Jesus Christ as God’s “**CHILD**.” This “original intent” was blotted out, and the words of the *Revised Standard Version* of the National Council of Christian Churches were inserted instead, denying the Deity of Christ.

And why go on? Murphy: If the facts do not conform with the profession, the facts must be eliminated.

When a sinner has *perjured* himself under oath *five times* in a row (“in the name of Christ,” “in the name of qualified scholarship,” “in the name of the verbally inspired originals,” “in the name of good men who disagree,” “in the name of historic Christian positions”), who but A BLANK IDIOT would waste any more time with him? Answer: only one other man—a man after a fast buck (1 Tim. 6:10).

False motive. False profession. Fraudulent advertising. Causing the blind to stumble (Deut. 27:18). Falsehood *glorified*. Falsehood *enthroned* in the name of Jesus Christ. Fraud and deceit preached as “Christian ethics” and “Biblical principles.” Fake. Fakey, fakey, fakey, fakey, FAKO! In other words, “Standard Operating Procedure” for Biblical scholars in the Alexandrian Cult.

And what is the “sincere” desire of these godly gentlemen (*and if they went completely out of their minds tomorrow night you couldn’t possibly tell the difference*) in regards to the Monarch of the Books, the Roaring Lion of the Protestant Reformation? It is perfectly transparent. I quote directly from the booklet that told you Truman Dollar, A. V. Henderson, Curtis Hutson, James Price, Clyde Narramore, Elmer Towns, Duke McCall, Herschel Hobbs, Wally Criswell, Ed Hinson, James Price, and Harold Ockenga were on the Overview Committees: “IT IS OUR SINCERE HOPE THAT THE *NEW KING JAMES VERSION* CAN BECOME THE STANDARD WHICH ENGLISH SPEAKING CHRISTENDOM HAS LONG NEEDED” (p. 8).

1. They want *it* to be the standard, *not* the *Authorized Version*.
2. The *Authorized Version* has *not* been the standard for a long time.
3. They are qualified to *replace it* with their own standard.
4. Every English-speaking person in this world is to accept this as SINCERITY.

Someone must have been born on April 2, one day too late to qualify. If these gentlemen ever blow their brains out they better warn somebody: “Here goes NOTHING!” A sinner who would mistake a *New King James Version* for the *Holy Bible* would have to have four rounds in a pistol to blow his brains out if he put the muzzle on his forehead three times.

Contemptuously and rudely ignoring the life work of two centuries of Bible scholars, Thomas Nelson and Sons—in an effort to sell their latest toy—published the following

in *The Archaeological Review* (Nov.-Dec., 1982, p. 62): “The *New King James Version*: the *FIRST REVISION* of the classic Bible in more than 200 years.” That was printed in view of the facts you find printed in this book! Can you imagine the *moral character* of such people? These were the men that Truman Dollar, Wally Criswell, Elmer Towns, Ed Hinson, A. V. Henderson, and Curtis Hutson “cooperated” with. The *New King James Version* is no more the “*first revision*” of the *Authorized Version* than it is the first revision of the Book of the Dead. (“If it don’t make sense, there’s a buck in it”: Ruckman’s Law.)

We close our study of 1900 years of “Biblical” (oh brother!) scholarship with a gem so *typical* of 20,000 members now serving as staff and faculty for eighty “Christian” institutions of higher learning that it should be set “in pictures of silver” (Prov. 25:11) with the inscription: “**IF THOU CANST ANSWER ME, SET THY WORDS IN ORDER BEFORE ME ... THOUGH HE UNDERSTAND HE WILL NOT ANSWER**” (Job 33:5; Prov. 29:19).

What you are about to read will stand as an exemplar for the correspondence of any 4,000 Christian scholars in America when called upon to answer the following questions:

1. Do you *endorse* the *New King James Bible* in any way? Do you believe that Bible-believers should buy it, read it, study it, and *use* it?
2. If you *DO*, then what do you believe about the *Authorized 1611 King James Version*? Is it the preserved, infallible word of God?
3. If it is *NOT*, then *where can I find the preserved, infallible, INERRANT word of God?*

Those were the questions put to Curtis Hutson (*Sword of the Lord*) and Robert Sumner (*The Biblical Evangelist*), who professes to be “spearheading” the soul winning and evangelism in America. The author was Don Edwards, publisher of *THE FLAMING TORCH*.

Nothing complicated about one question. No *sane man with a fourth-grade education would have to consult one book in one library to answer all three*. Not one question would take two *minutes* deliberation to answer (if a man were honest), and not *one question requires any delay* (if a man had GUTS). *Lack of honesty or lack of courage* (or both) might cause the recipient of these questions to agonize through considerable doubts, meditation, investigations, forethought, prayer (oh yeah, man! some of these fakirs are as pious as Jacob: Gen. 27:20), and careful calculation.

Upon being asked these questions, Curtis Hutson (*SWORD OF THE LORD*) and Robert Sumner (*BIBLICAL EVANGELIST*) refused to answer.

Hutson’s reply was, “LET ME ASK YOU SOME QUESTIONS” (May 12, 1980-August 7, 1980).

Sumner’s “answer” was a series of articles in the *BIBLICAL* (hey man! Ain’t we seen *DAT* word before!?) *EVANGELIST* by Doug Kutilek, informing the believer that the *Authorized Version* was full of errors, and the final authority for believers should be the *opinions* of sinners who held “historic positions.”

Since we have already condensed this present textbook to half a page in Appendix One (which see), there is no use proceeding further. When a World War I vintage submarine

(*Bible believer*) was leaving the bay at San Diego at a slow ten knots, a new destroyer (*Biblical scholarship*) outside the bay radioed him, “I am leaving at 35 knots—would you like to accompany me?” To which the sub answered, “I am about to SUBMERGE—WOULD YOU CARE TO ACCOMPANY ME?” I think not.

We could answer all three questions above in ten seconds.

1. Read the *New King James Version*, and “use” it, but don’t mistake it for *THE BIBLE*.
2. The *Authorized Version* is the word of God, containing the words that God wants us to have.
3. You can find that word and those *words* in ANY EDITION of an *Authorized Version*.

I didn’t have to open the cover of one book in the Library of Congress to answer those questions.

Neither did Hutson or Sumner. *Neither do YOU.*

APPENDIX ONE

THE CREED OF THE ALEXANDRIAN CULT

1. There is *no final authority* but God.
2. Since God is a *Spirit*, there is *no final authority* that can be seen, heard, read, felt, or *handled*.
3. Since all books are *material*, there is *no book on this earth that is the final and absolute authority* on what is right and what is wrong: what constitutes *truth* and what constitutes *error*.
4. There WAS a series of writings one time which, IF they had all been put into a BOOK as soon as they were written the first time, WOULD HAVE *constituted an infallible and final authority* by which to judge truth and error.
5. However, this series of writings was lost, and the God who inspired them was *unable to preserve their content* through Bible-believing Christians at Antioch (Syria) where the first Bible teachers were (Acts 13:1), and where the first missionary trip originated (Acts 13:1-6), and where the word “*Christian*” originated (Acts 11:26).
6. So, God chose to ALMOST *preserve them* through Gnostics and philosophers from Alexandria, Egypt, even though God called *His Son OUT* of Egypt (Matt. 2), *Jacob OUT* of Egypt (Gen. 49), *Israel OUT* of Egypt (Exod. 15), and *Joseph’s bones OUT* of Egypt (Exod. 13).
7. So, there are two streams of Bibles: the most accurate—though, of course, *there is no final, absolute authority for determining truth and error*: it is a matter of “preference”—are the Egyptian translations from Alexandria, Egypt, that are “almost the originals,” although *not quite*.
8. The most *inaccurate translations* were those that brought about the *German Reformation* (Luther, Zwingli, Boehler, Zinzendorf, Spener, et al.) and the worldwide *missionary movement* of the English-speaking people: the Bible that Sunday, Torrey, Moody, Finney, Spurgeon, Whitefield, Wesley, and Chapman used.
9. But we can “tolerate” these, if those who believe in them will tolerate US. After all, since there is NO ABSOLUTE AND FINAL AUTHORITY *that anyone can read, teach, preach, or handle*, the whole thing is a matter of “PREFERENCE.” You may prefer what you prefer, and we will prefer what *we* prefer. Let us live in peace, and if we cannot agree on anything or everything, let us all agree on one thing: THERE IS NO FINAL, ABSOLUTE, WRITTEN AUTHORITY OF GOD ANYWHERE ON THIS EARTH.

This is the Creed of the Alexandrian Cult.

The Creed printed above has been printed in almost every issue of the *Bible Believer’s Bulletin* since its inception nearly twenty-one years ago. We have never had to change *one word* in it or *one line* of it to meet the demands of ANY scholar writing ANYTHING during that time or *before* that time. The “Creed” is absolutely infallible and stands (and

will stand) as written until the Rapture. Every faculty member of every recognized Christian school in America who reads it knows to *whom* it refers, and they have no trouble identifying the CULT members who subscribe to it: “A hit dog always yells.” At Tennessee Temple, Martin, Afman, Price, and other “long tenure” apostates actually cut this out of a *Bulletin* and waved it in the face of a young, soul-winning minister who was called to preach, screaming, “This is about US! He wrote this about US!”

We did indeed. And “what we have written, we have written.”

The Creed above is what the faculty and staff of Wheaton, Moody, BIOLA, Oxford, Princeton, Maranatha, Xavier, Northwestern, Midwestern, Pacific Coast, Fuller, Bob Jones University, Loyola, Tennessee Temple, Liberty University, Denver, Dallas, Fort Worth, Louisville, and New Orleans *actually BELIEVE*. *It is their creedal conviction*, their doctrinal “statement of faith.” Their *PROFESSION*, of course, may be something entirely different. The majority of them *profess* to be “Bible-believers.” As you have seen by examining Chapters Seven and Ten of this work, their profession is worth about two cents a ton, providing the value of the dollar doesn’t drop below five cents on the dollar. You can sign the following names to the Creed printed above and then write the individuals and see if *WE ARE LYING* or if *they* are lying. Check it out: don’t take our word for anything. The list goes: Truman Dollar (Temple Baptist Church, Detroit), John MacArthur (California, TV and radio personality), Chuck Swindoll (Radio “Rapper” on “coping” with life), J. Vernon McGee (radio preacher), Ed Hinson (professor at Lynchburg, Virginia), Harold Willmington (professor at Lynchburg), Afman, Martin, and Price (all at Tennessee Temple University), Panosian, Custer, and Wisdom (all at Bob Jones University), Billy Graham, Wally Criswell, Jimmy Swaggart, Oral Roberts, Alan MacRae, Newman, Kenneth Wuest, Spiros Zodhiates, Bob Jones Jr., Bob Jones III, Bob Jones IV, E. S. English, Charles Feinberg, the head of the Bible department at Baptist Bible College, Springfield, Missouri, Robert Sumner (*Biblical* [!] *Evangelist*), Doug Kutilek (*Biblical Evangelist*), the head of the Bible department at Pacific Coast Baptist Bible College, Curtis Hutson (*Sword of the Lord*), and ANY OTHER 40,000.

Three hundred eighty years of “Biblical scholarship” can be collapsed into *one half a page* of sixth-grader truths. Not one man in the bunch had any purer motive in mind than to get rid of the *Authorized Version* as the final authority for the English-speaking people.

APPENDIX TWO

The Uncial Manuscripts

Sinaiticus (Ⲙ): in the British Museum. Written around A.D. 330-340. It contains the Old Testament and the New Testament, plus the *Epistle to Barnabas* and part of the *Shepherd of Hermas*: two books which teach baptismal regeneration and salvation by works. The manuscript is on 148 leaves of fine vellum, measuring 15 by 13 1/2 inches. It runs four columns to the page, and leaves a blank space for Mark 16:9-20 where the scribe refused to fill it in, as it was pro-Jewish (all apostles were *Jews*) and anti-Roman (all the “signs” were to *Jews*). The manuscript was found in a wastebasket in St. Catherine’s Monastery at the foot of Mount Sinai, and when Tischendorf (the German scholar) obtained it, he sat up half the night translating a *NON-CANONICAL* book in it (the *Shepherd of Hermas*) that he found in the New Testament. (So much for Tischendorf’s spirituality!) Its present state is 393 leaves, of which forty-three are at Leipzig, three fragments in Leningrad, and 347 in the British Museum. Metzger says it came from Egypt; others guess Italy, Rome, and Caesarea. One is just as good as another: those are the focal points for the roots of apostasy in the Church Age, and they are connected by Origen to Pope John Paul II and the Catholic priests who now sit on the United Bible Societies’ Board of Directors.

Alexandrinus (“A”): also in the British Museum. Written around A.D. 520-540. It contains the Old Testament with *Apocrypha* as inspired and contains two apocryphal books *in the New Testament (1 and 2 Clement)*. It consists of 733 leaves, which were probably 820 originally. The leaves measure 12 1/4 inches by 10 3/4 inches, with two columns to the page. Five scribes did the writing, according to the markings on it. It contains the “*Eusebian Canons*.” The scholars agree that it came from the place that was avoided by every single writer in the New Testament: Egypt, a type of this world.

Vaticanus (“B”): in the Vatican Library at Rome. It was formerly denominated by the number 1209—which, by a stroke of fortune, turns out to be Griesbach’s “*Emphatic Diaglot*” upon which the *New World Translation of the JEHOVAH’S WITNESSES IS BASED*. (Remarkable bedfellows!) It was written between A.D. 330-340 and contains Apocryphal books in the Old Testament. It has 759 leaves, about 10 1/2 inches by 10 inches, with three columns to the page. The writing is “small and neat.” There appears to have been two scribes and two correctors at work on it. The majority of scholars say it came from Alexandria, Egypt, while others say ROME, and others, Caesarea. It doesn’t make any difference. Satan’s footpaths are easy to follow: we have no trouble following the “Apostolic Succession” of corruption and spiritual filth. Alexandria goes to *Caesarea*, Caesarea goes to Italy, Italy goes to *Rome*: ROME TAKES OVER AMERICA: “**by their fruits ye shall know them**” (Matt. 7:20). Hort called it a “neutral text,” since the Neutral View (absolute objectivity, which only *God* has) was the scientific “world-view” of all evolutionists and Marxists at that time. In the main, the manuscript was supported by quotations from Origen, according to Frederick Kenyon (p. 87, *The Text of the Greek Bible*, Gerald Duckworth and Co., London, 1937). (Observe how the ignorant fanatics at most Christian schools in America throw up their hands in holy horror when you link *VATICANUS* to *Origen*: Westcott and Hort authenticated *Vaticanus*’ authority WITH

CITATIONS FROM *ORIGEN*. You are being led astray by a blind bunch of egotists who would wax toilet paper to “improve” it.) Since the *Vatican* manuscript omitted *Revelation* (for the obvious attack on the Vatican in Rev. 17:1-9 by the Holy Spirit), the scholars *invented* another *Codex Vaticanus* and pretended that “B” in the Vatican had *Revelation* (*ibid.*, p. 88): it *didn't*. The letter “B” was just stuck on to *codex 046*. Nice folks. They could steal Al Capone’s stickpin with him looking right at them.

Codex Ephraemi (“C”): a *palimpsest* (which simply means a worked-over work that has been partly erased, with another text written over it) in Paris, written in the fifth century A.D. It is very incomplete, containing now only sixty-four Old Testament leaves and 145 New Testament leaves. It is 12 1/2 inches by 9 inches, with writing in a single column to the page. All New Testament books are present except for 2 Thessalonians and 2 John. The “Eusebian Canons” are indicated in the margins. It contains no Apocryphal books in either Testament.

Codex Bezae (“D”): known as “*Codex Cantabrigensis*.” It was written around A.D. 550 and contains most of the four Gospels, Acts, and a small fragment of 3 John. The text is in Greek and Latin, with the Greek on the left and the Latin on the right. Each page has a single column of text. The Gospels stand in the Western order: Matthew, John, Luke, and then Mark. It contains the famous Western “additions” (Matt. 3:16, Matt. 20:28; Luke 23:48, Luke 3:22; John 6:56, John 11:39; Luke 23:53, etc.). It also has some notable “omissions” in Luke 24 (24:3, 6, 12, 36, 40, 51 and 52), which are evidently due to the influence of Marcion the Heretic (A.D. 120-170), a Gnostic who didn’t like the thought of a flesh-and-bones Jesus AFTER the Resurrection. The power of this Roman manuscript in the life of Hort and Nestle was so great that both of these credulous dupes attacked the Deity of Christ in Luke 24:51-52 on the basis of “D” and omitted the Ascension of Christ and the disciples’ worship of Him in the passage. Suddenly, in 1983, Nestle restored the correct reading—the King James reading of 1611!—in spite of the fact that, all along, the manuscript which they held in reverence above ALL manuscripts (B, Vaticanus) had the *King James* reading, and so did the oldest papyrus fragment (P⁷¹). But such are the ways of sin, hell, and madness, when travelling under the guise of “brilliant minds,” “vast learning,” “careful research,” “scientific criticism,” “qualified scholars,” “trustworthy scribes,” “godly, dedicated linguists,” and “recognized authorities.” The Mafia takes care of its own. The Acts of the Apostles in “D” is nearly 10 percent longer than in all other Greek texts. We gather from this that the “Western family” of manuscripts (there is no such thing: we just say it to go along with the Mafia) tends to *ADD* to the word of God. For further particulars, contact the head of the “Western” church: *the Pope*.

Manuscript “D” in the Pauline Epistles is not *Cantabrigensis*, but *Codex Claromontanus*. It is bilingual, written in Greek and Latin and bears the marks of nine correctors. It was written some time around A.D. 550.

Codex E is *Basiliensis* from the eighth century. It deals with the Gospels.

Codex Laudianus is also called E or Ea. It deals with the Book of the Acts.

Codex Sangermanensis, also called E (Ep), has the Pauline Epistles from the ninth century.

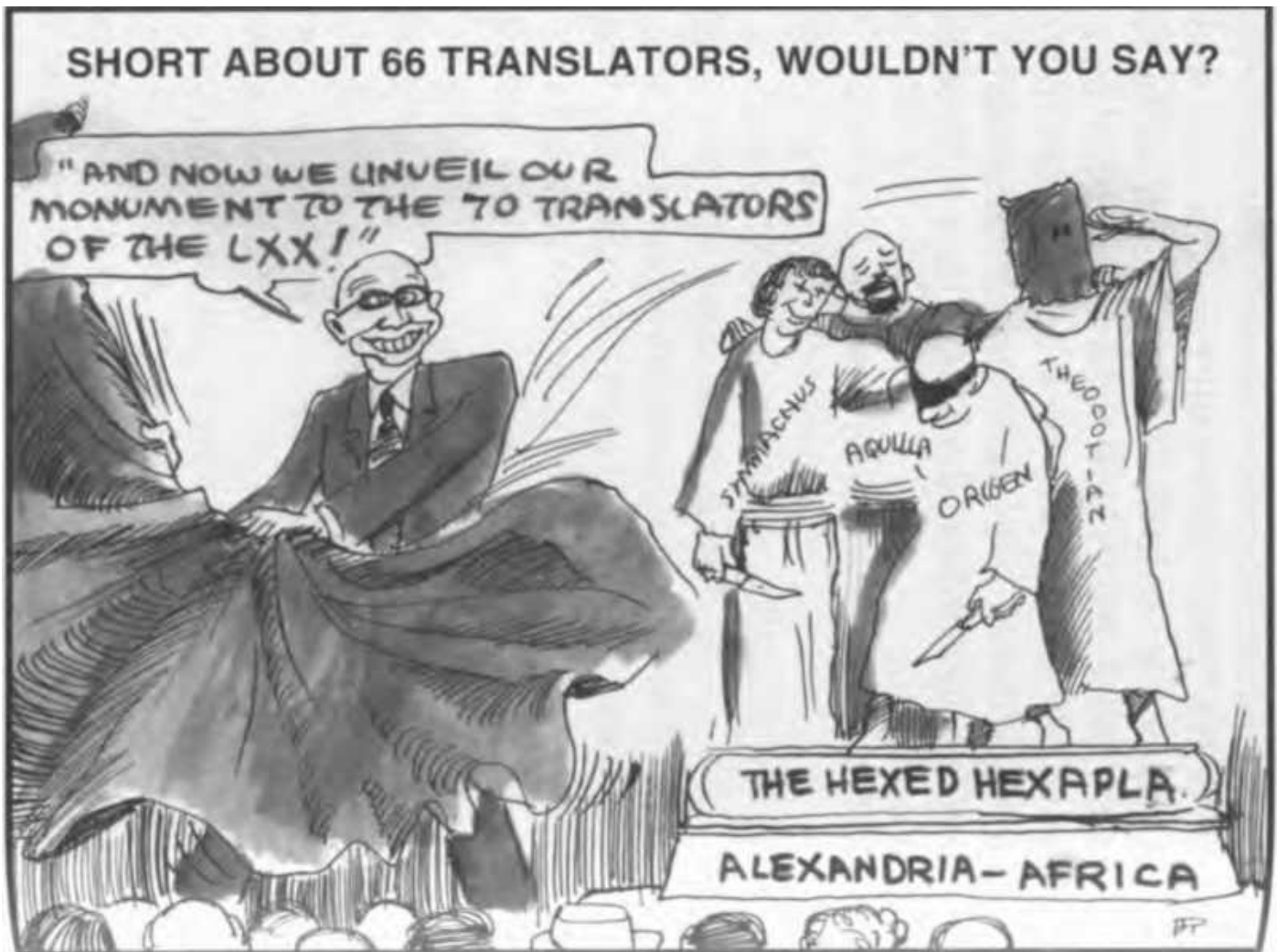
Codex Boreelianus, from the ninth century, has the four Gospels.

Codex Wolf II (also called *Harleianus*) of the tenth century has the Gospels.

Codex W is *Freeianus* from the fourth century. It contains the Gospels, plus an additional ending on Mark 16.

Now, there are many others (*X-Codex Monacensis*; *Z-Codex Dublinensis*; *S*; *T-Codex Borgianus*; *V-Codex Mosquensis*, etc.), but you get the idea. When they ran out of alphabet capital letters they used Greek letters (Δ -*Codex Sangallensis*, Ω -*Codex Koridethi*, Λ -*Codex Tischendorfianus III*, etc.) and even bold-faced numbers (**046**-*Codex Vaticanus*: not B; **0171**, etc.).

These uncial manuscripts are book-form Greek manuscripts (sometimes bilingual), written in block capital letters. All of the old ones (A, B, C, and κ) have been put arbitrarily into one separate family (the Alexandrian) to make it *appear* that all *Syrian readings* are "late." But by the time you have studied Chapter Eleven in this work, you will no longer wonder about Biblical scholars trying to make things APPEAR the way they certainly are *NOT False appearance* is as basic and as fundamental a dogma among Biblical scholars as in a Hollywood makeup studio.



APPENDIX THREE

The Important Cursives

Von Soden was the one who edited most of these at the start, and he was the most pro-*Receptus* of the apostate Alexandrians who were trying to get rid of the majority of witnesses. Hence, we find two numbers given for the nomenclature for the minuscule manuscripts: the first is von Soden's number, and the second is the modern designation. Many of von Soden's *Receptus* manuscripts that had Byzantine readings were later yanked out of the Syrian family and put in another family, to further divest the *Textus Receptus* of its authority. (Men who make their living by lying are not to be trusted as far as you can kick your deep freeze.)

Delta-254 (von Soden)—now numbered as “1.” This is at Basle, Switzerland, and was used by Erasmus. It is a Syrian Byzantine type text somewhat kin to minuscules 118, 131, and 209. These manuscripts together, collectively, are called f¹ in Nestle's critical apparatus. It was studied by Kirsopp Lake and violently dissected from the *Syrian* family. It was placed into the “Caesarean family.”¹

Epsilon 1214 (von Soden)—now numbered as “2.” Also at Basle. This cursive is notable as being Erasmus' principle manuscript for the Gospels.

Epsilon 368 (von Soden)—now numbered as “13.” This cursive is now in Paris: it is called the Ferrar Group(f¹³), for it includes minuscules 13, 69, 124, and 346. By *adding manuscripts 543, 713, 788, 826, 828 and 983 to the group, it was successfully removed from the Syrian family and put into the “Caesarean family,”* the objective being to deny ALL authoritative witnesses to the *Receptus*. This is what is known as the “scientific method” of “Biblical scholarship” used in the “great, critical, scientific editions” edited by Mad Dog Vincent Cole, Lucky Luciano, Bugs Moran, Jack Legs Diamond, and Joseph Vallachi.

Epsilon 168 (von Soden)—now “28,” at Paris. It also is dumped as a Syrian text on the grounds that since it contains “many” non-Byzantine readings (i.e., “readings,” not *verses*: verses are *Byzantine*, but since the whole context of the passage where they occur is not “Byzantine,” they are eliminated), so it is “akin to the Caesarean Group.”² To which may be replied: “AGGGH, SHADDAP!

Delta 48 (von Soden)—now called “33.” This is the famous “*Queen of the Cursives*” that varied from the Byzantine text so much that the delighted scholars didn't even have to invent another “family” for it: they just stuck it into the Alexandrian family (since it was kin to *Vaticanus*) and promptly, on the grounds of that “holy” association, called it a “QUEEN” (see Isa. 47:5-10 and Jer. 13:18). This “Queenie” was considered by the unsaved sinner *Eichorn* and his apostate follower *Hort* to be the BEST of the minuscule copies of the Gospel, because *it agreed with the African text of the Vatican*. Note the prejudiced, bigoted dogmatism involved in the great “NEUTRAL, OBJECTIVE, SCIENTIFIC” methods used; i.e., Jesse Jackson is the greatest American of the twentieth

century because when he was in Havana he shouted “Long live Che Guevara!” and “Long live the revolution!” There is nothing like “scientific *objectivity*,” is there? If it had agreed with the Syrian texts, it would have been transferred to the “Caesarean family.”

Bonkers. The Caesarean family is about as “scientific” as a copy of *National Geographic Magazine*.

Alpha 603 (von Soden)—now called “61,” is at Dublin. This is the first Greek manuscript found containing 1 John 5:7-8, although the passage occurred in the *Vulgate* since A.D. 420, because it was taken from the *Old Latin*, translated by Antiochan missionaries in North Africa. Another manuscript (629) has the reading, too.

Delta 505 (von Soden)—now called “69,” it belongs to the “Family 13.” In spite of the false Caesarean designation of the manuscript, it came from CONSTANTINOPLE (BYZANTIUM)—not Caesarea.³

Alpha 162 (von Soden)—now “81.” It contains Acts only.

Epsilon 346 (von Soden)—now “118,” a member of “Family 1” (above).

Epsilon 1211 (von Soden)—now “124,” found in Vienna. It is a Byzantine manuscript in Family 13.

Delta 467 (von Soden)—now called “131,” in Family 1.

Epsilon 207 (von Soden)—now called “157,” in the Vatican. It naturally gets special attention from the Jesuit sympathizer Hort, since it agrees with his lopsided fantasies about manuscript “B.”

Delta 457 (von Soden)—now called “209”; it is Family 1 and contains a text on Revelation.

Epsilon 1024 (von Soden)—now called “274,” and it contains the short ending on Mark.

You will observe that von Soden, being much more “scientific” than the modern editors, has divided the Byzantine manuscripts themselves into separate families: Alpha, Delta, Epsilon, etc., for he collated enough *Textus Receptus* manuscripts to notice that none were exact reproductions of another. They had “ancestral lines” that did NOT go to any “archetype” in Egypt. A discussion of the various kinds of *Textus Receptus* manuscripts will be found in Hills’ original work, *The King James Version Defended* (Chapter Three, pp. 43-45). Bible perverters like the committee members of the *Revised Version*, the *American Standard Version*, and the *New International Version* committees simply took the manuscripts that varied the farthest from the Byzantine manuscripts, and *pretended* they weren’t *Byzantine*. This explains the origin of the “Caesarean Family,” which is no more a “Family” than Darwin’s monkey farm.

Epsilon 226 (von Soden)—now called “346.” It is of “Family 13” in Milan, and contains the *Curetonian* Syriac reading of Theodotian, which denied the Virgin Birth of Christ and said “Joseph gave birth to Jesus, the one called Christ” (Matt. 1:16). Alexandria’s long hand reached out to the *Old Syriac*! The “professional scribe” (Origen) certainly would not blush at denying the Virgin Birth after making a sinner out of Jesus Christ (Matt. 5:22) and a liar out of God (Mark 1:2).

Aleph 353 (von Soden)—now called “383.” It contains the Bezae-type readings in the Book of Acts.

Epsilon 93 (von Soden)—now called “565,” has “a good text with ancient readings,” so it is violently dismembered from the *Textus Receptus* family, and is shoved into the newly created “Caesarean” family (p. 107, Frederick Kenyon, *The Text of the Greek Bible*). And you understand, this is the business that the head of the Bible department at Bob Jones University told you to keep your nose out of and leave to the “experts” who wouldn’t misguide you! “Father Custer,” was it?

Epsilon 77 (von Soden)—now called “566,” etc.

The other main ones are 579, 614, 700, 826, 828, 1908, 2040, etc. They usually are said to be “main” ones if they *agree* with the African *Vaticanus* of the Pope. Minuscule 33 and 81 contain the most corruptions and redactions from Alexandria; hence, they are the ones most frequently cited by Nestle, Aland, Metzger, Hort, and other African exegetes.
“BLACK IS BEAUTIFUL.”

APPENDIX FOUR

The Church Fathers and Patristic Quotations

APOSTOLIC (A.D. 75-150)

Clement of Rome (A.D. 30-100). Barnabas and Hermas (if either character was real). Ignatius (A.D. 30-107). Polycarp (A.D. 69-155). Papias (A.D. 70-155).

ANTE-NICENE (A.D. 150-325)

Justin Martyr (A.D. 100-165). Irenaeus (A.D. 120-192). Clement of Alexandria (A.D. 150-217). Hippolytus (died A.D. 325). Origen (A.D. 184-254). Dionysius (A.D. 190-265). Tertullian (A.D. 150-220). Cyprian (A.D. 200-258). Tatian (A.D. 120-180).

POST-NICENE (A.D. 325-500)

Eusebius (A.D. 270-340). Athanasius (A.D. 296-373). Cyril of Jerusalem (A.D. 315-386). Jerome (A.D. 340-420). Basil the Great (A.D. 329-379). Chrysostom (A.D. 347-407). Augustine (A.D. 354-430). Ambrose (A.D. 340-397). Hilary (A.D. 305-366). Aphraates (A.D. 350). Ephraem Syrus (A.D. 373).

Among these men, Justin Martyr cites the Scriptures 330 times: 228 times from the Gospels, ten times from Acts, forty-three times from the Pauline Epistles, six times from the General Epistles, and three times from Revelation. With this, we have:

	GOSPELS	ACTS	PAULINE EPISTLES / GENERAL EPISTLES		REV	TOTAL
Irenaeus	1,038	10	43	23	65	1,179
Clement of Alexandria	1,017	44	1,127	207	11	2,406
Origen	9,231	349	7,778	399	169	17,926
Tertullian	3,822	502	2,609	120	205	7,258
Hippolytus	734	42	387	27	188	1,378
Eusebius	3,258	211	1,592	88	27	5,176
TOTALS	19,100	1,158	13,536	864	665	35,323

Note: the *Book of Revelation* is quoted nearly as many times as *James, Peter, and John combined (plus Hebrews)*, and it is quoted half as much as the *Book of Acts*, which runs four chapters *longer*. After citing *17,976 verses*, Origen can't find salvation by grace, the

proper local church offices, the states of life after death, the meaning of water baptism, or the doctrines of the Second Coming and the Kingdom, WHICH ARE THE MAIN THEMES OF BOTH TESTAMENTS. Eusebius, after citing the scriptures 5,176 times, declares that Constantine is still reigning after death and that his funeral surpassed the Temple of Solomon as “a wonder of the world” and that his sprinkling on his deathbed gained him an entrance into heaven. “Biblical scholars” are sometimes consummate *idiots*.

APPENDIX FIVE

The Papyrus and the “Oldest Manuscripts”

Dr. Edward Hills, who held *three earned degrees* from the schools (Yale, Columbia, and Harvard) that taught the first faculty members of Dallas Theological Seminary, Denver Theological Seminary, and Louisville Seminary, calls the following African Alexandrian readings “HERETICAL” (p. 136, *The King James Version Defended*, (1956):

1. **“The Son of God”** is omitted in *Sinaiticus* in Mark 1:1.
2. The Deity of Christ is eliminated from Luke 23:42 in *Sinaiticus*, *Vaticanus*, and *P⁷⁵*.
3. The omnipresence of Christ is eliminated in *Sinaiticus*, *Vaticanus*, *P⁶⁶*, and *P⁷⁵* in John 3:13.
4. **“God”** has been omitted in John 9:35 in *Sinaiticus*, *Vaticanus*, *P⁶⁶*, and *P⁷⁵*.
5. The worship of Christ has been deleted from John 9:38-39 in *Sinaiticus* and *P⁷⁵*.
6. In John 19:5, *P⁶⁶* omits **“Behold the man.”**
7. In Romans 14:10, **“Christ”** has been knocked out by *Vaticanus*, and *Sinaiticus*.
8. **“The Son of the living God”** has been knocked out of John 6:68-69 by *Vaticanus*, *Sinaiticus*, and *P⁷⁵*.

These are all readings from “THE OLDEST AND BEST MANUSCRIPTS” that Bob Jones University promoted through the head of their Bible department from 1960-1984. You are to believe that Dr. Edward Hills was a fanatic, while Dr. Custer is “orthodox.”

9. The phenomenon that accompanied Christ’s crucifixion was just a regular ECLIPSE (Luke 23:45) in *Sinaiticus*, *Vaticanus*, and *P⁷⁵*.
10. **“God”** has vanished from Luke 12:31 in *Sinaiticus* and *Vaticanus*.
11. The Father lost his greatness in John 10:29, for it was given to the Christians! This gross perversion is found in *Sinaiticus* and *Vaticanus*, the same manuscripts that omitted Mark 16:9-20.

According to Pickering (*The Identity of the New Testament Text*), *P⁶⁶* has 200 nonsense readings and 400 itacisms, *P⁴⁵* has twenty careless readings, *P⁷⁵* has fifty-seven of them, *P⁶⁶* has 216 (in addition to the nonsense readings above) plus 482 readings found nowhere in any set of manuscripts, and *P⁷⁵* has 257 of these unique readings that match nothing (and 25 percent of *them* are nonsense readings).

Vaticanus has 2,877 OMISSIONS *in the Gospels alone*, and its shorter text is bound to be wrong at least 66 percent of the time, evidenced by the fact that in *P⁶⁶* the scribe had fifty-four “leaps” forward and only twenty-two backward, *P⁷⁵* had twenty-seven forward and ten backwards, and *P⁴⁵* has sixteen forward and two *backward*. The scribes looking *AHEAD* lost their places *three times as many times as they looked back and added*. There

are 900 clear errors in P⁶⁶ in JOHN'S GOSPEL ALONE. Not *one* of the papyri can really be called "ALEXANDRIAN," for all of them (P⁶⁶, P⁷⁵, and P⁴⁵) agree with the Byzantine text in scores of places. P⁶⁶, for example, agrees with the *Textus Receptus* 315 times out of 633 in John 1-14, which is 47 percent *RECEPTUS AGAINST ALL THREE OF THE OTHER "FAMILIES."* The other THREE constitute 53 percent. P⁷⁵ agrees with the *Textus Receptus* in 280 out of 547 places, which is 51 percent. Even *Vaticanus* agrees 334 times out of 663, which is 50 percent. Even the corrupt *Sinaiticus* must agree 295 times out of 309 to pass off as a "Bible," and that is more than 95 percent.

In addition to this, 150 "distinctively Byzantine" readings appear *BEFORE* 300 A.D. to make a liar *AGAIN* out of Stewart Custer (*The Truth About the King James Controversy*), and 170 Byzantine readings appear in early papyrus which some *Western* manuscripts have, plus 170 Byzantine readings in early papyrus that some *Alexandrian* manuscripts have. Five thousand "BYZANTINE READINGS" called "late" by Bob Jones University and the National Council of Churches (and the *Revised Standard Version*, the *American Standard Version*, the *New International Version*, and the *New American Standard Version* committees) have been vindicated to be *EARLY*. Zuntz and Colwell say the Byzantine text originated in the *SECOND CENTURY*. *That would be 100 years before Sinaiticus and Vaticanus were written.*

You see, "the oldest and best," or "the most ancient manuscripts," was just one more Madison Avenue pitch thrown in with all the rest. There was not one straight pitch in the whole ball game. "B" and Aleph have to be in error 3,000 times, or at least one of them, for they disagree 3,000 times between themselves in the Gospels alone. All Alexandrian Cult members insist that "lack of agreement" between wording in the different editions of an *Authorized Version* demands correction of "ERROR." Then *Sinaiticus* and *Vaticanus* are in error 3,000 times in the Gospels. Apply this to the rest of the New Testament, and they have to be in error at least 8,000 times: that is better than *one per verse*. Not one manuscript (uncial) agrees with another in Mark 14:30, 68, or 72. That is, Aleph, A, B, C, and D (Alexandrian and Western uncials) can't get together *one time* on a *single reading*. Why are Aleph, A, B, and C then a "family"?

P⁶⁶ and P⁴⁶ have "whole pages ... left without any correction, however greatly they were in need of it." In one chapter of Mark, either the "Neutral" (!) *Vaticanus* B is wrong 34 times in a row, or else all the rest of the Alexandrian family is wrong, for all the Alexandrian manuscripts read thirty-four times *against it*. Scrivener said of "the great uncial manuscript B" (*Vaticanus*): "One marked feature characteristic of this copy is the great number of omissions... no small portions of these are mere oversights of the scribe ... this same scribe has repeatedly written words and clauses twice over.

That is, the omissions were on purpose. See Jeremiah 36:21-25.

Proof? The Vatican scribe *PURPOSELY* omitted *the Book of Revelation* and the verses on the one effectual sacrifice of Jesus Christ (Heb. 10).

This is the "oldest and *best*" with which you are to correct your *King James Bible*. You would have to have rocks for brains even to consider it. The faculty at Bob Jones University not only *considered* it, but swore these manuscripts were the "oldest" and the "BEST," and then, if that were not enough stupid tomfoolery, declared they were the most

“ACCURATE.” That is why all of them and all their buddies said the *American Standard Version* was the most “accurate” because it was “true to *THE GREEK TEXT*.”

Do we take such “scholarship” seriously? Do we honor it because some lying hypocrite tried to pass off as a Bible believer by talking about “verbally inspired original autographs”? **“I trow not.”**

APPENDIX SIX

Inconsistencies in the Use of the “Best and Oldest Manuscripts”

On the theory that the Alexandrian manuscripts (*Vaticanus*, *Alexandrinus*, and *Sinaiticus*) are the norm by which to judge other manuscripts, and adopting the theory that all Syriac, Latin, Sahidic, Boharic, and Greek readings that agree with them are correct, we would expect a uniform acceptance of *Vaticanus* and *Sinaiticus* as “the best and the oldest,” and their buddies (P^{66} and P^{75}) to be right along with them. However, upon examining Nestle’s critical apparatus, we find that time and time again the “norm” has been *ARBITRARY CONJECTURE*. This ran rife for eighty years in Nestle’s text in Luke 24:51-52, where (for eighty years) the testimony of P^{71} and *Sinaiticus* and *Vaticanus* was thrown out BECAUSE THEY BORE WITNESS TO THE KING JAMES BIBLE AND THE *TEXTUS RECEPTUS*.

At the same time (for eighty cotton pickin’ years: longer than most of you have lived), the ending on Mark was discarded as not being part of the “original text” on the basis and authority of the very two manuscripts just rejected above: *Sinaiticus* and *Vaticanus*. *It is still rejected in 1987.*

When you have two standards, you are “God.”

(Don’t waste our time. We know what you are: you are worm food just like your ancestors and your grandchildren.)

I kept a list from 1949 to 1979 of the places where Nestle time and time again threw out *Sinaiticus* or *Vaticanus* (or both) because they *agreed* with the *Receptus*. This list totaled about 200 verses.

I also kept a list of places where P^{45} in Corinthians was thrown out time and time again because *it* agreed with the *Receptus*. I had to alter these notes in 1983: *Nestle had come over to MY position 467 times in less than a year.* (Strange kind of “scientific scholarship” for a German, you can bet your booties. *Und wie!*)

Still, in 1986, you will find that he has rejected the oldest papyrus in 1 Corinthians 11:26, 9:13, 7:15; Galatians 1:3; Romans 14:4; 2 Corinthians 2:17 (ah, that’s a beauty!); and Luke 16:27. You will find the “oldest papyrus” *agreeing* with the *Receptus* in Romans 8:34; Luke 16:27; and Ephesians 3:9. Moreover, you will find that when Nestle altered his 467 readings to bring them back into line with the *Textus Receptus*, the weight he used as an alibi was the POPYRI: a bald confession that *the Papyri were RECEPTUS READINGS, NOT ALEXANDRIAN READINGS*, though Stewart Custer (Bob Jones University) classified all of them as “Alexandrian.”

How “neutral” and “objective” can one get?

Vaticanus backs up 2 Thessalonians 2:8, *Alexandrinus* and *Vaticanus* back up 2 Thessalonians 2:14, *Sinaiticus* and *Alexandrinus* back up Hebrews 12:11, *Alexandrinus* and *Sinaiticus* back up Romans 10:15, *Sinaiticus* and *Alexandrinus* back up Romans 11:23, *Sinaiticus* and *Alexandrinus* back up Romans 15:7, *Sinaiticus* and *Vaticanus* back

up 2 Corinthians 1:3, *Sinaiticus* and *Vaticanus* back up 2 Corinthians 1:22, *Sinaiticus*, *Vaticanus*, and *Alexandrinus* all back up 2 Corinthians 2:17 (Ah, *THAT ONE IS A BEAUTY!*), etc.

But, no, “there are no BYZANTINE READINGS BEFORE A.D. 400.” You mean, you *pretend* that they were to be eliminated if you found them in *any* readings before A.D. 400, as you had assigned all pre-A.D. 400 manuscripts to another “FAMILY.” We read you, buster. We went to school, too. (When we went to school [1925-1945], they taught ENGLISH.)

The term “oldest and best” means “I WILL NOT TELL YOU *WHAT MANUSCRIPTS I HAVE USED TO CORRECT THE BIBLE WITH*, BECAUSE IF YOU ARE “KNOWLEDGEABLE,” YOU WOULD KNOW IMMEDIATELY THAT THEY ARE THE MOST *CORRUPT MANUSCRIPTS* THAT BIBLICAL SCHOLARS EVER FOUND.”

For this reason, the nomenclature “*SINAITICUS*,” “*VATICANUS*,” and “*ALEXANDRINUS*” *suddenly* dropped slap outta sight” in 1980 *in the Nestle list of uncial manuscripts* (see op cit., p. 689). It was getting dangerous to walk in broad daylight where people could see you. We saw all three clowns before they lost their shirts and hid in the bushes.

The reader should understand what he is dealing with. Once he enters the field of “recognized scholars” and “qualified textual authorities,” whose knowledge of Greek and Hebrew enables them to pass judgment on the Holy Spirit and the Holy Bible, he enters a ring of authentic *criminals*, con-men, shysters, goons, “gunsels,” hit men, and card sharks who would put the *Mafia* and the *Unione Sicilone* to shame. After all of that pious talk about “genealogical methods” and “weighing the evidence,” look what actually HAPPENS in specific cases. We here give the manuscript evidence for a reading of the *Revised Version* (Westcott and Hort: 1881-1885), adopted by the *American Standard Version* committee for the “bible” recommended by *EVERY MAJOR FACULTY, STAFF, AND SCHOLAR CONNECTED WITH EVERY SCHOOL IN AMERICA* between 1901 and 1988.

Matthew 17:21 was omitted in the *Revised Version* and the *American Standard Version*. On what grounds?

Well, TWO Alexandrian manuscripts (the *Trash Can Version: Sinaiticus*) and the *VAT-and-CAN-US Version* (“B”) omit it. What stood against these two grossly corrupt African manuscripts, that disagreed between each other 3,000 times in the Gospels alone? *Well, every known cursive but ONE had the King James reading.* The reading is found in the *Old Latin* and the *Vulgate* it is found in the *Coptic* versions, the *Slavonic* versions, the *Syriac* versions, the *Armenian* versions, and the *Georgian* versions; it is also cited 120 years before the *Trash Can Version (Sinaiticus)* or the *wine-VAT-beer-CAN-with-US* (“B”) was written; and it is found in eleven Church Fathers *before* A.D. 550. When the *Revised Version* threw out Luke 24:40, they did it with ALEPH (*Sinaiticus*) and B (*Vaticanus*) reading as the *King James*. Double standard. The two “oldest and best” were valuable for correcting the entire testimony of the early church, *since that testimony AGREED with the Authorized Version of 1611*, but they were to be thrown out immediately if *THEY agreed*

with the Authorized Version of 1611.

THIS IS CALLED THE “SCIENTIFIC METHODS” OF BIBLICAL “SCHOLARSHIP” BASED UPON “NEWER DISCOVERIES OF OLDER MANUSCRIPTS” WHICH THE *AUTHORIZED VERSION* TRANSLATORS “DID NOT HAVE ACCESS TO.”

We call it rank, stinking, non-scientific hypocrisy.

The *Revised Version* threw out half of Luke 24:36 using Hort and Griesbach’s “canons of criticisms” and “scientific genealogical method of Family Text types.” On what evidence? Well, certainly not on the “oldest and best manuscripts.” You see, Aleph and B (Trash Can and Wine-Vat-Beer-Can) read here with the *King James*, but as far as that goes, so did eighteen other uncials and every known cursive extant. All the ancient versions have the *King James* reading.

APPENDIX 7

Correcting “The” Greek Text and “The” Hebrew Text With the Original English

We list here some cases where the English editions of the *Authorized Version* (any edition in any decade) “shed light” on the Hebrew and Greek texts as published in any edition by *anyone*. This appendix will cause literal spasms in the *Scholar’s Union*, which makes its living reducing students to their own level of ignorance by parading knowledge of the “original languages” before them. We here demonstrate what we have been accused of—the reader understanding that the terms “ORIGINAL HEBREW,” “ORIGINAL TEXT,” “THE GREEK TEXT,” and “THE ORIGINAL GREEK TEXT” are being used here as the professional liars have used the terms for 100 years (see Chapter Seven).

We will avail ourselves of their terminology, since they have so graciously availed themselves of our terminology “BIBLE-BELIEVERS”—in order to deceive and defraud 50,000 young men in the last eighty years.

1. The tense of the Greek word *συνεσταύρωμαι* in Galatians 2:20 in any family of manuscripts is a perfect indicative passive (“I have been crucified”), and so it is translated in the *New International Version*, the *American Standard Version*, the *New American Standard Version*, the *Revised Standard Version*, the *Revised Version*, the *New Revised Standard Version*, etc. (To save time and space, we will hereafter refer to these versions and others like them simply as “the Laodicean washouts.”) The English Scriptures have quite a comment to make about this “tense.” The comments will be found in Scriptures where Paul dies “**DAILY**” (1 Cor. 15:31), where the outward man is presently perishing (2 Cor. 4:16, not past tense), in Luke 9:23, where a man is to take up his cross “**DAILY**,” not in *the past*, and where being made conformable to Christ’s death on Calvary (Phil. 3:10) is A PRESENT AND FUTURE OPERATION: not just in *the past*. The *Authorized Version* here has the correct translation, “**I AM CRUCIFIED**” (present, not perfect tense), and the Scriptures *already drew judgment ON THE GREEK GRAMMARS AND LEXICONS*. All of the Laodicean washouts missed it, because their authors got down off the cross and paraded their stinking, fleshly natures in public before the body of Christ.

2. In Judges 5:14, you are told that people wrote with *PENS* as far back as B.C. 1300—that is, you are told that in the “King’s English” (1611). However, if you were stupid enough to “go to the Hebrew,” you came out with the “marshal’s staff” (the *Revised Standard Version*) or the “recruiter’s staff” (the *New King Jimmy Version*) or some other piece of claptrap dished up by an infidel who didn’t believe people wrote with pens that early. Since 1901 (date of the publication of the *American Standard Version*, which reads as all the other washouts), it was found that people *did* write with pens. You had the “advanced revelation” given in 1611 from “older and better manuscripts” that “shed a wealth of light” on the obscure texts printed 350 years later.

3. In Psalm 74:8, the advanced revelation of 1611 sheds considerable light on the corrupt Hebrew manuscripts used by the Laodicean washouts, for all of them translated “the Hebrew text” as “meeting places” or “places of assembly.” Using the highly scientific

Elizabethan English of 1611 for light, we find that although **“SYNAGOGUES”** (*Authorized Version*) were not in operation until 600 years after the author of Psalm 74 was dead (the Inter-Testamental Period), the author has reached out into A.D. 2000, where the **SYNAGOGUES IN JERUSALEM WILL BE BURNED BY THE ANTICHRIST**. Naturally, such a revelation is greatly *obscured* in the “original Hebrew text.”

4. *The order of books* in the English is vastly superior to the order of books in the Hebrew Old Testament in any set published by anyone, for the Hebrew “originals” do not preserve the *premillennial order* found in Jeremiah-Lamentations-Ezekiel. In the *Authorized Version*, this order produces Jerusalem’s destruction by the Antichrist (Jer.), the Great Tribulation (Lam.), and the Second Advent (Ezek.). *Lamentations* has been EXTRACTED from the order in “the original Hebrew.” Again, the *Authorized Version* order of books in 2 Chronicles-Ezra-Nehemiah-Esther-Job-Psalms has been completely shattered by Daniel following *Esther*, Job following *Proverbs*, and Chronicles following *Ezra*. The *Authorized Version* plainly preserved the order of destruction and dispersion (A.D. 70-1918), return (A.D. 1918-1948), rebuilding (A.D. 1948-1988), rapture and replacement of a Gentile Bride with a Jewish Bride (A.D. 1918-1998), Daniel’s Seventieth Week (A.D. 1993-2000??), and the Second Advent (A.D. 2007). If you had the “originals,” you would *have failed to find EIGHT on the future of Israel*.

5. The demons are **“devils”** (Mark 5:12) anywhere you find them in the *Authorized Version*. This gives much advanced light on the “original” (Greek, δαίμονες), which is so obscure that all of the Laodicean washouts cannot even translate it. They leave it untranslated. With **“God”** (Gen. 1:1) and **“gods”** (Ps. 82:1), before them, and **“Lord”** (Phil. 2:11) and **“lords”** (1 Cor. 8:5), and **“the angel of the LORD”** (Num. 22:22) and **“angels of God”** (Gen. 32:1) before them, and **“sons of God”** (Job 1:6) and **“The Son of God”** (John 5:25) before them, the poor, blinded GREEK SCHOLARS, lost in the Stygian darkness of “new light from the Dead Sea Scrolls” and “new light from more ancient manuscripts,” cannot find **“the devil”** (Mark 5:16) and **“devils”** (Mark 5:12). This light can only be found in the original English: *it is not found in ANY Greek text*.

6. **“Leviathan”** in Job 41:1 is defined in the original English but completely obscured in all the “plenary, verbally inspired, original thingamajigs” (see Chapter Ten). In the infallible English, **“Leviathan”** is typified by a WHALE (Psa. 104:26), as Satan is typified by a **“SERPENT”** (Gen. 3:1), and he has more than one head (Ps. 74:14—*seven*, to be exact: see Rev. 12:3, 9 and Isa. 27:1).

All of the Laodicean washouts failed to identify him because all they had were the “verbal, plenary inspired, etc.” or **“THE HEBREW TEXT,”** or **“THE ORIGINAL HEBREW”** or some other silly cliché.

7. **“Pictures”** are a bad item in Numbers 33:52 and are to be destroyed. Since the commandment was APPLIED TO NEW TESTAMENT CHRISTIANS in 1 Corinthians 10:11, we should not be surprised to find that those who put their faith in the “plenary inspiration of the original, infallible, and inerrant autographs” went just as blind as a bat when they translated **“THE HEBREW TEXT”** or **“THE ORIGINAL HEBREW”** and came out with “figured stones” (the *New King Jimmy Version*) or “engraved stones,” so they could keep their own **“pictures”** (see *The Unknown Bible*, 1984). The Hebrew put out their eyes; too bad they didn’t have an English Bible in their own language.

8. The word **“borrow”** in Exodus 11:2 put all of the Laodicean washouts into orbit; dirty clothes and all. None of them could find where the “loan” was paid back. Having no English Bible that was inerrant or infallible, they couldn’t find Deuteronomy 26:6-8; Hosea 12:1; or 2 Chronicles 12:9. We are more fortunate. When they translated (Hebrew) as “ask,” “petition,” “request,” etc., we simply corrected their Hebrew lexicons with the infallible English, knowing that ANY translator on the *Authorized Version* committee had more spiritual discernment *than ANY HEBREW scholar in the eighteenth, nineteenth, or twentieth century.* (Smile! God loves you!)

9. Joshua’s **“flood”** (Josh. 24:15) put so much light on archaeological findings” that all of the washouts washed out with it (the *New King Jimmy*, “river”; the *Revised Standard Version*, “river,” etc.). The Hebrew word נָהָר came out as a “river or stream” in Gesenius’ Lexicon (p. 537), so what right did the *Authorized Version* translators have in taking their liberties with the word as they did with ρασχα in Acts 12:4? (Know what I mean, Jellybean?)

Well, **“the other side of the FLOOD”** designates the east side of the Euphrates geographically, but it has an ominous import, pointing to **“the other side of the FLOOD”** chronologically: Noah’s flood. These “gods” (Gen. 6:1-6; Psa. 82:6) *were* saved by the ancestors of Joshua’s congregation. Furthermore, the popping up of **“Babel”** on the Euphrates (Gen. 11:1-6) as a center of rebellion immediately following the Flood shows that it was a center BEFORE the flood. This explains why Abraham was called out of **“Ur of the Chaldees.”** Never mind Gesenius, Keil, or Delitzsch: why con-suit a rationalistic humanist when the AUTHOR of The BOOK is at your side?

10. In Acts 19:37, the *Authorized Version* gives advanced light on the “original Greek” (ἱεροσόλους) which the Laodicean Washouts could not find in the “great, scientific editions of the Greek New Testament,” etc. Here, the *Authorized Version* translators said “CHURCHES,” instead of *TEMPLES*. If it had been left as “temples,” you would have lost a valuable reference to the fact that pagans who worship the “Queen of heaven” (Jer. 44:19); (see the context of Acts 19) not only do their worship in “temples,” but in “CHURCHES.” Since all of the Bible translation committees after 1800 were pro-Catholic, they abhorred the translation. The *New King Jimmy* got rid of it too, with the consent of Truman Dollar, Wally Criswell, A.V. Henderson, and the faculty at Tennessee Temple. They put out the light.

11. **“EASTER”** in Acts 12:4 has caused coronaries and blood-clots for years in the *Scholar’s Union*. These poor, ignorant, depraved, deluded, apostate humanists didn’t know that Edom and Babylon were as close as hand in glove (Gen. 14:1-4) even before Moses’ time. Herod was an EDOMITE according to all chroniclers. Why wouldn’t he observe **“EASTER”** at the time of the Passover? **“EASTER”** (from Ishtar, Ashtoreth, Astarte, etc.) is a *Babylonian* festival. Light. Light to be found only in the *Authorized Version* text. *No other bible contains it.* No other translation, of any edition, or in any language (except German) contains this kind of phenomena. If all you have is the “original Greek” (ράσχα), you LOSE LIGHT.

12. **“By one Spirit”** (1 Cor. 12:13) and **“with the Holy Ghost”** (Acts 1:5) in the infallible *Authorized Version* have been altered to “IN the Holy Spirit” by the Charismatics and other deluded apostates who followed their blind guides right into the ditch. The Greek εν

was translated “IN,” when it was never to be translated as “IN” except in reference to *location*. This is called “the *Locative* case” in Greek, and since it matches the *INSTRUMENTAL* and the *DATIVE* (in Robertson’s eight point case system, *not Machen’s five point system*), it has been thrown into the *Locative case*, when it stood in the *Instrumental case*. Fortunately, the inerrant *Authorized Version* text (any edition of any decade) preserves the correct case ending, in spite of the “original Greek.”

13. The reading of the *Authorized Version* in Philippians 1:28 sheds so much light on the “original Greek” that the *New King Jimmy* had to retain the reading, although those who sold and recommended the *New King James Bible* expounded the passage as it is found in the *Revised Standard Version* of the National Council of Christian Churches. (See *The Liberty Bible Commentary*, published by Falwell and faculty, who promoted the *New King James Version* to the hilt.) Here, the deceived novices (going by “the original Greek”) decided that the Christian’s adversaries accepted *their own condition* as a condition deserving condemnation, and that the “**evident token of perdition**” was the perdition of the adversaries which *they* recognized as being a token of *their own doom*. Nothing could be more pitiful or ridiculous. *ALL ADVERSARIES OF ALL CHRISTIANS ANYWHERE IN THE NEW TESTAMENT ACCEPTED THE PERSECUTION OF CHRISTIANS (HEB. 11) AS PROOF THAT THE CHRISTIANS WERE BLASPHEMERS ASSIGNED TO PERDITION*. There is not a fifth-grade student in America who couldn’t see *that* in *one reading* of Matthew, John and Acts. That is, if they had an ENGLISH Bible to read, instead of “*the Greek*.”

14. Mark 1:2. We have commented on this earlier. The correct reading is not in “the oldest and best manuscripts.” It is not in THE GREEK TEXT from which the *New American Standard Version* came. It is in the infallible, inerrant *Authorized Version* of 1611, any edition: one edition is just as good as another.

15. Matthew 5:22. Here the infallible English, in line with the purpose and intent of the Holy Spirit and in agreement with what the Holy Spirit wrote about the Lord Jesus Christ in many places, has inserted the phrase “**WITHOUT A CAUSE,**” which is not found in “the oldest and *best* Greek texts” used by the *New International Version*, the *American Standard Version*, and the *New American Standard Version* to translate “THE GREEK TEXT.” To blazes with “THE GREEK TEXT.” It is so inferior to the English text that they are not worthy of standing on the same shelf. I put Nestle, Hort, Aland, Metzger, Alford, Souter, Erasmus, Stephanus, Elzevir, and the rest on a shelf below my original edition of the *Authorized Version* from 1613.

16. In Genesis 24:22 and 30, the Holy Spirit (Eliezer in the passage is a *type* of the Holy Spirit) makes the mistake of giving Rebekah (a *type* of the bride of Christ) an “**EARRING,**” whereas if one went by the “verbal, plenary inspired original Hebrew” he would have given her a “NOSE RING (New King Jimmy Wimmy) or a “nosejewel” (see any Laodicean Washout). Observe how the infallible English corrects these Hebrew scholars in Exodus 32:2-3 and again in Isaiah 3:20-21, where the “**nose jewels**” are a separate item from the “**earrings.**” The scholars’ failure here (due to lack of intelligence, spiritual insight, common sense, reverence, and ability to read) came from seeing the word “**FACE**” in verse 47. Not having an infallible Holy Bible nearby to decide questions of “absolute authority,” they *presumed* that your ear could not be on your *face*, but since your

NOSE was, that the **“earring”** should be converted into a *nose jewel*. So it stands in all apostate Laodicean Washouts. Those of us who have a Holy Bible (not a “Living” Bible) saw that in 24:22, the bracelets were not for her “WRISTS,” but for her **“hands,”** so we reached the Holy Spirit’s conclusion which the Holy Spirit had preserved in *the, Authorized Version* text, in spite of HEBREW SCHOLARSHIP: *obviously in the Bible, your ear is part of your face, and your wrist is part of your hand*. Simple, isn’t it? Just throw *BIBLICAL SCHOLARSHIP* OUT THE WINDOW, AND, LO AND BEHOLD, THERE IS THE “MEANING” AND “INTENT” OF *THE ORIGINAL WRITER*.

17. Joseph’s **“coat of many colours”** (Gen. 37:3) goes to a dry cleaner who must have been some kin to Jack the Ripper, if we are to believe the Laodicean Washouts. The *Revised Standard Version* gives us, instead, “a long robe with sleeves,” and its twin sisters (the *New International Version*, the *American Standard Version*, and the *New American Standard Version*) return Joseph’s laundry with “a long garment,” “long sleeved robe,” etc. The Hebrew (כתנת) had to be “a tunic,” an inner garment” with “sleeves down to the knees,” something woven,” “linen,” or “from cotton,” etc. Since this word could apply to *any number of kinds of apparel worn by anyone*, the revelation of **“MANY COLOURS”** is lost entirely. The *Revised Standard Version*, the *American Standard Version*, the *New International Version*, and the *New American Standard Version* are simply meaningless BLANKS. Now, Joseph is a type of Christ in 152 particulars (see *The Bible Believer’s Commentary on Genesis*, 1970). The term כתנת occurs twenty-one times in the Old Testament, but the *Authorized Version* insists on translating **“MANY COLOURS”** or **“DIVERS COLOURS”** three times: once in Joseph’s case (a type of Christ), once in Tamar’s case (a virgin daughter of David, who is a type of Christ, 2 Sam. 13:19), and once of Sisera (Judg. 5:30), who typifies a victorious king who has conquered his enemies. This “light” on the obscure Hebrew, which Keil, Kittel, Kahle, Gesenius, Delitzsch, and Harkavy can’t find with a searchlight, is illustrated in Egyptian inscriptions where SHEMITIC rulers come in to Pharaoh. They are clothed in a *patchwork quilt-type of garment that consists of different pieces of cloth, each one a different color, sewed together*. Thomely Smith (*Joseph and His Times*, p. 12) says these were called “coats of many colors.” Thank God we had the infallible, inerrant *Authorized Version* of 1611 to guide us in these matters and were not left to the conjectures of “good, godly men.” The same word was used for Aaron and his sons, who typify *Christ as High Priest and the believers*. (See Exod. 28:29; and Lev. 8.)

18. In Revelation 11:15, the “original Greek text” must have said “kingdom,” if we are to believe the ridiculous scholarship that went into the *American Standard Version*, the *New American Standard Version*, the *New International Version*, and other Laodicean Washouts. Fortunately, we have the highly scientific English text of 1611 whereby to correct these “accurate translations from THE ORIGINAL GREEK TEXT” (see Chapter Seven). The word is **“KINGDOMS”** in the *Authorized Version*, indicating the literal, *political* governments of England, the United States of America, Russia, Israel, China, Japan, Italy, Germany, South America, and Africa: not just the “kingdom of the world.”

19. The word **“creature”** has been removed from 2 Corinthians 5:17 in all Laodicean Washouts, and the word “creation” (Greek, κτίσις) has taken its place. To correct this bungling mistranslation, the Lord endeavored to teach the apostates some lessons about their own inconsistencies. In the first place, He allowed them to call Jesus Christ a

“CREATURE” in the *American Standard Version* of 1901, so that Bob Jones University, Wheaton, Dallas, Moody, Fuller, etc., (see the list in Appendix Ten in *The “Errors” in the King James Bible*, 1999) could recommend a Jehovah’s Witness’ version. (The note is found on page 1996, under John 9:38 of the *American Standard Version* text found in *The Cross Reference Bible*.) The alibi for this blasphemy is “THE GREEK WORD DENOTES” Correct! “The Greek word.” The Greek word denotes hell on wheels in this case. Then the Holy Spirit forced all of these inconsistent, bungling scholars to translate the word (κτίσις) exactly as the *Authorized Version* translators had translated it; this was done in Hebrews 4:13, where they all had to abandon “CREATION” *after translating that way in Romans 8 and 2 Corinthians 5*. We had the right word to start with: it was in the *English*.

20. None of the Hebrew scholars could find out who wrote the Book of Job (see *The Bible Believer’s Commentary of Job*, Introduction). Their “original Hebrew” and “original Hebrew text” and “THE Hebrew text” gave them about as much light as a pen flashlight in the center of a typhoon. The *Authorized Version* text simply identifies the author as *ELIHU* (see the first and third persons in Job 32:1-5, and 15-17). You can find the author in an *English Holy Bible*: *you cannot find him in the “Hebrew.”*

21. Unfortunately, all Hebrew Texts, all Hebrew Bibles, all Hebrew manuscripts, and all Hebrew scholars obscure a great New Testament truth in Genesis 22:8. The *New King Jimmy Wimmy* here (along with its sister, the *Revised Standard Version* of the liberal National Council of Christian Churches) has erased the English “**GOD WILL PROVIDE HIMSELF A LAMB.**” In the “original English,” this stated two things:

- a. God will get a lamb *for Himself* that will be a burnt offering (see the text).
- b. God “HIMSELF” will *BE the* “lamb” that is provided (see John 1:29).

This blessed Biblical truth is unfortunately obscure in *all of the Hebrew* manuscripts used for the “new bibles.” *None of them have it.*

22. The Greek word in 1 Corinthians 11:1 is μιμηταί, translated “**Be ye followers of me.**” Unfortunately, this is rather *obscure* in the “original Greek.” Any “original Greek” would presume it meant “*imitate*,” as the word “imitate” obviously is a near *transliteration* of μιμέομαι; μιμηταί. Hence, all “good, godly men” throw out the meaning of the author. Paul wouldn’t think of telling anyone to *imitate him*, for he said that those who DID (see Gal. 3:1-5; 2 Cor. 11:6-15) *were* “**FALSE APOSTLES**” (2 Cor. 11:13). Imagine translating that as “IMITATE,” knowing that the greatest imitation of Jesus Christ in any age is SATAN. Imagine Jesus Christ calling out disciples and hollering, “IMITATE ME!” instead of “**FOLLOW ME**” You say, “The Greek lexicon said” Yes. But fortunately, God the Holy Spirit has a reputation for overruling the Greek lexicons. You would do well to follow (and we don’t mean “imitate”) HIM.

23. We add to the “original Greek text” of the *American Standard Version*, the *New International Version*, the *New American Standard Version*, the *Revised Version*, the *Revised Standard Version*, etc., in Colossians 1:14, as we have more light on their manuscripts than they do. The passages in Hebrews 9:15; Ephesians 1:14; Ephesians 4:30, and Hebrews 9:12 shed much light on “THE” GREEK TEXT used by the Laodicean Washouts. We know that there is no such thing as “**REDEMPTION**” (see Col. 1:14)

without Christ's blood, for although there was "**forgiveness of sins**" (see Heb. 9:22; Exod. 34:7), before Christ's blood was shed, "**REDEMPTION**" was not complete (see Heb. 10:4) until it was "**THROUGH HIS BLOOD.**" Therefore, we recognize that "the original Greek" of Colossians 1:14 is a *blasphemous mistake* committed by some *careless hoodlum* who didn't have the "meaning of the original writer" down anymore than he had figured out the number of Scrabble boards sold in New York in 1970.

24. A floodlight comes pouring into Romans 1:18 and Romans 1:25 from the "original autographs of 1611," that is evidently completely *obscured* in all *Textus Receptus* manuscripts and all *Alexandrian manuscripts*. Here, the believer is warned by the Holy Spirit that two kinds of men are under the wrath of God: first, those who "**HOLD THE TRUTH IN UNRIGHTEOUSNESS**" (note the wording: they have it in their hands—they are *holding* it), and second, those who "**CHANGED THE TRUTH OF GOD INTO A LIE**" (note the wording: they *had* the truth, and they *changed* it so that it was no longer the truth). These two monumental advanced revelations, with a "wealth of material" in them, are obliterated completely from every bible on the market since 1800. Going by "*the Greek texts*," "*the best Greek texts*," and "*the eclectic Greek texts*," they came out with *God thinking very highly of BOTH religious hypocrites above*. Instead, God was only upset with someone who "suppressed" the truth or "exchanged" the truth. There is evidently something so **ROTTEN** about the "original Greek" here that you would be a fool if you went by it; certainly you would be wherever it contradicted the English text of 1611.

25. Hebrews 9:28 in "THE Greek Text" (see Chapter Seven) is evidently a real "bummer." Covering up the application of the "scapegoat" in Leviticus 16:22, where it shows Christ actually **TAKING OUR SINS AWAY** (see John 1:29 and 1 Pet. 3:18 where the doctrinal applications are absolutely established) into hell (see Acts 2:27, 31), we note the word has gone untranslated in all Laodicean Washouts: the new bibles (including Jimmy Wimpy) have gotten rid of the word "**WITHOUT.**" You are to presume that He still carries your sins, even though if "apart" from them. Thank God we have "**a more sure word of prophecy**" (2 Pet. 1:19) to go by than the corrupt "Greek texts" that produced the *New King James Version*, the *New American Standard Version*, the *American Standard Version*, the *New International Version*, the *Revised Standard Version*, and the *New Revised Standard Version*.

We shall now "knock off" here (speaking in the vernacular). We have given twenty-five cases and *documented* them. You will find another under 1 Timothy 3:16, another under Genesis 1:28, and another under 2 Timothy 2:15. If you want thirty more, they are not hard to find. Get a dime store *King James Bible*, with no copyright or notes, and read it. There is nothing like a *King James Bible* to clear up a "World Congress of Fundamentalists" or a "Theological Seminar." Always correct "the Greek" with *the English* if any real doubt arises. I do it regularly and will continue to do so. I find it edifying, enlightening, and profitable, and *God has always blessed it*. Use "the Greek" where it will magnify, apply, glorify, and explain the infallible English, and where it *doesn't*, pass it like a beer can on the highway.

PREFACE ENDNOTES

1. Custer cites a “Mr. Shehan,” who published an article in the *Biblical Archaeologist* (1965) to the effect that there were “scores of manuscripts in Greek ... circulating while the New Testament was being written” (*The Truth About the King James Version Controversy*, Bob Jones University Press, 1981, pp. 18-19). Following his usual, dishonest way of handling such matters, Custer didn’t give the name of ONE of these “scores” of manuscripts; *nor did Shehan*. We assume it is because either Shehan or Custer *lied*, and after catching Custer lying fifteen times in thirty-five pages, we didn’t flip a coin. Bruce Metzger, in correspondence with Tony Ross (August, 1985), sent as “proof” a fragment of Deuteronomy 25 which was not written in 250 B.C. *and was not quoted by anyone in the New Testament*. He also added the fragment of Deuteronomy 32:1-7, which was not even written in 200 B.C. *and was NOT quoted by anyone in the New Testament*. This is what they call “EVIDENCE” and “FACING THE FACTS” at Bob Jones University and San Francisco Theological Seminary. I’ve seen more evidence for Jim Jones being a soul winner.

2. When Custer tried to justify the corrupt bibles he was promoting (the *American Standard Version* and the *New American Standard Version*), he did exactly what all the other apostates did: he ducked the issue like an 88 was going off over his head. On pages 7 and 8 of his *THE TRUTH*, etc. (too much, man, too much!) he gave John 1:1, which is not salient; John 1:18 (where he himself had accepted the Arian teaching of the Jehovah’s Witnesses); Romans 9:5, which is not salient; Titus 2:13, which is not salient; and Hebrews 1:8, which is not salient. Any monkey could see where Custer went “ape.” He picked one verse from the *New World Translation* (John 1:1) and two from a *Revised Standard Version* (Rom. 9:5 and Heb. 1:8), hoping he would fool someone. He could fool us about as quick as the Pope could fool Ian Paisley. He omitted Luke 2:33 in the *American Standard Version* and the *New American Standard Version*, John 3:13 in the *American Standard Version* and the *New American Standard Version*, Luke 23:42 in the *American Standard Version* and the *New American Standard Version*, Acts 4:27 in the *American Standard Version* and the *New American Standard Version*, and 1 Timothy 3:16 in the *American Standard Version* and the *New American Standard Version*. The Mafia protects its “hit” men: their fortunes are bound up together. Once “in,” you cannot get out.

3. For this humanistic slop, see “Bible Translations” (*Biblical Evangelism*, 1979), where the following saved sinners are mustered to convince you that the Holy Bible CANNOT be the final authority. Instead, you are to abide by the *opinions* of the sinners. The men listed are James M. Gray (p. 1), W. B. Riley (p. 13), R. A. Torrey (pp. 14, 15), Spurgeon (p. 16), John Rice (p. 17), Louis Talbot (p. 19), Scroggie (p. 20), and others. I have Riley and Torrey making statements absolutely *contradictory* to what Sumner recorded, and I have Spurgeon and John R. Rice stating that the book they have “in their hands” is the infallible, *inerrant* word of God. Sumner just picked manifestations of the OLD NATURE to establish a humanistic “historic position.” The Lord took Spurgeon home within one year after he “used” the *Revised Version* of 1885 in his pulpit. It finished him (see C. H. Spurgeon, *Autobiography*, Vol. 2, Banner of Truth Publishers, p. 497. He “used” the corrupt *Revised Version* of 1881).

4. The changes that came out in Nestle's "standard edition" amounted to 712 in the twenty-sixth edition (1979). *Thomas Whitney* of the Bible Believer's Church in Mesa, Arizona, tabulated them and found 465 of them had been readjusted to the *Textus Receptus* of the *Authorized Version*, 183 had been readjusted to oppose the *Textus Receptus* of the *Authorized Version*, and there were sixty-two non-designated changes.

CHAPTER ONE

1. In *Christianity Today* (October 20, 1978), you will find “A DOZEN BIBLES—A SURVEY” and an article in their December 5, 1975 issue on “HOW TO CHOOSE A BIBLE.”

No writer believes that ANY BIBLE is the word of God.

In an article called “GOOD THINKING” (i.e., nutty as a fruit cake), published in *Eternity Magazine*, we have Dr. Bruce and Drs. Skilton, Mounce, Studer, LaSor, Michaels, Hawthorne, Ehrenstein, et al., coming forward to recommend “a” translation. They chose from twenty-six and wind up with anything except the *King James*, and none of their own recommendations do anything for them: that is, they do not accept any of their own recommendations as the final authority. Their *opinions* remain as the final authority.

The Academic Dean of Midwestern (Tom Malone’s school) “uses” the *Authorized Version* (April 11, 1978) but never professed to believe for a minute that it was the word of God or contained the words of God. Ditto Lehmann Strauss (May 12, 1978), who “used” the *New American Standard Version*, the *Revised Standard Version*, and the *Authorized Version*, but didn’t believe any of them.

There is a “Special Bible Section” in *Biblical Archaeology Review* (November-December, 1982) by Dewey Beegle (pp. 56-61), where eight versions are recommended; the *Authorized Version* is not one of them.

When Robert Clark wrote *Dayton Hobbs* (Santa Rosa Christian Schools, September 12, 1979), he asked the president (Dayton Hobbs) *which Bible was God’s “inerrant, holy word, free from error?”*

He never heard from Hobbs. Instead, a flunky named Peter Foxx wrote back a two page letter THAT DIDN’T GIVE THE NAME OF ONE TRANSLATION IN ANY LANGUAGE FROM THE FIRST CENTURY to 1979. Patiently, Brother Clark wrote *again* and got another two page letter without the mention of ONE TRANSLATION IN ANY LANGUAGE FOR TWENTY CENTURIES. Instead, Foxx included what he called a “clear and precise” answer from the old liar who wrote *The Truth About the King James Controversy* (Custer); Custer did not mention one translation. Patiently, Clarke wrote a third time and got THIS back: “Our correspondence has deteriorated to the point of sarcasm and innuendo”!

That is the Cult mentality. The cheap little liar couldn’t answer the question, and he knew his boss couldn’t answer it (Dayton Hobbs), so he blamed their cowardice on a Baptist pastor. Typical. Standard Operating Procedure in the Cult.

2. *The Second American Revolution*, by John W. Whitehead (David Cook Publishers, Elgin, Illinois, 1982), shows that the Supreme Court confessed that the contemporary fads of a community—as established by the News Media—determined what was “legal” and what was not (Chap. 4, p. 51). With 152 bureaucratic District Court Judges in power (p. 60), their final authority was the prevailing opinions of the community, as determined by TV, magazines, radio, and newspapers (Chap. 5, p. 69).

3. Thomas Nelson called the RSV “AUTHORIZED” in all of the Madison Avenue promotions (*The New Bible*, Carl McIntire, Collingswood, New Jersey, 1952, p. 10). It was “authorized” by the National Council of Christian Churches (Sumner, *The New Bible*, 1963, p. 2, published by the Laymen’s Commission, Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania).
 4. Advertising brochures were sent out by Thomas Nelson, with no author or date attached to them. We cited page 1 of one of them. The other extravagant pamphlet ran eight pages, full size, and on it Thomas Nelson justified *The New King James Version* on the grounds that “THE WORDS OF MAN BEGAN TO OBSCURE THE WORD OF GOD.” (This, after 371 years! “BEGAN to obscure.” They are somethin’ else, ain’t they honey?) In nine points concerning the “guidelines” for revising, Thomas Nelson and Sons said that the “TRUE MEANINGS” of the *Authorized Version* text have been PRESERVED.
 5. The Naval Intelligence identified them as pro-Communist in 1935 (*Fifty Counts of Treason*, Hargis, Christian Crusade, Tulsa, Oklahoma, 1961) with a Socialist-Marxist clergy from Russia, financed by Communists, and their general board of leaders were involved in pushing sixty Communist projects through the Congress (Victor Sears, *How Radical is the National Council of Christian Churches?*, Cantrell Printing Company, Ft. Worth, 1967: pp. 20-22, 8, and 14). They led attacks on the House Un-American Activities Committee and all anti-Communists (pp. 20-27); they were affiliated with the American Civil Liberties Union (“ACLU”), and their Executive Secretary, Samuel McCrae Cavert, said “the supernatural is widely unfashionable if not unintelligible” (p. 13, *Ecumenical Folly*, Archer Weniger, Sword Publishers, 1961).
 6. The copyright was given to the Communist National Council of Churches so that anyone who bought a version would be contributing to sixty Communist causes (see footnote 5). Twenty-six hundred rallies were held to push sales, and they expended \$500,000 to sell the first million copies: that is, they spent half as much to advertise one book as to make it (see McIntire, *The New Bible*, pp. 1, 19). The American Bible Society joined this Communist group in 1950. When trying to sell the *Revised Standard Version*, Thomas Nelson and Sons slyly omitted the connection of the NCC with it (*Christian Beacon*, McIntire, Dec. 13, 1956).
- The *Revised Standard Version* used the same gimmick as the *New King James Version* board. They said “rendering of the COMPLETE TEXT of the *Authorized Version* into the language of today” (September 30, 1952, *Vancouver Sun*).
- Only Bob Jones University could “outlie” a crew like that.
7. Rockwood (*God’s Inspired Preserved Bible*, People’s Gospel Hour, Halifax, Nova Scotia) says that the men who “authorized” it didn’t believe the Bible literally (p. 17), didn’t believe in the Virgin Birth (p. 16), did not believe in the sacrificial atonement (p. 16), or in the literal history of the Gospels (pp. 17-18), or the Old Testament.
 8. See footnote 1. The term “*King James Only* people” is found in this correspondence (Sept. 24, 1979). Bobby-Wobby, Jonsey-Wonsey, the Threesey-Weesy, converts this to A HERESY he calls “*King James Only*ISM.” Someone is hard put for a hearing. *I use twenty-eight English translations, plus four different Greek texts, a Latin text, a German translation, and two Hebrew Old Testaments.*
 9. The *New International Version* agrees with Westcott and Hort on 138 out of 151

corruptions: that is 91 percent (Norman Ward, *Perfected or Perverted*, Which Bible Society, Grand Rapids, Michigan, p. 17). Rockwood (*A Review of the New International Version and the New American Standard Version*) cited the *Wall Street Journal* (Nov. 16, 1928) for the money-making gimmick. He was promptly kicked off the air of WMUU, the University radio station of Bob Jones University. Rockwood says simply, “The primary reason is the University’s COMPROMISE STAND ON THE KING JAMES VERSION.” Imagine *that*, after Bob Jones Jr. telling you that Falwell and Lee Robertson were not “militant”!

10. Burgon (*The Last Twelve Verses of Mark*, James Parker Company, London, 1871) explains the omission (pp. 212-239), gives the texts of the lectionaries for it (pp. 191-209), gives the manuscript evidence favorable to it (pp. 70-106), gives the internal evidence favorable to it (pp. 136-175), and the evidence in the early versions for it (pp. 32-36). To this day (1988), Nestle and the UBS corruptions still endorse it as “not belonging” to the “ORIGINAL” TEXT. *They do this without citing ONE logical or Scriptural argument for doing so.* It is almost like Stewart Custer saying that the Alexandrian Family of manuscripts are “orthodox” (Custer, p. 6).

11. The official position of Bob Jones University is that *there is NO BIBLE*. We cite Custer and Neal: “The dominating concern for all BIBLE-related courses... is what *THE BIBLE* teaches ... when we teach the content of *THE BIBLE* ... sometimes we will consult ... the *American Standard Version* of 1901, or the *New American Standard Version* which at times give the most accurate rendering of the Greek... we have no sympathy with any *VERSION of the BIBLE* that is not faithful to *THE* Greek text ... today there are TWO Greek texts available ... Christians should be free to choose and use EITHER of these texts and still work together in harmony”

The *American Standard Version*, the *New American Standard Version*, and the *Revised Standard Version* are from the same text as the *New International Version*, the *New Revised Standard Version*, and the *New English Bible*.

In the above, the word “Bible” disappears and shows up as THREE *translations*, two of which are in line with the *Revised Standard Version* text of the National Council of Churches.

12. Custer (*The Truth About the King James Version Controversy*, 1981). In this work, you will find fifteen lies that were documented as Custer recorded them on pages 1 (Introduction), 3, 5, 6, 9, 10, 13, 23, 26, 35, etc. *Four* of them are direct and purposeful misquotations of material written by the author, and the rest of them range from lies about the dates of versions and the quality of texts, to the *character of Jesus Christ*, to the orthodoxy of men who denied that Genesis 1-3 was history.

13. There is no doubt about anyone’s “stand” at Bob Jones University; Biblically, they are solidly *ROMAN CATHOLIC TO THE CORE*. Marshal Neal says (Dec. 23, 1963) in a letter to Mr. Fellure, “The *American Standard Version* IS BY FAR THE MOST RELIABLE VERSION.” The *American Standard Version* is the Greek *Vaticanus* text of Westcott and Hort published in 1582 in the Jesuit Bible of Rheims. Bob Jones III says (Aug. 31, 1971), “Our Bible faculty believes the *American Standard Version* is a MORE TRUE and refined translation than the *King James*.” *So, they don’t use it publicly.*

By their own admission, they *reject* what is “TRUE.” The *American Standard Version* is the English translation of the Jesuit Greek Text of the Dark Ages (1582), as we have stated for thirty-eight years.

14. Thereby confirming the Jehovah’s Witness teaching that there were two Gods; *one created* and one *not created*. However, anyone who had watched the mammoth “aping of peers” that took place after the *American Standard Version* came out (see footnote 15) knew what to expect from an Arian like Stewart Custer, for the *American Standard Version* (1901) that he and all of his colleagues had plugged said, in a comment on John 9:38, that when homage was paid to Jesus Christ, it was paid to a “CREATURE,” *not the* “CREATOR.” We cite directly from the *American Standard Version* of 1901: “The Greek word denotes an act of reverence whether paid to a CREATURE (AS HERE), or the Creator.” “As here” (John 9:38) was a reference *to a convert worshipping Jesus Christ*. (So much for the ORTHODOXY of the Bible department at Bob Jones University.)

15. The aping job was a mammoth worldwide “Simon says” All of the suckers with college educations fell for it; all the Greek and Hebrew professors fell for it; it was almost “historic” in its unparalleled lunacy. None of the “apes” were on the “lunatic fringe”; they were dead center in the midst of a shrink’s counseling room. With the MORAL character of the *American Standard Version* set before them (see footnote 14) and the MORAL accretions that accompanied its committee and their backgrounds, the Professor of New Testament Interpretation at Louisville Theological Seminary said (Dec. 30, 1963) to check all translations against the *American Standard Version*. Robert Picrilli of the Free Will Baptist College said (Jan. 9, 1964) that the *American Standard Version* was more accurate, more literal, and better than the *Authorized Version*. Gleason Archer Jr. of Fuller Theological Seminary said (April 3, 1964) that the *American Standard Version* was the most accurate available. Donald Crites, Vice President of the Prairie Bible Institute (Canada) said (Sept. 10, 1964) that the *American Standard Version* was the best translation. Paul Haik of Moody said (Jan. 13, 1969) it was the best, as did John Walvoord of Dallas Theological Seminary (Jan. 2, 1969). MASS HYSTERIA: emotional panic, mob psychology.

These backslidden apostates were “aping their peers” as fast as they could slobber, without investigating ANYTHING. They ignored all of Burgon’s researches, all of Hoskier’s collations, and all of the God-dishonoring, Christ-defying blasphemies in the version itself, and repeated the Cult cliches like they were automatons on a 110-volt circuit.

16. The baton twirler here is *William F. Kerr* writing for Tyndale House Publishers, Wheaton, in December of 1974. Again, mustering all of the humanistic love for humans that a Bible rejecting humanist can muster (see Sumner in Preface, endnote 3, behaving just like any unsaved liberal), Kerr gives us the recommendations of Dr. Myron Boyd, a Methodist Bishop, Bill Bright of Campus Crusade, F. F. Bruce, Rev. Robert Bums (Catholic), Bill Glass, Vernon Grounds (President, Conservative Baptist Theological Seminary), Paul Harvey of ABC Network, Dr. Lloyd Ogilvie (First Hollywood Press), Robert Schuller (Garden Grove “Community” Press), Paul Smith (People’s Church), and Terry Young of the New Orleans Baptist Seminary. These men all recommended Kenneth Taylor’s “*Living*” Bible.

17. We list a few discoveries that were powerless to throw any real spiritual light on *ONE*

VERSE IN EITHER TESTAMENT: The Gilgamesh Epic, The Rosetta Stone, The Moabite Stone, The Tel Amarna Tablets, The Dead Sea Scrolls, The Megiddo Ivories, The Manual of Discipline, The Tomb of Tutankhamen, The Tomb of Amenhotep, Wooley's Excavations in Ur, The Behistun Inscriptions, The Code of Hammurabi, The Nuzi Tablets, The Palace of Sargon, The Cemetery under St. Peter's, The Nag Hammadi Gnostic Texts, The *Sinaiticus Septuagint*, The Babylonian Chronicles, The *Vaticanus* Manuscript at Rome, etc., etc.

18. The word "**begotten**" has been taken out of John 3:16 to match the *Revised Standard Version* of the NCC. Christ got into a "brawl" at a friend's house in Zechariah 13:6, and He is NOT the "**ONE MEDIATOR between God and men**" in 1 Timothy 2:5. The cross reference to new wine in the communion was removed from Deuteronomy 32:14, all the names of the daughters in Numbers 27:1 have been omitted, Christ only "kept his bones" by sheer ACCIDENT (Psa. 34:20), and the word "**perfect**" has been removed from Genesis 6:9, 17:1; and Luke 6:40, but ADDED to Galatians 6:5.

19. August, 1943, given at Trinity College in Clearwater.

20. Criswell, cited from his Commentary on *Acts*, Vol. 1, pp. 204 and 263.

21. Truman Dollar is cited from pages 226 and 232 of *Fires from Many Altars* (a series of messages preached during a Congress of Fundamentalism).

22. Jerry Falwell is cited from page 292 of *Fires from Many Altars*.

23. Torrey's justification of the *King James Bible* will be found in the publication by Moody Press, 1898, called *Our Bible*, by Charles Leach, pp. 114 and 130. Observe that in all cases, the "good, godly men" are "caught with their pants down" when faced with the Alexandrian Cult. *Their old natures cannot stand RIDICULE*: they must be recognized as "**... gods, knowing good and evil**" (Gen. 3:5), so they attempt to qualify for the *Scholar's Union*. Note that John R. Rice, after roundly and soundly *denying that ANY TRANSLATION was perfect*, forgot that he had preached the following on June 12, 1945 in Aurora, Illinois. (Fortunately, E. L. Bynum recorded him.) Rice, waving his *King James Bible* over his head, shouted to the crowd, "**WE HAVE A PERFECT BIBLE.**" (Bynum, *King James Fans*, Tabernacle Baptist Church, Lubbock, Texas, 1979, p. 19).

Did he mean it?

Well, if you believed ANYTHING he wrote in the *Sword of the Lord* during the last five years before he died, you would have to say that he was *lying* (the reader should note the "Accommodation Theory" of Semler as apostates apply it to saying, "The Bible is the word of God").

24. These are the words of Charles Haddon Spurgeon, printed by *John R. Rice* in his own newspaper, Sept. 24, 1977. When *Herb Evans* (Feb. 13, 1973) years ago engaged John R. Rice in a controversy concerning these things, Evans quoted Spurgeon to Rice. Rice replied that Spurgeon was not making reference to the *King James Bible* when he said what he said. But what Rice printed in 1977 (Sept. 24) was *Spurgeon waving a King James Bible as he preached it, and KNEELING BEFORE IT as he told his congregation TO TAKE IT HOME AND READ IT.*

Note that Robert Sumner (*Bible Translations*) is as completely unreliable (and as

unprincipled) as the worst religious Liberal who ever lived when it comes to these matters. He recommends you to follow the *LIAR* in the believer instead of the Holy *Spirit* in the believer.

25. Lindsell's work was published by Zondervan (NIV) and recommended at Liberty University. It is more than 100 pages of Cult cliches, terminating in what we have written in Appendix One. It carefully ducks all three issues documented in 1970 in *The Christian's Handbook of Manuscript Evidence* and deals with nothing but arguments about pieces of paper that no one has seen for eighteen centuries. Carson's *The King James Version Controversy* is even less relevant. He proposes thirteen theses. The first four are Cult cliches from 1880, as defined by Westcott and Hort. (All four were "de-mythologized" more than 100 years ago.) Thesis six is just a denial of God's providence. Theses seven and eight are Hort's Cult cliches from 1880. Thesis nine is a denial of the documentary evidence found in manuscripts that we have photostatic copies of, etc., etc.,

CHAPTER TWO

1. Karl Barth (*The Doctrine of the Word of God*, T. and T. Clarke, 1936, pp. 104 and 122) shows us that the term “Word of God” (capital “W” on “Word”) is NEVER a reference to “SCRIPTURE.” So when Custer—representing the Bible Department at Bob Jones University—writes, he uses the term exactly as BARTH uses it (see Custer, pp. 15-16). Custer’s Neo-Orthodoxy is violently and plainly presented: “What God has said *about* His Word ... God sends his Word in the form of translations... a good translation can be CALLED ‘God’s Word’ ... the power of God’s Word ... those flawed versions of the Bible some men can HEAR fragments of God’s Word... use the most accurate *translation that* they can find to study God’s Word... so that they can study God’s word in the very WORDS in which God inspired His Word... to treat a single translation in a single language as though it were God’s sole revelation of His Word ... etc.”

Observe that “the Word” to Custer is not ANY BOOK THAT HAS WORDS IN IT that you can read.

You study “the Word” by looking at a library of books. Barth and Brunner would buy that if it cost them \$50,000 an ounce.

2. Emil Brunner (*The Word and the World*, Scribners and Sons, 1931, pp. 90-120, and *Christian Doctrines*, Westminster Press, 1946) uses the “Scriptures” constantly when quoting the proof texts for his beliefs (note how Custer did the same thing, citing Isa. 55:11 to prove that only the inspired words are in the past and not in print), and then said that the Scriptures he quoted were “erroneous” and “inaccurate.” Thus, Custer (Bob Jones University) said that “the present day believer should read HIS BIBLE with the faith that it is God’s Word” (p. 16), *but it has “notorious” errors in it* (p. 13) *that can only be defended with a “blind defense,” and it has* (p. 14) *words that were “created” and are “spurious”* (p. 11).

THIS IS THE DOCTRINAL POSITION OF BARTH, BRUNNER, ALL NEO-ORTHODOX THEOLOGIANS, AND ALL NEO-EVANGELICALS.

3. This is the term that John R. Rice applied to born-again, soul-winning, Bible-believing people in the body of Christ (*Sword of the Lord* March 30, 1979). Disobeying *his own instructions* to use Christian language, and going against *his own convictions* about the way “Ruckman” talks, Rice proceeded to call Bible-believers “radicals,” “ignorant,” “railing,” “suspicious,” and accused them of having “bad motives.” Not content with this vilification, the dear, old, sweet, godly saint said that Ruckman was a “FALSE TEACHER” who split churches and broke up his “own home,” and “who I HEAR is in even worse trouble now” (Evans, *Dear Dr. John, Where is My Bible?*, Feb. 2, 1973).

E. L. Bynum answered Rice in his own booklet on the *Fans* (see footnote 23 in Chapter One).

4. “The Lunatic Fringe” has become a commonly used expression for anyone who believes the *Authorized Version* is the Holy Bible. The idea is that those who criticize it, find errors in it, correct it, and ridicule it are “moderate” Christians and “well balanced.” It is interesting to note that the term is not only applied to Bible believers by such men as

Hindson and Dobson (*Liberty University*), but it is also the name applied to them by the ROMAN CATHOLIC HIERARCHY (Anthony Giles, *Fundamentalism, What Every Catholic Should Know*, Nihil Obstat, 1984, p. 8). A “Lunatic Fringe Protestant,” in this *official* Roman Catholic publication bearing the *imprimatur* of the Bishop (*nihil obstat*), is anyone who says that CATHOLICISM is not “Christian.” This would make some Catholics in California real nuts, for one of them told me when I asked her about her salvation, “NO, I AM NOT A CHRISTIAN: I AM A CATHOLIC.” You will get that answer nine times out of ten anywhere south of Texas.

CHAPTER THREE

1. Custer, p. 16. “The believer may *safely* leave such problems to the discussions of theological and textual experts.” Having done this, Custer immediately presents *himself* as a textual expert on one of the problems and tells Mrs. Gilbert (*one of my church members*) how her Bible SHOULD READ! Note the following, after telling the “believer” to leave such matters to EXPERTS: “The most notorious text of this nature is 1 John 5:7 ... there are only two [Greek manuscripts] that have the text of the *Authorized Version 1611* ... there is no reason to introduce the doctrine of the Trinity. In this context it distracts from the direction of thought that John manifested” (p. 14). We have undertaken to correct Custer in these matters, since we certainly are as “EXPERT” as him or any of the liars who follow his lying example (see Chapter One, footnote 12).

This is what Custer wrote to one of my church members (Jan. 3, 1978): “There is a verse that reads in the *King James* (Acts 3:15) ‘... and **KILLED THE PRINCE OF LIFE.**’ This verse refers to the Jews’ crucifixion of our Lord Jesus Christ. The word translated ‘**Prince**’ is the very same word that is translated in Hebrews 12:2 ‘**author**’ ... what gives the *King James* translators the right to translate the SAME GREEK WORD ‘**author**’ in Hebrews, and ‘**Prince**’ in Acts 3:15 ... ? this is a thought that you could not get from the *King James* which is clearly in the Greek.

THE BIBLE CUSTER SAID WAS TRUE “TO THE GREEK TEXT” (*THE NEW AMERICAN STANDARD VERSION*) TRANSLATED σκανδαλίζω *THREE DIFFERENT WAYS*. So much for the “experts.”

Custer meant what all Alexandrian Cult leaders mean: “LEAVE BIBLE CORRECTING UP TO US, AND WE WILL CORRECT YOUR BIBLE FOR YOU, BECAUSE WE KNOW MORE THAN YOU DO.”

2. This is “moveable type.” The first Bible was completed about A.D. 1454; it was known as the *Gutenberg Bible* or the “*Mazarin Bible*” or the “*42-Line Bible*.” Gutenberg resided at Mainz, and his partners were Peter Schoffer and Johann Fust.

3. *Ecclesiastical History*, Vol. 1, Section 31, cited by Luibheld, *The Essential Eusebius* (A Mentor Omega Book, New York, 1966, pp. 212, 214, 213, and 210). Eusebius’ *Life of Constantine*, *Ecclesiastical History*, Vol. III, section 10.

In these references, Constantine still reigns “eternally,” after having a funeral that was the “greatest marvel that appeared on earth” since Genesis 1:1. The dead sinner was a “Saviour,” who, upon being sprinkled with water (on his death bed), asserted that he had deserved immortal life and so could take the SEAL “which gives salvation.” Credulous dupes, like the faculty at Bob Jones University, took such reporting *seriously* and used it as a means of justifying the heresies of Origen. This was done on the grounds that Eusebius also claimed that Origen had suffered persecution “for what he believed.” NEITHER ORIGEN NOR EUSEBIUS told anyone what these “beliefs” were, *who* administered the persecution, or *why* it was administered. Custer took Eusebius’ word for it, exactly the way Zane Hodges wanted his reader to take his word for it that the *Authorized Version* was full of mistakes.

4. Pamphilus “amplifies” Origen’s manuscripts at Caesarea (Burgon, *The Traditional Text*, p. 2). Pamphilus formed the link between Origen and Eusebius (p. 154). There is “little doubt that the *Vatican* and *Sinaitic* manuscripts were amongst the fruits of the school” (p. 153). “The probability that *Sinaiticus* was thus at least in part copied from a manuscript executed by PAMPHILUS and is established by the facts” (p. 164). St. Jerome mentions that the manuscripts executed by Origen “were published by Pamphilus and Eusebius” (p. 164). The Satanic Trinity is in evidence to any layman: Origen-Pamphilus-Eusebius, to Constantine and Jerome, to Hort, Nestle, Custer, Panosian, Provan, Schraeder, Sumner, Kutilek, and Cornette. “A school was organized at *Caesarea* by Pamphilus (p. 309), who established also an exegetical library in which ORIGEN’S *HEXAPLA* (The “*Septuagint*”!) was kept” (Fred Bratton, *A History of the Bible*, Beacon Press, Boston, 1959, p. 293). Two and two is four: the “*Hexapla*” is a Greek Old Testament *containing the Apocrypha*, and an Alexandrian text from Africa accompanies it in the New Testament writings of Origen.

5. Custer’s defense of the gross blasphemies of Origen (salvation by a mystical kiss, purgatory, universal salvation, baptismal regeneration, denial of the fall of Adam in Gen. 1-3, etc.) is on the humanistic grounds that if he suffered persecution:

- a. It had to be because he was a Christian.
- b. It had to be because he was “orthodox.”
- c. It was proof that he was “godly.”

NOT ONE OF THE THREE STATEMENTS IS THE LOGIC OF A *SANE MAN* who has studied Church History. Christians suffer for *their own faults* (1 Pet. 2:20), they suffer for *DENYING Biblical truths* (the Jesuits in Japan in the sixteenth century, for example), and many a demon-possessed murderer has suffered the agonies of the damned without being the least bit “godly.” Custer is a religious Liberal in his MENTAL PROCESSES. Ditto Robert Sumner, Bob Jones Jr., John MacArthur, and Chuck Swindoll.

6. The following Church Fathers were all *Premillennialists* (Shirley Case Jackson, *The Millennial Hope*, University of Chicago Press, 1918, pp. 171-174): Ignatius, Papias, Hippolytus, Commodian, Justin, Irenaeus, Methodius, and Polycarp. It is ORIGEN, JEROME, and AUGUSTINE who believe in “bringing in the Kingdom” at Rome by sprinkling babies.

7. See Ruckman, *The History of the New Testament Church*, 1982, Vol. I, Chapter 5, on “Africa’s Most Unusual University”: This is the origin and source of the “Alexandrian Cult,” so perfectly described in Appendix One. Its foundation is DUAL AUTHORITIES. The faculty substitute as the Final Authority, “God.”

8. Among them: Agrapha, Anaphora, Apodictic Law, Aretology, Diachronic, Synchronic, Endzeit, Epinicion, Hapaxlegomenon, Hypocoristicon, Inclusio, Paraenesis, Paradosis, Tropology, and four dozen more. As in all trades, the DOLLAR BILL (Mark, Peso, Franc, Pound, whatever) is the main consideration. The tradesman cannot properly charge for his services unless he makes his trade look IMPRESSIVE and UNUSUAL. All members of the Alexandrian Cult from Origen to E. S. English handle matters in this fashion.

9. Bobby-Wobby “the third,” like a Catholic priest, is always trying to “explain his

position.” His position is crystal clear: he doesn’t believe that any student who comes to his school can find one book on this earth that is the infallible word of God. I cite from two letters (Aug. 31, 1971, and Nov. 1978), where Bob Jones III’s “position” on the Scriptures was consistent for seven years. “We also believe God has preserved the INTEGRITY of His Word down through the centuries... the *King James Version* is still the most beautiful, the most POETIC, the most readable, the most majestic. It is the version we USE in all of our services here... I did not say that it is possible to improve upon the Word of God [not “version,” not “Bible”: note the “Word”] ... the *American Standard Version* of 1901 is a reliable translation... in these TWO versions we believe God has protected the INTEGRITY of His Word [the Neo-Orthodox designation: see Chapter Two, footnote 1]. While I think God has blessed the *King James*, while I personally PREACH from no other version, while I earnestly contend for the Faith, I do not contend for HOBBIES.”

“*The King James Version* has been HISTORICALLY IDENTIFIED with Fundamentalism, and we hold it in the highest regard. NEVERTHELESS ... that does not mean that I cannot accept other translations as being good and have certain values for study purposes ... where the rendering in those translations [he publicly said the *American Standard Version* and the *New American Standard Version* were the translations] might be more precise and just as legitimate and true to THE GREEK ORIGINAL [see Chapter Three on The Professional Liars—the “*Greek Original*” at Bob Jones University is *Nestle’s Catholic Greek* text] the *King James* ... is perfectly ADEQUATE... we do not PREACH or TEACH from anything other than the *King James* ... but the *American Standard* also has its strong points.”

- a. *No translation is the Holy Bible.*
- b. He *uses*, preaches, and teaches what he believes is NOT the Holy Bible.
- c. *Two standards* of translations (that cross each other 30,000 times) are “used.”
- d. No book is perfect, *no Bible is infallible*, no translation is *THE WORD OF GOD*, containing the words that God gave or preserved: only the “INTEGRITY” has been “preserved.”

THIS IS THE OFFICIAL CREED OF THE ALEXANDRIAN CULT PRINTED IN APPENDIX ONE.

The writer above (Bob Jones III) is the final authority in all matters of faith and *practice*, and he *uses* what he *prefers* to be “identified with,” while freely correcting it and *denying* what it says in places to which he objected. Ditto Arthur Farstad, Zane Hodges, Robert Sumner, Doug Kutilek, Comette, Provan, Schraeder, MacRae, Newman, Kenneth Brown, Ed Hinson, and all members of the Alexandrian Cult.

10. You will find the Eusebian canons printed in all the old editions of Nestle (1898-1969, 1979) on pages 73-78 of the introduction. There is one canon through four gospels, three canons through three gospels, and five canons through two gospels. The last canons are unique readings in each of the four gospels.

11. There is no doubt about the violently ANTI-CATHOLIC nature of Erasmus’ “few late medieval manuscripts.” The editor of the *Complutensian Bible* (Diego Lopez) states that

“it is an open condemnation on the version of the church” (W. Schwartz, p. 164). “The version of the church” here is identified with the *Revised Version* of 1885, the *American Standard Version* of 1901, the *New American Standard Version* of 1963, and the *New International Version* of 1978. “A correspondent of Erasmus in 1553 sent that scholar a number of selected readings from Codex B [*Vaticanus*] as proof of its superiority to the *Received* Greek text” (Kenyon, *Our Bible*, p. 133). Erasmus, as any “*King James Onlyism* Bible believer” in 1988, *rejected* them flatly. He knew a rattlesnake when he saw it. It is the Roman Catholic Bishop Kenrick (1849) who states that *all Reformers adopted ANTICATHOLIC VERSIONS, because they came from Erasmus*. The Bishop would call the *Revised Version*, the *American Standard Version*, the *New American Standard Version*, and the *New Interna-tional Version* PRO-CATHOLIC VERSIONS, for that is exactly what they are.

12. This makes them “neutral,” and Hort words it as “It is MORALLY certain ... that their preeminent RELATIVE purity is APPROXIMATELY absolute” (Burgon, p. 305, *The Revision Revised*, citing Hort’s *Introduction*, p. 296). “Approximately absolute”? *How about “ABSOLUTELY APPROXIMATE”?* *Vaticanus* and *Sinaiticus* represent a “VERY PURE line of ancient text” (ibid., p. 251) because they have “the ring of genuineness” (!) (p. 277, cited by Burgon, p. 307). Strangely enough, this “island of purity” turns out to be the city that *crucified Christ*, killed Peter, cut off Paul’s head, and gave birth to “**HARLOTS**” (Rev. 17:5). Westcott and Hort thought that *Vaticanus* and *Sinaiticus* were both written in ROME (Scrivener, *A Plain Introduction to the Criticism of the New Testament*, London, William Clowes and Sons, 1883, p. 121).

13. *Vaticanus* and *Sinaiticus* ARE “*Septuagint*” manuscripts according to *every Septuagint concordance in print*. Herklott’s *How Our Bible Came To Us* (Oxford University Press, 1954) says on page 119 that the fifth column of Origen’s *Hexapla* written by himself IS the *LXX*. Affirmative. Roger. The *LXX* is “a bat out of hell,” and it was written more than 150 years after the Resurrection of Jesus Christ and more than 100 years after the *close* of the New Testament canon.

14. Page 147, in any standard edition by Nestle, with the note (Introduction, p. 44) that the double brackets mean “... are KNOWN not to be a part of the ORIGINAL TEXT” (see Chapter Seven, *The Professional Liars*). Nestle never saw any “original text” a day in his life. Neither did Aland or Metzger, who double bracket the same passage on page 196 of any standard edition of the United Bible Societies’ (Roman Catholic) edition of the Greek New Testament.

15. Roman superstitions began to be preached in England by the clergymen (after 1835) that had been considered to be Catholic myths for 200 years, Cranmer and Latimer were converted from saints to traitors, Charles the First, who tried to get his countrymen murdered, was canonized, and Milton’s name was spoken in horror. In fifty years, 400 Catholic priests multiplied to 2,600 in England, 400 Catholic chapels grew into 1,575, and the 16 convents of 1837 grew into 400, as Westcott and Hort sat down to restore the Catholic Dark Age *American Standard Version*, *New International Version*, and *New American Standard Version* (Coy, *op cit.*, pp. 18-20, citing Froude, *Short Studies About Great Subjects*, pp. 163-164, and 180; and Guinness, *Romanism and the Reformation*, pp. 23).

16. This humanistic, positivistic, evolutionary position will be found described on page 41 (Introduction) of any standard edition of Nestle's after 1979. Nestle does not blush to confess that he and his fellow consorts had *replaced* the God-honored *Textus Receptus* with a "KIND OF NEW TEXTUS RECEPTUS" (p. 40). We find the "new form" and the "new perspective" (p. 41) and Custer's old "wealth of information" all present in the stereotyped presentation.

17. The Trinitarian Bible Society's *Quarterly*, October-December 1985, no. 493: "The Bible is made safe for Roman Catholic use in several different ways; firstly by the inclusion of explanatory notes approved by Catholic authorities, secondly by the insertion OF THE APOCRYPHAL BOOKS" (p. 19). The "notes" reinforce purgatory, the Lord's Supper as a sacrifice, the Pope as an infallible teacher, and Mary as a sinless Queen of Heaven who can hear the prayers of 500,000,000 people at the same time (p. 20).

18. The ecumenical projects of Aland-Metzger-Nestle-Hort-Origen-Eusebius-Jerome and Co. (*The United Bible Societies*) included Roman Catholic Apocryphal "bibles" for Africa, Brazil, Japan, the Philippines, Egypt, Italy, Malta, Norway, Portugal, Spain, and Yugoslavia (pp. 25-29) to counteract the *Receptus* translations of Ignatius-Donatus-Polycarp-Chrysostom-Luther-Knox and Co.

19. This material has been available for twenty years at Pensacola Bible Institute, although no faculty member at any recognized school had access to it, evidently. Nestle, Aland, and Metzger, in their latest Greek editions, can only change *thirty-five* words (they omit seventeen, add five, and alter thirteen), leaving 100 of Erasmus' "spurious words" (spurious according to the faculty and staff at Bob Jones University, see p. 26). Of the thirty-five words which Aland, Nestle, and Metzger messed with, *none* made any difference in *English*, anyway. (Note: this is all the standard alibi all CULT members use when altering 30,000 words in the *Authorized Version*: "THE CHANGES DON'T AFFECT ONE SINGLE FUNDAMENTAL DOCTRINE.") This leaves *NINE* words of a doubtful nature. The remaining nine are "**take away,**" "**and,**" "**even so,**" "**our,**" "**Christ,**" "**you,**" "**Amen,**" "**book,**" and "**them.**" Every one of the disputed words which Stewart Custer called "spurious" has been justified in some translation *since* 1880. Custer is spurious: so are the rascals who hired him.

20. In order to join the ranks of "brilliant scholars," many twentieth-century "pip squeaks" volunteer their services. They know the requirements for being a "recognized scholar." No man on earth can be recognized as a "qualified scholar" UNTIL HE ATTACKS THE *AUTHORIZED VERSION* OF 1611. This is his "entrance fee." Hence, we find amateurs like those at the "Bible Truth Institute" and other schools "earnestly contending for the recognition once delivered to the apostates." Among these are *Charles D. Provan*, *Rick Schraeder* (Professor at Pacific Coast Baptist Bible College), *Ed Hindson* (Liberty University), *Robert Sumner* (*Biblical Evangelist*), and *Cornette*, who turn out little paperbacks that mouth the Cult cliches interminably. One of the funniest of these was a tractus by *Provan* called *The King James Version of the Bible vs. Dr. Peter S. Ruckman, 1980*. It had nothing to do with *The King James Bible*. The work was nineteen pages comparing the *translators' opinions* with *Ruckman's opinions*. After stating that the basic issue was "IS THE KING JAMES VERSION TOTALLY INFALLIBLE," Provan went nineteen pages (Provan was a humanist) without proving ONE ERROR in *any* edition of

it. In three pages of “LXX” quotations, Provan *COULDN'T PRODUCE ONE GREEK TEXT WRITTEN BEFORE A.D. 150 THAT ANY NEW TESTAMENT WRITER QUOTED.*”

Provan took four points out of seven to PROVE that Ruckman was wrong on the “Septuagint” and then failed to produce ONE verse of ANY Greek Old Testament written ANY TIME before A.D. 200.

In an effort to convince you to get rid of your authority, Provan assembled the opinions of Westcott and Hort (*King James Version vs. Ruckman*, p. 5), Samuel Tregelles, Benjamin Warfield, A. T. Robertson, John Broadus, J. G. Machen, and A. C. Gaebelein (p. 9). On the humanistic principle that *human sinners* are to be believed before you believe the *Holy Bible*, you are to take the word of these sinners that the Roman Catholic Dark Age African Text from Alexandria can correct the Bible.

21. The Roman Catholic District Court Judge (Augustine) does not appear to corrupt Christianity in England until A.D. 596; the British Christians had him pegged (Stanley, *Historic Memorials of Canterbury*, pp. 33-34, cited in Cathcart's *Ancient British and Irish Churches*, p. 12). These early British had *Old Latin Bibles (Which Bible?)*, D. O. Fuller, p. 199), and they held on to them for 900 years after being exposed to Jerome's *American Standard Version* and the *New International Version*, etc.—same bible. Von Dobschutz (*The Influence of the Bible on Civilization*, pp. 61-62) testifies to this, and J. N. Andrews and L. R. Conradi (*History of the Sabbath*) cited D'Aubigne as noting that “PRECIOUS MANUSCRIPTS” were brought to Iona by Columba. St. Pat (A.D. 389/461) finishes his ministry more than 100 years before any Roman Catholic Baalite hood set foot on Ireland or England. Isabel Hill Elder (*Celt, Druid, and Culdee*, Covenant Publishing House, London, 1947) explains why England was anti-Catholic from the start, as well as Ireland. Gildas (A.D. 542) speaks of the Gospel being in England in A.D. 37, which was before the New Testament was written (*Celt, Druid, and Culdee*, p. 90). Origen speaks of Christians in Britain in A.D. 200 (*Celt, Druid, and Culdee*, p. 91). WHERE WAS JEROME'S LATIN VULGATE AT THIS TIME? Druidism was converted to Christianity as the national religion of the British Isles in A.D. 156 (*Celt, Druid, and Culdee*, p. 93) before Origen wrote the *Hexapla*, and Druids believed “St. Pat” and helped him out (*Celt, Druid, and Culdee*, p. 96) before Jerome finished the *Vulgate*.

22. Wilbur Pickering, *The Identity of the New Testament Text*, Thomas Nelson and Sons, 1977, has by far the most scholarly theory on textual transmission, and it would put Kenyon, Colwell, Hort, and Nestle completely out of business. Pages 143-160 of his work describe the theory in detail. Among much excellent material is the simple testimony of Miller (p. 68), who affirms that the Byzantine text not only is to be found in the writings of the early church fathers, but that in “FACT II PREDOMINATES.” It predominates among *all* of the fathers who died BEFORE A.D. 400, the time at which the Byzantine text was supposed to have originated, according to the committees who slapped the *Revised Version*, the *American Standard Version*, the *New International Version*, and the *New American Standard Version* together.

23. The documented evidence will be found in Pickering's *The Identity of the New Testament Text*, pp. 55-56, which the faculty and staff at Tennessee Temple, Bob Jones University, Wheaton, Fuller, and Moody had no access to between 1977 and 1987,

evidently. *P*⁴⁵ shows a 38 percent agreement with Codex D and a 40 percent agreement with the *Receptus*, 42 percent with B, 59 percent with *f*¹³, and 68 percent with W. The material shows that when an ignorant amateur like Custer at Bob Jones University goes around throwing whole lists of papyri into the Alexandrian family (he does: pp. 1-2), he is talking like a fool. Epp said that *P*⁴⁵ was Western. Although *P*⁴⁵, *P*⁴⁶, and *P*⁷⁵ were said to be “Alexandrian” by others, in actual tabulation and comparison of readings, all three papyrus manuscripts come out of the *TEXTUS RECEPTUS* (Byzantine), over EITHER *Sinaiticus* or *Vaticanus*, if you take either by themselves.

24. Reprints of Burgon 100 years later caused Aland and Metzger the inconvenience of having to list them (the United Bible Societies’ project) on pages xlv and xiv of their Introduction (1966). On page xxxv will be found Lect^m for the majority of lectionaries in the *Menologion* where “it differs from that of the *Synaxarion*.” Other individual lectionaries are listed where they differ from the majority readings in the *Synaxarion*. The term *l*^{135m} indicates places where an individual lectionary in its *Menologion* differs from other lectionaries; where the *Menologion* of a lectionary agrees with the *Synaxarion*, we find *l*^{76s, m}. A much more complete discussion will be found in Burgon (*The Last Twelve Verses of Mark*, pp. 192-242), but Aland and Metzger avoid it like a cobra, for Burgon proved that the GREEK TEXT OF ALAND, METZGER, and HORT was a fake, by showing that the last twelve verses of Mark had been omitted by ALL of their “authorities” (“the oldest and the best manuscripts”—*Sinaiticus* and *Vaticanus*) on the grounds that some stupid scribe confounded the τέλος (Greek for “end”) placed at Mark 16:9 in the LECTONARY for the τέλος (end) of Mark’s Gospel.

This is the “scholarship” of Aland, Metzger, Wikgren, Nestle, Hort, and the *New International Version*.

CHAPTER FOUR

1. In addition to the famous washing of hands (and sometimes body) before the writing of certain proper nouns are: “Between every consonant, the space of a hair of thread must intervene; between every parashah, or section, the breadth of nine consonants; between every book, three lines; not begin to write the name of God with a pen newly dipped in ink;” etc. (See *Evidence that Demands a Verdict*, Josh McDowell, Campus Crusade International, 1972, p. 57). Rabbi Ishmael says to a copyist, “My son, be careful in thy work ... lest thou err in omitting or in adding ONE JOT, and so cause the destruction of the whole world” (*The Bible in the Making*, Geddes McGregor, Lippincott Co., 1959, p. 48). The Masoretes accepted the consonantal formation of all Hebrew words (A.D. 500) as given to them by the Sopherim before them (*A Survey of the Old Testament*, Gleason Archer, Jr., Introduction, Moody Press, 1964, p. 56). “It may be safely said that no other work of antiquity has been so accurately transmitted” (Green, cited by McDowell, p. 59). The Hebrew Isaiah scroll of the Dead Sea Scrolls was word-for-word 95 percent the Hebrew TEXT USED IN 1611 BY THE KING JAMES TRANSLATORS (*ibid*, p. 61).

2. The *Scholar’s Union* is always hung up on three words: “Scientific”—“Facts”—“Evidence.”

When Stewart Custer used these terms (see pp. 11, 12, 17, 19, and 22), he never meant anything real or factual. The terms, as used by 90 percent of the Alexandrian Cult, mean either a partial truth designed to mislead or imply a falsehood (see Chapter Seven for confirmation), or a deliberate lie told intentionally for the purpose of deception (see Chapter Seven for confirmation).

3. *The Christian’s Handbook of Manuscript Evidence*, Bible Baptist Bookstore, 1970, Chapter Four. The *Authorized Version* translators were not as “hot” on the LXX as the *Alexandrian Cult* would have you believe; the translators said the following of the LXX: “IT IS CERTAIN THE TRANSLATION WAS NOT SO SOUND and so perfect, but that it needed in many places correction ... howbeit the edition of the seventy went away with the credit and therefore was not only placed in the midst BY ORIGEN [My stars! They did it again! *That is the fifth accidental, unintentional witness that the FIFTH column of the Hexapla was the Septuagint!*]... so it is evident the seventy were INTERPRETERS, they were not prophets, they did many things well ... BUT YET AS MEN THEY STUMBLLED AND FELL, one while through oversight, another while through ignorance, yea they may be sometimes noted to ADD TO THE ORIGINAL and sometimes to TAKE FROM IT... This is the portion of the *Authorized Version* Preface that Provan, Cornette, Kutilek, Schraeder, and the Cult refused to print. You can understand why. They were hung up on “FACTS”!

4. We cite Reumann verbatim: “Professor Paul Kahle (1875-1964), who argues that *there never was any LXX*, at least until *Christian times*, and that our ‘Letter of Aristeas’ is propaganda for a revision of the Greek Bible which was made in Alexandria” (*The Romance of Bible Scripts and Scholars*, Prentice Hall, Englewood, New York, 1965, p. 16). Kahle’s LXX doesn’t show up until A.D. 130. Reumann tries to justify this mess with papyri recovered from some trash heaps in Egypt, but anyone who knew ANY text of

ANY Old Testament would know that the *Letter to Aristeas* was PAGAN PHILOSOPHICAL CLAPTRAP: Professor Paul Anton de Lagarde, of Gottingen, for example, didn't know any Bible (Reumann, p. 16).

5. Miller (*General Biblical Introduction*, Word Bearer Press, 1937, p. 229). The fifth column, compiled by Origen, has always been MYTHOLOGICALLY connected with the fact that he “found ... a number of manuscripts of the *Septuagint* text [NO DATE GIVEN] which, having been copied by hand [NO MANUSCRIPT CITED], differed more or less from each other [WITHOUT ONE SINGLE EXAMPLE BEING GIVEN].” (See Miller, p. 221.) This is what we call “Cinderella in Disneyworld.” It is what Bob Jones University would call “THE FACTS.” The *proof* that Origen had an *LXX* was that he marked with an “obelus” and a “metobelus” those *LXX* passages “which were not in the Hebrew Bible.” He marked passages with an “asterisk” and a “metobelus” the passages which were in the Hebrew, but not the *LXX*. NATURALLY, HE HAD THREE SEPTUAGINTS TO COMPARE: SYMACCHUS', AQUILLA'S, AND THEODOTIAN'S, WHICH WERE ALL WRITTEN BEFORE HE HIMSELF WROTE THE FIFTH COLUMN.

Not one of them was written until after John wrote the Book of Revelation.

6. Bleek is not alone. The foremost authority on the *Septuagint* (Swete, *Introduction to the Old Testament in Greek*) gives *Sinaiticus* and *Vaticanus* as *Septuagint* manuscripts, and the *International Standard Bible Encyclopedia*, Vol. IV, p. 2728, says that the “chief uncial” *Septuagint* manuscripts are *Sinaiticus* and *Vaticanus*. When Tischendorf found the TCV (Trash Can Version: *Sinaiticus*), his host knew what to say: “I have here a Greek Old Testament ... which Tischendorf, to his amazement and joy, found to contain portions of the SEPTUAGINT ... and with them the entire New Testament.” Some incredible dumbbell at Bob Jones back in the seventies wrote in *The Biblical Viewpoint* that there was no New Testament in the *Hexapla*, when he was trying to sanctify *Vaticanus*. THERE WAS IF ORIGEN'S FIFTH COLUMN WAS THE “SEPTUAGINT,” FOR BOTH OF THE MAIN SEPTUAGINT MANUSCRIPTS CONTAIN THE NEW TESTAMENT ACCORDING TO SWETE, BLEEK, AND ANYONE ELSE. Note that these matters were not discussed for the purpose of hiding Origen's connection with the *Vaticanus* manuscript. To this day, there are scholars who avow Origen had nothing to do with the GREEK TEXT of “B.” They are living in Disneyworld next to Marineland.

7. Custer, in Eusebius' description of Origen's persecution, writes “for many days his feet were stretched four spaces in that instrument of torture, the stocks” (*Ecclesiastical History*, VI, XXIX, Loeb Library, 1195). But it is Eusebius who says that the Bible-believing Cathari must submit to all decrees of the Roman Catholic Church (*Ecclesiastical History*, Baker Book House, 1955, Canon VIII), that the Lord's Supper is the OFFERING OF THE BODY OF CHRIST (Canon XVM, p. 58), that deacons are INFERIOR to the presbyters (*ibid.*), and it is Eusebius who silently approves of mocking the Novatians for teaching that forgiveness of sins came directly from God only (*ibid.*, p. 25) and accuses them of blasphemy (p. 276). Now, when Eusebius got through with his panegyric on Origen's sufferings, which Custer quoted, he finished with the following words, which FAIL TO MEET BOB JONES UNIVERSITY'S HANG-UP ON “THE FACTS” AND “THE EVIDENCE.” We shall finish Eusebius' account which Custer did not: “... and what expressions after these he left behind *replete* with benefit to those needing

consolation ALL THIS THE *MANY EPISTLES* of the MAIN DETAILS with no less truth than accuracy.” AFTER his sufferings, Origen “left many details” in “MANY epistles” of his suffering.

Would any scholar care to cite *one*?

One will do just fine.

8. Schwartz, *ibid.*, p. 43. Observe that this is the opinion of a genuine Roman Catholic African: *Augustine*, and it is based on the *fifth column* of Origen’s *Hexapla*, copied out at Caesarea by Pamphilus and Eusebius, which was a Greek Old Testament “*Septuagint*,” including the *APOCRYPHA*. Thus, any simpleton who believed a *King James Bible* would be able to spot the ground, roots, source, sprouting, growth, branching, and maturing of ALL modern apostate “reliable translations” which God “uses.” God used the vocal cords of an ass (Num. 22:28), “**the jawbone of an ass**” (Judg. 15:16), a demon-possessed high priest (John 11:49-52), a fool’s advice (1 Kings 12:13-15), a contentious argument (Acts 15:39), a devil (John 6:70-71), a false prophet (Num. 22-24; 31:8), and THE DEVIL (Job 1-2, 41; 2 Thess. 2:9-12) to accomplish His purposes. The carnal, pragmatic humanists who put out the *American Standard Version*, the *New American Standard Version*, and the *New International Version* think that because God can USE their product, that God is BLESSING it. That is the result of going bananas on humanistic, materialistic, PRAGMATISM (see *The Christian’s Handbook on Science and Philosophy*, 1985).

9. After writing this, Custer said that anyone who used the term “crackpot” was making a SAVAGE ATTACK on a brother (Custer, p. 34). He had forgotten that he had used the expression himself!

10. Observe how the Alexandrian Cult constantly tries to liken the Bible-believer’s logic to the logic of Roman Catholic apostates. Notable would be the tracts put out by the “pip squeaks” (see Chapter Three, footnote 20) to the effect that if you believed the *Authorized Version* was the standard you were like a Roman Catholic who believed that the *Vulgate* was the standard. *The “standard” here (our text), cited by Schwartz, was NOT A RECEIVED TEXT STANDARD*: it was Origen’s corrupt “*Septuagint*,” plus his corrupt New Testament, which had been put together by Pamphilus and Eusebius.

11. Origen’s speculations were out-and-out denials of the historical validity of Genesis 1-3 (Pope John Paul II, 1985, “Genesis is a MYTH”), and his statement that no serious-minded Bible student could possibly take Matthew 4:8 literally. Outside of this, and teaching that the local pastor was a “PRIEST,” that the 144,000 Jews in Revelation 7 were all saved GENTILES, that there is no physical resurrection, and that you get saved by a “MYSTICAL KISS,” Origen’s speculations were not too dangerous (see Ruckman, *History of the New Testament Church*, Vol. I, pp. 75, 85-86).

12. The citation is from Musurillo, *Fathers of the Primitive Church* (Mentor Omega Books, nihil obstat, New American Library, 1966, p. 195). Musurillo says that Origen was ordained “AS A PRIEST.” Did he suffer persecution then for being a *Christian* or for being a *PRIEST*?

13. Custer and the faculty at Bob Jones University strongly object to this act of scholarly ANALYSIS. They want an oversimplification that will blithely overlook “the facts” and “the evidence” that they blabber so much about. So, Custer erects a non-scholarly

classification, in defiance of ALL the “facts” known to all textual critics, all Bible-believers, all collators of manuscripts, all unsaved Bible critics, and all historians. He says (*op. cit.*, p. 6) *that all four text types*—including the African Alexandrian Catholic texts of Origen and Augustine—are “theologically conservative,” and that the Catholic versions are just as authoritative as the *Authorized Version* (p. 15). Again, the “proof” has nothing to do with manuscript evidence or history: it is because you can get “converted” through “poor translations.” Yes, and the jawbone of an ass, the mouth of an ass, etc. (see endnote 8, above).

14. Fred Gladstone Bratton, *A History of the Bible*, Beacon Hill Press, Boston, 1959, p. 310.

15. Ira Price, p. 74, “marked an epoch in the history of Biblical textual study.”

You understand, while this Bible-rejecting apostate was engaged in “TEXTUAL STUDY,” he was denying that the death of Jesus Christ was a substitutionary atonement for sinners (Bratton, *op. cit.*, p. 293).

16. All three *Septuagint* versions were written *AFTER the completion of the New Testament canon*, and all three *Septuagint* versions with which Origen worked to “bring into line with the original” were written *AFTER the completion of the New Testament canon*, and all of them were available to him when he sat down, since Aquilla’s had been written before he was born, and Symmachus’ version was written before he was old enough to write such a work. The dates for the other three “LXX”s are A.D. 120, A.D. 220, and A.D. 188. *THERE NEVER WAS “ANY SECH A THANG” as a B.C. Septuagint.*

17. Custer calls Westcott and Hort “Conservatives.” To offset such raving, irresponsible madness, we have listed for us (and documented) *The Heresies of Westcott and Hort* (Donald Waite, Plains Baptist Challenger Publications, Lubbock, Texas, 1979). Each one is taken directly from the pens of Westcott and Hort. Among several dozen are:

- a. Vague and erroneous positions on inspiration, revelation, and inerrancy.
- b. False positions on the principles of Biblical interpretation.
- c. False and weak views on exegesis of vital verses.
- d. Liberal teaching of the Fatherhood of God.
- e. The divinity of men apart from the new birth.
- f. Partial belief in the theory of evolution.
- g. Heretical views on man’s psychology.
- h. Refusing to recognize the personality of the devil.
- i. Questioning the Omnipotence and Omnipresence of Christ.
- j. Regeneration by water baptism.
- k. Heaven was not a PLACE, but only a STATE.

THESE ARE THE MEN THAT *BOB JONES UNIVERSITY* PRESENTED TO THE BODY OF CHRIST AS “CONSERVATIVE CHRISTIANS” HOLDING “*THE CONSERVATIVE POSITION*” (Custer, pp. 5-15), and on pages 26-28 of his tractus,

Custer sidesteps forty-two pages of documentation on the “heresies” by simply refusing to discuss them. (At Bob Jones University, this is called “facing the facts or “dealing with the evidence.”)

18. The evidence for a pre-fourth-century *Syriac Bible* is more conclusive than the evidence for a pre-Christian *LXX* (see Burgon, *The Traditional Text*, pp. 124-134). At least four gospels existed before A.D. 180, for Tatian’s *Diatesseron* containing them was found all over Syria, long after his death (Price, *op. cit.*, p. 189). Lamsa, a Syrian, says, “The ancient *Peshitta* is still the only authoritative text ... because this text was in USE FOR 400 YEARS before the Christian Church was divided into several sects” (Lamsa, p. viii). Second Peter and 2 and 3 John plus Jude and Revelation, he says, *were not in the canon early because THEY HAD NOT YET BEEN WRITTEN.*

The addition of the Apocrypha naturally took place after Origen’s trip to Caesarea (A.D. 220-254) to write a “*Septuagint*.” Burgon, in *The Revision Revised* (footnote, p. 27), “joshes” Westcott and Hort about their naivete in inventing a *Peshitta* that doesn’t show up until Rabulla. He says, “And pray where is the *OLD SYRIAC VERSION* of which you speak?” They came up with a zero.

19. Metzger, *The Text of the New Testament*, Oxford, 1968, p. 69-70. Metzger sluffs off Lamsa’s statement about a *Peshitta* existing prior to A.D. 431 by saying “one must conclude that it had attained to some degree of status prior to the split” (*ibid.*). Yes, I would say so. Metzger—in true Westcott and Hort fashion—decapitates the *Old Syriac* version from the Syrian Greek type *Textus Receptus* and decapitates the *Palestinian Syrian* from the same also, assigning it to the “Caesarean family.” Since the family classification was a ludicrous fiasco to start with, Metzger’s gyrations don’t prove anything. “Caesarean” means a *BYZANTINE* text that bears the marks of Origen’s corruptions. The *Caesarean* is said to be “halfway between the Western and the Alexandrian” (B. H. Streeter), *but that is exactly what Westcott and Hort said THE BYZANTINE TEXT WAS: A CONFLATION OF BOTH.*

The Ferrar Group is NOT “Caesarean” according to Colwell (p. 14).

20. When Origen went to Caesarea to stay (A.D. 231), he used *Old Syriac* readings instead of old Alexandrian readings (Burgon, *The Traditional Text*, p. 150). That isn’t all: the heretic had been to Rome to look at Western texts before he came to Caesarea (p. 152). Thus, Origen was “collating” and mixing *Old Syrian* and *Old Latin* readings with *Alexandrian* readings (p. 153), thereby created a “Caesarean” text, which was nothing but *the Greek Textus Receptus, the Latin Textus Receptus, and the Syriac Textus Receptus of A.D. 120-231, corrupted by his own irrational “speculations.”* “Syria and Egypt, Egypt—Europe, Asia and Africa— SEEM TO MEET IN PALESTINE IN ORIGEN” (*ibid.*, p. 122). Exactly. *ORIGEN IS THE ORIGIN OF 95 PERCENT OF THE CORRUPTIONS IN EUROPE, ASIA, AFRICA, AND NORTH AND SOUTH AMERICA* (United Bible Societies’ Edition, Nestle’s, Hort’s, the *American Standard Version*, the *Revised Version*, the *New Revised Standard Version*, the *Revised Standard Version*, the *New American Standard Version*, the *New International Version*, etc.). In colophons attached to Ezra and Esther in Pamphilus and *Sinaiticus*, the writer says that it was “corrected by the hand of the holy martyr Pamphilus, which itself was written and *CORRECTED* after *THE HEXAPLA OF ORIGEN*” (Wilhelm Bousset, *Texte and Untersuchungen*, from Hamack,

Textual Studies in the New Testament, 1894, p. 45). The Syriac *Peshitta* (notes 18 and 19, above) did not HAVE THE APOCRYPHA in it, according to Gleason Archer Jr. (p. 44), for it came from the second century (*ibid.*). Origen's hand is so manifest in messing with the *Old Syriac* that we find a "Syriac Hexapla" which is a translation of Origen's fifth column.

21. Fuller (p. 201) says, "for 900 years, we are told the first Latin translations held their own after the *Vulgate* appeared" (citing Jacobus, *Catholic and Protestant Bibles*, p. 4). The Alexandrian Cult ignores the obvious fact that Christian missionaries from Antioch would have made Latin translations for use in Africa and Italy (Ira Price, *op. cit.*, p. 84). The "faithfulness of the *Old Latin* in some places to the Hebrew text, and its resemblances to Lucian's readings ..." would prove this ("Lucian" means BYZANTINE *TEXTUS RECEPTUS* in Hort's vocabulary). But we are to reject this obvious explanation on ORIGENISTIC grounds. "The version is believed to have originated in AFRICA, its agreement with Lucian then being due to the use of pre-Hexaplaric (*ORIGEN'S FIFTH COLUMN*) *Septuagintal* sources by both" (Price, p. 84). That is, you are to ignore Acts 11:26 and Acts 13:1-6 on the grounds that *Origen's* Hexapla is the standard for reconstructing texts. It was Origen who said "THE SCRIPTURES ARE OF LITTLE USE TO THOSE WHO UNDERSTAND THEM AS THEY ARE WRITTEN" (Origen, *McClintock and Strong's Encyclopedia*).

Would such a depraved heretic hesitate to correct anything as he found it "written"?

22. Frederick Kenyon (p. 138), Bruce Metzger (pp. 73 and 266), Miller (p. 239). Jerome hated the GREEK VULGATE (the *Textus Receptus* Majority text) and wanted a *LATIN Vulgate* to replace it (Fuller, *op. cit.*, p. 219). *Helvidius* caught Jerome's corruption of Luke 2:33, which in the Catholic and Protestant bibles (the *American Standard Version*, the *New American Standard Version*, the *New International Version*, etc.) denies the Virgin Birth (Fuller, p. 220).

23. Note in particular the following places where the African *Vulgate* of Jerome is superior to the African *American Standard Version* of 1901, or the African *New American Standard Version* of 1960, or the African *New International Version* of 1974: John 9:35; Acts 20:28; Luke 24:52; Colossians 2:8; 2 Timothy 3:16; Luke 23:42; Luke 9:55; etc., etc.

24. Metzger (p. 78). Note that "date setting" is quite variable, the trick being to make all true witnesses to the true text "late" and all false witnesses to the depraved texts "early." In this case, the reader should note that "IRISH tendencies" are well at work 200 years before Jerome went to Caesarea to pervert the New Testament with Origen's library. There were Irish missionaries (and Bishops!) in the Black Forest, Fussen, Basel, Bavaria, Regensburg in the Bodensee area (Lake Constance), and Salzburg, long *before* Jerome was born (Fisher, *A History of the Christian Church*, Scribner and Sons, New York, 1887, p. 145; and Kurtz, *Church History*, Vol. I, pp. 457-458, and 464).

25. Miller (p. 237) has the "*Itala*" or "*Italic*" appearing out of nowhere around A.D. 350. This is the "traditional text" that the Roman Catholic African Augustine wanted to establish. Augustine had been in *NORTH ITALY*, according to the tradition (p. 237). It was supposed to be a revision of the *Old* (European) *Latin*. Burkitt says (Kenyon, *Textual Criticism*, second edition, pages 213-215) that by "*ITALA*," *Augustine* meant the New

Testament *Vulgate*, which was published about ten years before he wrote. According to Fuller (p. 218-221, citing Swete, Jacobus, Price, and Hort) the *Latin Vulgate* was the Bible of the Waldenses, Albigenses, and other anti-Catholic Bible-believers, *and their Latin Vulgate was NOT Jerome's Latin Vulgate*. In this system, the *Itala* is a north Italian work from the region of the *anti-Catholic Vaudois* in north Italy (Fuller, p. 207). This *Italic* would have been made around A.D. 157, *and it certainly would NOT be the one that the first real Roman Catholic* (this is Schaff's designation for Aurelius Augustine) *would have recommended*. The standard work for explaining all this is *The Old Latin and the Itala* (Cambridge, *Texts and Studies*, 1896).

26. Notice again the peculiar subjective BIAS that apostates have toward any Biblical manuscript bearing witness to the *King James* text: they are diseased with "*King Jamesitis*" (see Kenyon, pp. 79-80). If the reader would like to examine this type of mental sickness further, he should study *The Christian's Handbook of Science and Philosophy*, 1985, where everything "appears" to be anything anyone wants it to be. *Adam "appeared" as a thirty-year-old man less than five minutes after he was created and received life*.

27. Ira Price (p. 114). The reference works are *The Coptic Version of the New Testament in the Northern Dialect, otherwise called Memphitic and Bohairic* (four volumes, Oxford, 1898-1905), *The Coptic Version of the New Testament in the Southern Dialect, otherwise called Sahidic and Thebaic* (seven volumes, Oxford, 1911-1924). Other works are by Henri Hyvemant, Winifred Kammer, Rocolphe Kasser, Elinor Humsselman, etc.

28. Custer, as it has been pointed out, ignorantly and arrogantly places eighty-eight papyri into his favorite African family (*black is beautiful*), but this is typical Bob Jones University "scholarship." P⁶⁶ is a witness to many Syrian readings (Colwell, p. 47), P⁴⁶ is a witness to Byzantine readings in the second century, 200 years before *Vaticanus* was written (*ibid.*, p. 48), P⁴⁷ splits two Alexandrian manuscripts in two (A and C, *ibid.*, p. 50). "All witnesses are MIXED in ancestry (*ibid.*, p. 52)— EXCEPT WHEN READING SOME BLOCKHEAD LIKE CUSTER (p. 2-3). "Every reading found in K existed somewhere in the second century; K did not exist in the second century" (*ibid.*, p. 52). The "Caesarean" text type is NOT Caesarean, and the Alexandrian text is a PROCESS, not a family (p. 54). It came about by "philological know-how" (p. 54); i.e., CONCEITED IGNORANCE.

29. P⁴⁶ with B and the *Bohairic* shows that the *Bohairic* was messed with by someone who had access to *Vaticanus* or a manuscript just like it. The *Bohairic* reads AGAINST *Vaticanus* in Matthew 6:7, 18, 22, 7:14, 8:3, 9:10, 28, 11:30, 13:35, 14:15, 15:31, 17:10, 18:19, 22, 30, etc. In the majority of places, it is the *Bohairic* AGAINST "B," but where the *Bohairic* comes in line with B, Origen's name often appears (see Hoskier, *Codex B and Its Allies*).

30. When speaking of the possessors of original autographs, Pickering (p. 105) says that Asia Minor is where to look.

Asia Minor is a safe bet for twelve out of twenty-seven (John, Galatians, Ephesians, Colossians, 1 and 2 Timothy, Philemon, 1 Peter, 1, 2, and 3 John, and Revelation). Greece certainly had six (1 and 2 Corinthians, Philippians, 1 and 2 Thessalonians, and Titus). The

Gospel of Mark, the Epistle to the Romans, and the rest (Luke, Acts, 2 Peter) would have been the property of Christians in Asia Minor; the same may be said for Matthew and James, with Hebrews possibly belonging to Christians in Palestine. If we assume that the most reliable copies of “the original autographs” would have been made nearest to where the Christians possessed them, we are left with THREE unalterable, Biblical, and rational conclusions:

A. Alexandria, Egypt would be the last place on this earth to look for a correct copy of ANY book in the New Testament. *None of the “original autographs” were written from there.*

B. All epistles written IN Rome were written from inside a *Roman jail*: why would anyone think that ROME was a reliable source of Biblical scholarship?

C. Asia Minor could claim a minimum of fifteen out of twenty-seven New Testament epistles. Why would anyone look to any location but Antioch of Syria, in Asia Minor, for the best “original Greek text”?

ANSWER: to get rid of the God-honored Holy Bible that God gave to the world.

That was the real purpose in the massive “collations,” “investigations,” “scholarly discipline,” “epochal discoveries,” and “scientific methods” that went on between 1611 and 1988. We are dealing with deceived dunces who object to being called what they are, because in the fancy of their own deluded imaginations, they believe that they are intelligent men.

CHAPTER FIVE

1. Roland Bainton, *Here I Stand*, Abingdon Press, 1950, p. 384; Reumann, pp. 71, 74, and 85; Schaff, *The History of the Christian Church*, Vol. 7, pp. 358-359.

2. Schwartz, *Principles and Problems of Biblical Translation*, Cambridge, 1955, pp. 167-211. Luther takes the Antiochan-Syrian position against the African position of the *New International Version*, the *American Standard Version*, the *New American Standard Version*, and the *Revised Standard Version* (Reumann, p. 78), and unlike the gullible Aurelius Augustine, Luther rejected the “Seventy” (*LXX*) as ignorant men. He took the same position that the *Authorized Version* translators took on Jerome (*ibid.*, p. 88). Where Jerome lines up with the *Old Latin* of the second century, he kept the readings, and where Jerome’s Origenistic text from Caesarea crossed this text, he usually abandoned it. Reumann, writing of Luther, classifies him with Augustine on “the inspirational approach” but blows his comparison, for Augustine’s “bible” (*The Letter to Aristeas*) is put by Reumann into the “philosophical approach” (*ibid.*, p. 87). Strangely enough, Reumann classifies Luther with PHILO of the *Alexandrian* school after noting (see next endnote) that Luther was *ANTI-ALEXANDRIAN*. We call this sleight of hand “the Pauline Complex,” or the “Pauline Obsession,” and documented it in 1953 in our thesis at Bob Jones University, which will be found in *The History of the New Testament Church* (Ruckman, Vol. I, Introduction).

3. Reumann, p. 78. Martin Luther was *ANTI*African, *ANTI*-Alexandrian, *ANTI*-Origen, *ANTI*-Philo, and *ANTI*-Allegorical in his approach. Luther’s translation would now be called a good example of “dynamic equivalence” (see Schwartz, pp. 200-212).

4. *Ulfilas* has a Bible in Gothic before A.D. 385. Fragments of Matthew were found in Germany dating from A.D. 738.

A Harmony of the Gospels like Tatian’s was being circulated in A.D. 850. There were thousands of Biblical manuscripts in Germany before Luther was born (Reumann, p. 58).

There was a whole Bible in Middle German dialect before A.D. 1400 (Schaff, p. 342).

5. Reumann, p. 73. Schaff’s comment is interesting (endnote to page 353, Vol. VII). “The precise origin of the medieval German Bible is still unknown [Oh no it’s not! *It’s “unknown” only if you are an ignorant agnostic.*] “Dr. Luwig Keller of Munster first suggested ... that it was made by *Waldenses*... Dr. Hennan Haupt of Wurzburg took the same ground.” Schaff (the head of the *American Standard Version* committee, 1901) is terrorized by the evidence of an *Authorized Version* type text older than the Westcott and Hort African text, so, in an emotional panic, he explains: “The arguments for the Waldensian origin are derived from certain editions to the Codex Teplensis and *ALLEGED* departures from the text of the *Vulgate*.” (!)

Note, “*ALLEGED.*” *He didn’t list them.*

They never do.

The Alexandrian Cult never deals with all of the “facts.”

“... The textual variations cannot be traced to a sectarian bias.” Proof?

Don't be silly. Schaff was Stewart Custer's twin brother.

6. The Christians in southern France had “brethren” in Asia Minor to whom they wrote, instead of writing to the Pope (Fuller, p. 203, citing Cathcart, p. 16). Neander (*History of the Christian Religion and Church*, Vol. 1, pp. 85-86) says the anti-Roman Catholic, Celtic Christianity of England (well established 200 years before Augustine ever got to English soil) came from France. It is the French translator *Olivetian* who, in the preface of his Bible, “recognizes with thanks to God” that the true Apostolic witness of the New Testament had been preserved by the *Vaudois* in southeast France, and not in Rome (Leger, *General History of the Vaudois Churches*, p. 165).

7. The reason for this will be found in the work by Isabel Hill Elder (*Celt, Druid, and Culdee*, The Covenant Publishing Company, London, 1947). Another work that established the anti-Catholic nature of early Great Britain beyond the shadow of a doubt is the book F. R. Webber wrote, *A History of Preaching in Great Britain and America* (Northwestern Publishers, Milwaukee, Wisconsin, 1952). British history has been “rewritten” (see “Black History” in American text books AFTER the assassination of the Marxist M. L. King, Jr.) to get rid of Britain's anti-Catholic origins (p. 31). In A.D. 356, Hilary of Poitiers (a Celt from FRANCE) had access to a whole Bible (p. 33), and it certainly was NOT Jerome's *Latin Vulgate*. Tertullian, writing before Origen was born, mentions Christianity as well established in Great Britain (p. 44, citing *Adversus Iudaeos*, p. 7).

8. See endnotes above. Also Fuller, pp. 201-202, citing Von-Dobschutz, *The Influence of the Bible on Civilization*, pp. 61-62. Would the professional liars (see Chapter Seven) lie to you about such matters? Of course; that is how they make their living.

9. St. Pat speaks of baptizing “many thousand of MEN (Schaff, Vol. IV, p. 46). Pat, unlike your local Catholic priest in Ireland, was *not* a “baby sprinkler.” He never went to *Rome*, and he never *mentions* a Pope in any of his letters or sermons. St. Pat was a Scotchman, *not* an Irishman.

10. The quotation is from the articles in the *Trinitarian Bible Society* of England, which can be had upon request (Tyndale House, Dorset Road, London SW19 3NN).

11. The standard report for Catholic murders is 50,000,000 between A.D. 314 and 1945. This will be found in material printed by Chick Publications of Chino, California, and the source was the confession of a priest in a debate with a Protestant minister several years back. The Communist killings would come to about 30,000,000 if one counted all of the murders in China and Russia between 1918 and 1980. Some reports give Stalin credit for 30,000,000 in Russia, but this is someone bragging about their “record.” The 50,000,000 of Catholicism can only be attained by placing the blame for World War I and World War II right where it should have been placed on both occasions: THE VATICAN (see Ruckman, *The History of the New Testament Church*, Vol. II). There is no doubt about the Pope's culpability in these matters. Austria (WWI) and Germany (WWII) were bound to *Papal concordats* through two Austrians: *Franz Joseph* and *Adolph Hitler*. All of Hitler's fellow dictators were Roman Catholic, and all of his *concentration camps* were operated by Catholics (Ruckman, *ibid.*).

12. The proof of Jesuit infiltration into the Anglican Church is documented in the writings of J. A. Froude (*Short Studies on Great Subjects*, 1881), H.G. Guinness (*Romanism and the Reformation*, 1891), G. Faber (*The Oxford Apostles*, 1911), W. Walsh (*The Secret History of the Oxford Movement*, 1897), and the Romeward movement in the Church of England. You can still obtain detailed reports on this infiltration (which continues through 1900-1990) in *Our Inheritance*, published by the Woman's Protestant Union and Sentinel's Union (130 S. Coast Road, Peacehaven, Newhaven, Sussex, England).

13. This holds for every staff member of Bob Jones University, every staff member of Pacific Coast Bible College, every staff member of Liberty University, every staff member of San Francisco Theological Seminary, and every staff member of Moody Bible Institute, Wheaton College, New Orleans Seminary, Dallas and Denver Seminaries.

14. I have read several "autographs" on this, and the thinking is that since the *Rheims* translators made use of *Tyndale* for their wording many times, and the *Authorized Version* retained this wording, that the *Rheims* Jesuits set up the English format for the *Authorized Version*. If this had been true (which it *wasn't*), nothing could have helped the *Revised Version-American Standard Version-New American Standard Version-New International Version* cause, for the *Greek text* of the *Rheims* Jesuit bible was the Westcott and Hort *Greek text* used by Nestle, Aland, and Metzger: the African Alexandrian text of the Roman Catholic popes for 1,500 years. *The Greek text* of the *Authorized Version* was the greatest ANTI-CATHOLIC *Greek text* ever published.

15. See *The Spanish Inquisition*, Schaff, Vol. VI, pp. 533-554. Torquemada was especially interested in burning up Hebrew Old Testaments (*ibid.*, p. 552), since they were not Origen's *Septuagint* (commonly miscalled "Hexapla"!). All Lutheran writings were to be handed over to the Inquisition and burned (*ibid.*).

16. F. F. Bruce, *The Books and the Parchments*, p. 229): "The abiding influence of ONE MAN in particular may be traced throughout great portions of their work, and that man was William Tyndale."

17. This list was compiled in 1969. The churches were The Akron Baptist Temple (Akron, Ohio), The Highland Park Baptist Church (Chattanooga, Tennessee), The First Baptist Church (Dallas, Texas), The First Baptist Church (Hammond, Indiana), Canton Baptist Temple (Canton, Ohio), Landmark Baptist Temple (Cincinnati, Ohio), Temple Baptist Church (Detroit), First Baptist Church (Lynchburg, Virginia), and Calvary Temple (Denver, Colorado). Nine out of ten were BAPTIST churches. *This was the fruit of Erasmus' "few late medieval manuscripts, dedicated to Pope Leo, after inventing an ending on Revelation 22," plus "an effeminate King who put out an 'archaic Elizabethan Bible' without access to the 'Dead Sea scrolls,' etc., etc."* (And he was an Arminian Episcopalian at that!) Strange "FRUIT," wouldn't you say, for a book that was not "up to the standard" of the *Revised Version*, the *Revised Standard Version*, the *New Revised Standard Version*, the *American Standard Version*, the *New American Standard Version*, and the *New International Version*, according to their WIND BAG PROFESSIONS?

18. This will be found in *The Mark of the Beast* (Bible Baptist Bookstore, 1959, 1970) and *The Bible Babel* (Bible Baptist Bookstore, 1959, 1970), and, as usual, no one could handle it, so they played "ring around the rosey" with some straw dummies on the number 666,

which was only ONE item in over forty listed. To those skeptical about Triskaidekaphobia and “fives,” let them study the famous Space Shuttle of February, 1986, that exploded in mid-air.

19. The destruction of Jerusalem (*2 Chronicles*), the commandment to return (*Ezra*), the rebuilding of the city (*Nehemiah*), the Rapture and replacement of the Gentile Bride with a Jewish Bride (*Esther*), the great Tribulation (*Job*), the Second Advent (*Psalms 1-2*). The same order will also be found in *Jeremiah* (the destruction of Jerusalem), *Lamentations* (the great Tribulation), and *Ezekiel* (the Second Advent). Names, dates, places, locations, and other details are given in the passages. No edition of “the original Hebrew text” (4445 Pent. Codex, the Leningrad Prophets, the Cairo codex, *The Brescia Bible*, the *Complutensian Polyglot*, Daniel Bomberg of Venice, Jacob ben Chayim, the *Paris Polyglot*, Kennicott, De Rossi, Kittel, Ginsburg, et al.) has this phenomenon. It is an “advanced revelation” found in the *English Bibles*.

20. Fuller, pp. 200-209, citing Gilly’s *Waldensian Researches*, pp. 10-80. The oldest Waldensian Bibles were called “*The Italik*” (*ibid.*, citing *Nicene and Post Nicene Fathers*, Vol. II, p. 542), which means they were the *Old Latin* called “*Itala*” that compromised the original *Latin Vulgate*, which Jerome perverted.

CHAPTER SIX

1. Miller, chapter 37.
 2. Bruce Metzger, p. 155. The Catholic priest approaches the Bible as a work of secular literature, exactly as Westcott and Hort did in 1881. He “anticipates” the views of Hort, according to Metzger.
 3. Jay Robert Nash, *Bloodletters and Bad Men*, M. Evans and Company, New York, 1973, p. 98.
 4. Et al. This is the FRUIT of collation; this is the RESULT of Biblical Scholarship for 370 years: abandonment of the Holy Bible, while professing to believe in some unknown pieces of paper that no one ever saw. It is the realm of *Satan*, and it is *Satanic* from start to finish and has *proven* to be so by its *fruits*. No one has blindly accused anyone of anything of which they are not guilty, and no one has played the part of a Catholic bigot in opposing “research.” The truth is, they got rid of absolute authority and replaced it with AFRICAN HALLUCINATIONS.
 5. Ruckman, *The History of the New Testament Church*, Volume Two, 1985.
 6. In his view on the “plenary, verbally inspired originals,” Hort takes the position of all unsaved Communists in the NEA and all Atheists in the Communist Party. “The principles of criticism ... hold good for all ancient texts... In dealing with the text OF THE NEW TESTAMENT, no new principle whatever is needed or legitimate” (Pickering, p. 32, citing Hort’s Introduction, p. 73).
- The “principles” referred to here are the Roman Catholic principles set up by Roman Catholic monks and priests.
7. Jay Robert Nash, p. 387. These are his pious words after torturing, killing, and mutilating over 200 women: “My sole object [in calling in the press] is to vindicate my name from the HORRIBLE ASPERSIONS cast upon it”! I never read that statement once without thinking of Bob Jones III writing to Christians about “being slandered” and Stewart Custer “defending” Origen and Hort.

CHAPTER SEVEN

1. Sumner, p. 29: "... the original words of the God breathed MESSAGE." Note how the "God breathed Scriptures" suddenly vanished from Sumner's booklet, although that was supposed to be the main theme of his work. When confronted with what a man can READ, he reduced the Scriptures (which Peter, James, John, Timothy, Paul, Matthew, Mark, Jude, and CHRIST READ!) to a "MESSAGE." Lightfoot (*How We Got Our Bible*, p. 109) concurs, with "the original Bible MESSAGE," not the "ORIGINAL GREEK TEXT," or even THE ORIGINAL SCRIPTURES.

"A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump" (1 Cor. 5:6; Gal. 5:9). Once you take the "historic position" of the old nature with Sumner, Willmington, Hindson, Farstad, Torrey, Morgan, Riley, Rice, et al., the TERMINUS is out-and-out rejection of ANYTHING IN ANY BIBLE THAT YOU DON'T LIKE.

2. When Rice was asked why he used the Japanese *Revised Standard Version* (June 17, 1963), he behaved just as smooth and as slick as Peter Foxx (see Endnote 1, Chapter One) or Stewart Custer; he said, "I did not take it upon myself to decide what version of the Scriptures is to be used in my booklet, *What Must I Do To Be Saved?*" "... other versions have THEIR limitations ... some others [Christians] bring reproach on their cause by their ATTITUDE."

And there it is like a dead dog on the highway. After attacking liberals in the *National Council of Christian Churches* all his life (the same ones who printed the *Revised Standard Version*), the good, old doctor quickly backed off when faced with the issue and blamed a Japanese national for his "ATTITUDE." Typical. I could quote you a ream of crap just like it. These are the men who get upset about "vicious attacks" on their buddies in the Mafia.

They think that such a cheap, sorry, immoral, VICIOUS treatment of Bible-believers should be overlooked and treated with "objective compassion."

3. Blakeney's *Popery In Its Social Aspects*, Hope Trust, Edinburgh, n.d., pp. 134-138. No Catholic is allowed to read the Bible in English unless the translation is made by a Catholic author, and then only with the permission of a priest or Bishop; this is called the *Fourth Rule of the Index* (see *The Decrees and Canons of the Council of Trent*, Paris Edition, 1832).

4. The Greek text smuggled into the *Revised Version* committee of 1880 and adopted by all apostates who recommended the *American Standard Version* and the *New American Standard Version* received the hearty approval of: Dr. Hundhausen, a German Catholic, the Catholic Bishop of Erie, Pennsylvania, Tobias Mullen, Cardinal Wiseman, Catholic magazines, Father Corcoran in the *Quarterly Review*, and Father Preston of St. Anne's in New York (Coy, pp. 220-224). *This is the company that BOB JONES UNIVERSITY joined when they recommended the American Standard Version and the New American Standard Version: both bibles are from the same Greek text as the Revised Version, the Revised Standard Version, and the New Revised Standard Version.*

5. Cornelius Stam has authored several books. He is a five-point Calvinist who believes in

limited atonement, and he freely corrects the *Authorized Version* with the *Revised Version* and the *Revised Standard Version* where it doesn't line up with the Dry Cleaner's doctrines: *Things That Differ*, 1951, Worzalla Publishing Company, Steven's Point, Wisconsin; *Man, His Nature and Destiny*, 1961, Carl Gore Printing Company, Chicago, Illinois; *Acts Dispensationally Considered*, four volumes, 1954, Berean Bible Society, Chicago; *Our Great Commission*, 1974, Worzalla; *Moses and Paul*, 1956, Carl Gore. Stam's favorite catch word makes you study a doctrine DISPENSATIONALLY, instead of BIBLICALLY.

6. Lewis Foster (*Selecting a Translation of the Bible*) says that 100 updatings have been made since 1880. Others say *ninety*. We have listed over *eighty*, if the reader begins in 1663 with Elliot's translation and ends with the *New King James Version* in 1982. No translation survives more than sixty years without the word "NEW" being stuck on a revision (Acts 17:21), and most of them fail to last twenty years.

7. This letter was written to a Bible-believing missionary named *Cimino* (Nov. 18, 1976). Afman justified the *American Standard Version* and the *New American Standard Version* on the grounds of pure humanism and ignored all GREEK texts, after bragging about taking "four years of Greek and two years of textual criticism." Standard. "Right on the money." Use the Greek where it is convenient; *ignore* it if embarrassing. Great "Biblical scholarship." (Afman openly denied that Hell had literal fire in it and forced his students to prove it if they believed contrary to him [McMullen, Feb. 24 1986, PBI].)

8. This work is by the Pastor of the Bedford Baptist Temple in Bedford, Ohio, and it is by far the best condensed work on the *King James Debate*, *King James Issue*, *King James Battle*, *King James Onlyism*, etc., being a tract on the subject consisting of only twenty-five pages. It completely overthrows all of the gas put out by Lindsell (*The Battle for the Bible*) and Carson (*The King James Debate*) and any work by anyone like them.

9. This is a "Cult cliché." All apostates in the twentieth century assume they are more intelligent than any translator in the seventeenth century: DARWIN GUARANTEED IT. See F. F. Bruce, *The Books and the Parchments* (Fleming Revell, 1950, p. 230), where the *Authorized Version* translators carried out the matter of italics "to almost RIDICULOUS lengths"; see also Phillip's *Translators and Translations* (Warner Press, Anderson, Indiana, 1958, p. 98) where we now have a "more adequate understanding of ancient languages." Lightfoot (p. 106) says that NOBODY "seriously studied Greek or Hebrew in the seventeenth century." We reverently add, "No one should take people like Kenyon, Custer, Bruce, Lightfoot, Phillips, Hindson, Sumner, or Hodges seriously in the twentieth century." After all, they are only engaged in *making a living*.

A man without a Bible HAS NO REAL CONVICTIONS.

10. The Public Records reproduced in the *Washington Post* p. 4, Feb. 17, 1960) in part were printed by a group called Circuit Riders, out of Cincinnati, Ohio. They show that 719 officers in the National Council of Christian Churches had Communist affiliations; 50 percent of the secretaries had them in 1957, and these people were tied in with ninety Communist front organizations which are listed by name, along with their goals and objectives.

11. This is the man who said that "only the originals" were inspired (p. 16) and "infallible"

(p. 12). THE SAME MAN had accused Ruckman of calling people “crackpots” (p. 34) when HE *HIMSELF* HAD USED THE *SAME TERM* FOR THE AUTHOR when writing for the *Biblical Viewpoint* (April), back in 1971.

A liar has to have a good memory.

Stewart Custer forgot that he had called names himself: the *same names* that he piously pretended were “vicious attacks” (p. 34).

(Match it. I dare you. There is nothing like it under heaven, outside of a mental ward.)

CHAPTER EIGHT

1. If the reader would like to see how “accurate” the “oldest and best Greek text” is along these lines, let him check Matthew 27:17, where Origen set up the words “*Jesus Barabbas*” for the Vatican manuscript, and they were stupid enough to copy it down. These blockheads are described by Metzger, (p. 150), in this fashion: “Thus there was a fairly well developed SCHOLARLY discipline of textual and literary criticism ... localized chiefly at Alexandria.” Bonkers. “Codex B ... bears traces of careless transcription in every page... the mistakes which the original transcriber made are of perpetual recurrence” (Burgon, *The Last Twelve Verses of Mark*, p. 73). “Disfigured throughout with repetitions” (*ibid.*, p. 75). According to Burgon, the stupid, bungling heretic who used Origen’s library and Origen’s *Hexapla* (both from Alexandria) not only wrote the same words twice over but “failed whenever he did so to take any notice with his pen of what he had done” (*ibid.*). This is the “scholarship” behind the *American Standard Version*, the *New International Version*, and the *New American Standard Version*.

2. In the Gospels alone, B leaves out words or whole clauses no less than 1,491 times (Scrivener in *Dublin University Magazine*, November 1859, p. 620). Vercellone (*Del Antichissimo Codice Vaticano Della Biblia Greca*; Rome, 1860, p. 21) said that whole verses are missing, and he could find a page with three to four such omissions on it before he could find one page without one. Sinaiticus (Ⲙ) in regards to interpolations: “There does not exist in the whole compass of the New Testament a more monstrous instance of this than ... the piercing of our Redeemer’s side from John 19:34 to Matthew 27.” *Sinaiticus* and *Vaticanus* introduce it at the end of verse 29, making it nonsense. Burgon says of the perversions in B and Ⲙ at John 9:4; Luke 6:48; John 1:18; John 9:11; John 1:4; John 1:34; Luke 10:1, etc., “THEY CANNOT HAVE RESULTED FROM CARELESS TRANSCRIPTION” (Burgon, p. 81). So, you have careless transcription *plus* *DOCTRINAL HERESY* in the making of the *American Standard Version*, the *New American Standard Version*, and the *New International Version*.

3. Hills, *Believing Bible Study*, pp. 55-75 has one of the most interesting and scholarly discussions to be found on the so-called “neutral” world view which has been adopted by all Socialists, humanists, Communists, atheists, scientists, and Bible revision committees. In short—and we are always as blunt as possible—it means “playing God,” so that *your* decisions are absolutely UNPREJUDICED and OBJECTIVE: *as impartial as God Himself*. You are “neutral,” with no “axe to grind.” As Dr. Hills pointed out, there is no such thing as NEUTRALITY in Bible revision or Bible translating: that is a mirage of the Alexandrian Cult, the Foxfire of the *Scholar’s Union*.

4. We cite Nestle verbatim from the standard edition published for more than eighty years (1927): “⁵: the so-called Hesychian or Egyptian type of Text, represented above by B, Ⲙ, and C (THE PRECEDENCE OF THE VATICANUS WILL BE JUSTIFIED ...)”!

It will? Why will it?

Because in dealing with prejudiced, *non-neutral*, non-objective, African Catholic *bigots*,

you have to give the “precedence” to their *subjective opinions* (see endnote 3, above).

5. Pickering, p. 31, citing *Life and Letters of Hort*, Vol. I, pg. 211. Stewart Custer of Bob Jones University buries this comment before he begins to talk about “THE TRUTH.” He just pretends that Hort never made such a statement—but *he did*.

6. Pickering, pp. 48-54. “The classic division can no longer be maintained” (Klijn, p. 36, *A Survey of the Researches Into the Western Text of the Gospels and Acts*, 1949-1969). We never adopted it to start with. We don’t have to drop anything. We never “maintained” that the originators of the “family system” (Semler, Griesbach, and Hort) had the spiritual discernment of the faculty of Liberty University or Wheaton College.

7. The Caesarean family is simply Byzantine manuscripts that *Origen* messed with, and having been in Alexandria and Rome, Origen could produce the first real official “conflated” text by using all three. He used the Alexandrian to cut out words and verses from the Syrian-type *Greek Receptus*, and the Syrian translations followed him *sometimes*; he then altered the Syrian type *Greek Receptus* to match the Western wordings and some of the Syrian translations followed him on occasion. The Caesarean Greek texts are the *Receptus* with some Western readings substituted for Byzantine and some Alexandrian omissions made to match \aleph and B.

8. Colwell, pp. 14 and 34.

9. Colwell, p. 96.

10. *Ibid.*

11. Metzger, p. 157.

12. Metzger, p. 158. Notice the peculiar SUBJECTIVE approach of the *prejudiced bigot* in these matters. This is the “inductive method,” where the EXCEPTION overthrows the rule (see *The Christian’s Handbook of Science and Philosophy*, Bible Baptist Bookstore, 1985). The Playboy “situation ethics” type of mind, having gotten rid of the Majority text, is now toying with the idea that *one single exception* to the entire revealed body of truth *overthrows* the entire revealed body of truth.

13. Metzger.

14. Metzger, p. 121.

15. Colwell, p. 63. Hort admitted that mixture makes the use of genealogical method impossible (*ibid.*, p. 69), and yet, with this admission before him, *Bruce Metzger* of the United Bible Societies justifies Hort’s ridiculous method as being the grounds for his triumph over Dean Burgon in the *Revised Version* dispute. Metzger says that the champion of the *Receptus*, who presented more than 1,200 pages of documented evidence that Hort couldn’t discuss, “was unable to comprehend the force of the genealogical method, by which the later, conflated text is demonstrated to be secondary and corrupt” (Metzger, p. 136). This is what Custer said about the *King James’* Greek text in his work cited above. *Nothing* was “*demonstrated*.” Hort’s proof for a “conflated text” was eight verses from the Gospels. Metzger says that Burgon’s attacks on Hort’s corrupt text, irrational logic, fantastic reasoning, and irreverent nonsense was largely “theological and speculative.” To the contrary, Burgon *documented everything he said*, and Hort documented NOTHING.

16. This is Hort's conflation *theory* that Custer and Metzger say "demonstrated" that the Protestant Reformation Greek text was corrupt and secondary ("a derived text"). These verses were Luke 9:10, Luke 11:54, Luke 12:18, and Luke 24:53; with Mark 6:33, Mark 8:26, Mark 9:38, and Mark 9:49. That was a "demonstration": *eight verses out of over 5,000, and all eight of them from the Gospels*. Four of them were found by Bousset to be no confluations at all—and he wasn't even saved (Hills, *op. cit.*, p. 176). *Vaticanus* "conflates" in Mark 1:28, Mark 1:40; and John 7:38; *Sinaiticus* "conflates" in John 13:24; Revelation 6:1, 2, 8, and 17; and "D" (Western) "conflates" in John 5:37. Hort's "demonstration" was a mockery. Of his "demonstration," Colwell says, "IT SOUNDED CONVINCING AGAINST THE APPEAL OF BURGON AND SCRIVENER" (p. 75). Exactly. It was no more convincing than Darwin's theory of "acquired characteristics."

17. This is Hort again, shooting off his big, fat mouth about something he knows nothing about and steaming down the track with more hot air than you could compress in a battleship boiler room. Westcott and Hort, *The New Testament in the Original Greek*, Cambridge, 1881, pp. 19-32.

18. L. D. Twilley, *The Origin and Transmission of the New Testament*, Wm. Eerdman Publishing Company, 1957, p. 2.

19. Colwell.

20. Here is the old wind bag again. F. J. A. Hort, selling stock to the suckers whose motive in acting intelligent was to establish themselves as authorities. We cite from pages 542-558 in the back of his *New Testament in the Original Greek*. You read the blithering fool, and you wonder why Colwell still butters him up (p. 148) by saying he "needs to be brought back to life." Let the old, blind, shallow deceiver lie where he is buried, with Origen, Demas, Augustine, Pope Damasus, Judge Rutherford, Pastor Russell, Philip Schaff, and other hot-air artists who appealed to the fallen nature of the Adamic humus. Colwell says that Hort "can make a major contribution today." Yes, he sure could, the old con artist. He could run on the Democratic ticket for a platform of social justice and equal rights.

CHAPTER NINE

1. Burgon, *The Traditional Text*, pp. 99-101. These include nineteen citations before Origen began to pervert the *Receptus*. In spite of this, apostate corrupters like Stewart Custer, Bruce Metzger, Westcott, Hort, Nestle, and Aland still insist that the *Receptus* (Majority text) is a “late text.” *The nineteen witnesses Burgon cites are from the second and third centuries*. In the face of this documented evidence, that is neither “theological” nor “speculative” (see Metzger’s slander of Dean Burgon in Chapter Eight, endnote 15), Colwell says, “Hort’s knowledge of manuscripts of the New Testament was encyclopedic and HIS JUDGMENT WAS SOUND” (p. 102). *Just as sound as a German Mark in 1930*. (You see, the Mafia “takes care of its own.” When one makes an atrocious blunder that drives three nations into international bankruptcy and moral insanity [Germany, England, and the United States] through the replacement of Luther and the *Authorized Version*, another simply says “Sorry, he was in error.”) Observe: “The Byzantines did not hit upon these readings by conjecture or independent error. They REPRODUCED AN OLDER TRADITION ... ARE ALL BYZANTINE READINGS ANCIENT?” (The citation is given by Zuntz, *The Text of the Epistles*, Oxford, 1953, p. 156). We will answer Zuntz. *Yes, they are*. They are at least 200 years older than *Sinaiticus* or *Vatic anus*. Any *Byzantine* reading preserved in the *King James Bible* is more authoritative than any *Alexandrian* substitute (Luke 2:33, Luke 23:42, Luke 24:51-52; Acts 4:27; John 9:35; Acts 9:5-6, etc.) found in any “Alexandrian text-type.”

2. See Ruckman, *The History of the New Testament Church*, Vol. I, Chapter 12, and Vol. II, chart on page 250. God Almighty set up the universe so that if a sinner (any sinner) is self-righteous, he will seek to earn eternal life by WORKS. These works must be “doing good to your fellow man,” so all Socialists, activists, ecologists, Communists, atheists, Catholics, bureaucrats, social workers, civil rights workers, etc., are what we call “do gooders”—“little *goody two-shoes*.” To bring in their “kingdoms,” they are always forced eventually to litigation, arrest, imprisonment, torture, war, and murder as “the means to justify the end.” There are no exceptions in 5,900 years of recorded history.

CHAPTER ELEVEN

1. Notice how nobody is particularly interested in textual criticism and “scholarly disciplines” until AFTER 1611. *Before then*, it is perfectly understood that there are two *Bibles* being circulated: one from the Reformation Greek texts of Erasmus, Beza, Stephanus, and Colinaeus, and another from Origen, Eusebius, Jerome, Constantine, and the popes. No problem. You just get on one side or the other. But that is the way it always was, and that is the way it is NOW. The only “doubtful” English translation on the market since 1987 is the *New King James Version*, which went by the right *Greek text*, but, in order to please the Origenistic-Eusebian popes of the *American Standard Version*, the *New International Version*, and the *Revised Standard Version*, inserted African readings *IN ENGLISH* back into the text (2 Cor. 2:17; Rom. 1:18, 25; Acts 4:27; 1 Tim. 6:10, etc.).

2. Metzger, p. 157. Observe that it is *Friederich Wolf* (1759-1824) who applies these Roman Catholic, naturalistic, critical methods to the editing of *classical texts first*; the next step was to apply them to the *WORDS OF GOD IN THE HOLY BIBLE*. No man listed in this group ever professed to believe *any Bible* was “holy” or *any Bible* had God’s words in it.

3. Pickering, Scrivener, Hoskier, Burgon, et al. Hoskier documents it for 450 pages, showing 3,000 differences within only two Alexandrian manuscripts (Pickering, p. 51). It is only Hort’s “EXTREME CLEVERNESS AS AN ADVOCATE...” (Salmon, p. 33, cited by Pickering) that puts his hallucinations over the board as “scholarly researches.” The five oldest uncials (Ⲙ, A, B, C, and D) “falsify the Lord’s prayer as given in St. Luke in no less than forty-five words ... they throw themselves into six different combinations in their departures from the Tradition Text... and yet they are NEVER ABLE TO AGREE AMONG THEMSELVES AS TO ONE SINGLE VARIOUS READING” (Burgon, cited by Pickering, p. 120).

4. Robert Dick Wilson, *Is Higher Criticism Really Scholarly?*, pp. 49-85. Dr. Wilson makes a typical Ruckmanite statement in his work that goes like this: “The Bible is right. Professor Ewald of Gottingen, the GREATEST GERMAN Old Testament scholar of his times, and Professors Driver and Gray of Oxford, the writers of many books and many articles in the Encyclopedia Britannica ... are PROVED TO BE WRONG” (cited in Fuller, p. 77).

Rephrase it: “*THE BIBLE IS RIGHT*, and everyone of the greatest Hebrew and Greek scholars in the world, regardless of their reputations or professions, who recommend the *American Standard Version*, the *Revised Version*, the *New International Version*, and the *New American Standard Version* are PROVED TO BE WRONG.” Affirmative.

5. The term is a newspaper term meaning “anyone who doesn’t adopt the news media’s personal convictions about certain things.” The word originally meant “to judge before having examined the evidence.” Note that Colwell, the great dead orthodox apostate, thinks that all theologians are prejudiced, and that therefore this disqualifies them from the field of textual criticism, as they are “incapable” (Colwell, p. 151). What a dumbbell like Colwell doesn’t realize is that no sinner can fool with any Biblical passage and not come

up with a “THEOLOGY.” “Neutrality”—see Chapter Eight, Endnote 3—in Biblical studies is a JOKE; Colwell, Metzger, Wikgren, Hort, Aland, Nestle, Streeter, Clark, Ropes, and Zane Hodges are just as prejudiced as Jesse Jackson or Coretta King.

6. This is the theme song of Custer, Panosian, Neal, Wisdom, and Bob Jones III. The “oldest” in this case are the *Vatican* and *Sinaitic* manuscripts and the papyri that agree with them.

7. This is a quotation from Pope John Paul II in *Omni Magazine* for December, 1984, page 65. This is also the position of all unsaved liberals, all atheists, and all Communists.

8. Bratton, p. 313. If a man is an “informed reader,” according to Bratton (of course, men like myself have no access to information!), he “recognizes the Bible for what it said at the time of its composition and is frank to label a passage as *UNTRUE*, *UNWORTHY*, and *UNINSPIRED*” (p. 15). This is the position of the Vicar of Christ, the Prince of Apostles, “His Holiness,” Johnny Paul, the Polack Pimp (“dynamic equivalent” for “working for a hustler on seven hills,” Rev. 17), in dealing with Genesis 1-3.

9. Philo was about as saved as Mohammed and about as intelligent as Dopey (*Snow White and the Seven Dwarfs*). According to the historians Newman and Schaff, Philo was an apostate Jew who rejected the entire Old Testament because it didn’t match Plato’s *Republic*, so he allegorized the entire book. He never accepted any of the New Testament and never contacted Christ or the Apostles, although their lives overlapped his (Schaff, Vol. 1, p. 88). He, as Origen, was a universal-collator and leaven-mixing amalgamator of random elements (Newman, Vol. I, p. 61). Philo invents a pseudo “Son of God” called “the Eldest son,” and the “first born of God,” and he is a “High Priest” and “Paraclete” (*ibid.*, p. 62), but he is not INCARNATE and does *not die for anyone’s sins*, because there is no such thing as SIN. To Philo, “sin” was ignorance (see *The Christian’s Handbook of Science and Philosophy*, 1985), and salvation was “enlightenment.” Philo was an unsaved Gnostic.

10. Bratton, pp. 317-320.

11. See documentation in *The Bible Believer’s Bulletin*, January, 1984. (*The FBI and Martin Luther King Jr.*, David Garrow, W. W. Norton and Company, New York, 1981, pp. 194, 212-214, 184-186).

12. Jesse Jackson on his trip to Cuba hollered, “Long live Che Gueverra!” and “Long live the Revolution!”

He “chummed up” to every Communist in Russia and Cuba he could contact throughout 1985 and 1986.

13. This, in a bundle, is called “Higher Criticism.” Moses knew nothing about one God—his days were too early. “Jehovah” became a *tribal* God; then, much later, He became God of the whole universe. He kind of “grew up” with Charles Darwin and the Huxleys (Miller, *op. cit.*, p. 77).

14. Now, this is the terminus of science and philosophy (Ruckman, *The Christian’s Handbook of Science and Philosophy*, Chapter Eleven, “THE GREAT GREY MUSH”) and all endeavors by mankind to live apart from the written revelation of God. You spin in a squirrel cage till you beat yourself to death (Ruckman, *ibid.*).

15. The stupid Americans and Englishmen who were dumb enough to try to qualify for the German school of Higher Criticism were Henry Smith, Shailer Matthews, Briggs, Harper, Foster, Kent, Lyman Abbot, Peritz, Fosdick, and the leaders of the National Council of Churches, plus Samuel Davidson, Bishop Colenso, Robertson Smith, George Adam Smith, Cheyne Driver, and many others (Miller, p. 77).

16. This is some more baloney from Metzger (p. 149) to impress the naive and inexperienced. Here is a sample: “The classical method of textual criticism regularly involves... the exercise of textual emendation ... the removal of anomaly ... though some anomalies are the result of corruption ... other anomalies may have been either intended or tolerated ... the critic must be so thoroughly acquainted with the style and *thought* of his AUTHOR that he cannot but JUDGE a certain anomaly to be foreign to the AUTHOR’S *INTENTION*” (Metzger, p. 182). In *this* case, GOD.

As to how “disciplined” and how “scholarly” this blasphemous nonsense is, look at the texts of the *New King James Version*, the *American Standard Version*, the *New International Version*, the *New American Standard Version*, the *Revised Standard Version*, the *Revised Version*, and the *New Revised Standard Version* in Acts 4:27, where “the author’s style” has been thrown out the window, and his “intent” perverted to a *denial of Christ’s Deity*.

“Scholarly discipline!

17. Metzger, pp. 150-151.

18. Aquilla (A.D. 128) before Origen is born; Theodotian (A.D. 180) before Origen is born, according to Miller (pp. 226-227). This means that when Origen talks about “*Septuagint* manuscripts” that need “purifying,” he is talking about *POST-CHRISTIAN “LXXs” manufactured more than 100 years after the Resurrection of Jesus Christ*. Symmachus, Aquilla, and Theodotian, as well as Origen, have the New Testament on their writing tables when they conjure up “*Septuagints*” out of thin air.

19. Metzger, *ibid.*, p. 150.

20. Note Eusebius’ constant attacks on anyone who is against the African scholarship of Alexandria or the Roman Catholic Church. This citation is in the *Ecclesiastical History*, Vol. V, xxviii, pp. 13-19. Eusebius worshipped Constantine and was *postmillennial*.

21. March 24, 1870. This is article three of the instructions given to the committee (Coy, p. 40). The motion was made by Bishop Wilberforce and seconded by Bishop Ellicott.

The Professional Liar’s Club had gained two more “godly” members.

22. Coy, p. 89, citing David Schaff’s *Life of Philip Schaff*, p. 107. His first address in America (1884) was “so Romish that when it was translated into English... it produced a storm of criticism... he was finally tried for heresy.” Dr. Schaff gave his heart endorsement to the writings of the Merceburg Professors (*Merceburg Review*), who all advocated with Cardinal Newman a return to Rome. Chief among them was Dr. Nevin, who taught Christ’s presence was in the bread and wine at Communion (Apple, *Life of John Nevin*, pp. 412-414, cited by Coy, p. 91).

23. Burgon, *The Revision Revised*, p. 65, cited by Coy, p. 65.

24. For example: Colossians 3:2; Deuteronomy 32:14; 2 Corinthians 2:17; 1 Timothy 6:5, 10; Titus 1:12; Genesis 1:28; Genesis 49:6; Genesis 49:10; 2 Timothy 2:15; Hebrews 2:16; Hebrews 2:10; etc. The New King “Jimmy” is really a NEW, NEW, NEW, *New American Standard Version*.

25. A good example is Stewart Custer, who published a booklet on *THE TRUTH* and showed a man’s hand on a Bible, taking an oath in court. IN the booklet, Custer (Bob Jones University) *lied fifteen times in thirty-six pages*. Some kind of record of a “militant Funnymentalist.”

Other Reference and Source Material

—A—

A History of Preaching in Great Britain and America, 514

A History of the Christian Church, 507

A Plain Introduction to the Criticism of the New Testament, 487

A Review of the New International Version and the New American Standard Version, 469

A Survey of the Old Testament, 495

A Survey of the Researches Into the Western Text of the Gospels and Acts, 529

Acts Dispensationally Considered, 524

Adversus Iudaeos, 515

American Weekly, 6

Ancestry of Our English Bible, 45, 113

Ancient British and Irish Churches, 491

An Introduction to the Old Testament, 396

Archaeological Review, 412

The Authorized Edition of the English Bible: Its Subsequent Reprints and Modern Representatives, 46

Autobiography, 464

—B—

The Battle for the Bible, 243, 525

Beginning of the Christian Church in Early Church History, 102

Believing Bible Study, 528

Between Earth and Heaven, 194

Beza's Fifth Edition of the Greek New Testament, 49

Bible Babel, xvi, 518

Bible Believers' Bulletin, xiv, xvi, 356, 418, 538

Bible Believer's Commentary on Acts, 126

Bible Believer's Commentary on Exodus, 23, 26

Bible Believer's Commentary on Galatians-Colossians, 380

Bible Believer's Commentary on Genesis, 125, 386

Bible Believer's Commentary on Hebrews, 237-238

Bible Believer's Commentary on Job, 456
Bible Believer's Commentary on Matthew, 239
The Bible in its Ancient and English Versions, 102
The Bible in the Making, 51, 495
The Bible: Its Meaning and Supremacy, 102
Bible Translations, 32, 476
Bible Translations Test, 359
Biblical Archaeologist, 462
Biblical Archaeology Review, 465
Biblical Evangelism, 463
Biblical Evangelist, 32, 206
Biblical Introduction, 48
Biblical Viewpoint, 117, 498
Bloodletters and Bad Men, 520
The Books and the Parchments, 51, 517, 525
Bypaths in the Greek New Testament, 43
The Byzantine Text and New Testament Textual Criticism, 298

—C—

The Canon and Text of the New Testament, 53
Catholic and Protestant Bibles, 506
Catholic Encyclopedia, 175-176, 179
Catholicism Against Itself, 382
Causes of Corruption in the Traditional Text, 48
Celt, Druid, and Culdee, 492, 514
Christ Among Us, 347
Christian Beacon, 468
Christian Doctrines, All
Christianity Today, 465
Christian's Handbook of Biblical Scholarship, xxii *Christian's Handbook of Manuscript Evidence*, xi-xii, xv-xvi, 132, 135, 198, 476, 496
Christian's Handbook of Science and Philosophy, 90, 380, 500, 508, 530 538-539
Church History, 507
Codex B and Its Allies, 46, 510

Colometry and the New Testament, 78

The Coming Kingdom, 237

The Coptic Version of the New Testament in the Northern Dialect, otherwise called Memphitic and Bohairic, 509

The Coptic Version of the New Testament in the Southern Dialect, otherwise called Sahidic and Thebaic, 509

The Cross Reference Bible, 52, 455

Custer's Last Stand, xvii, 211

—D—

Dead Sea Scrolls, 48

Decrees and Canons of the Council of Trent, 523

Del Antichissimo Codice Vaticano Della Biblia Greca, 527

Dellantichissimo Codice Vaticano della Biblia Greca, 261

The Doctrine of Inspiration Explained and Vindicated, 345

The Doctrine of the Word of God, *All Dublin University Magazine*, 527

—E—

The Early Christian Use of Codices Instead of Rolls, 67

Earnestly Contending for the Faith, 350

Ecclesiastical History, 481, 498, 540

Ecumenical Folly, 468

Emphatic Diaglot, 421

The English Bible from the KJV to the NIV, 98

The "Errors" in the King James Bible, 245, 403, 455

The Essential Eusebius, 481

Eternity Magazine, 375, 465

Evidence That Demands a Verdict, 495

Expositor's Greek New Testament, 43

—F—

Facsimiles and Descriptions of Miniscule Manuscripts of the New Testament, 76

Facts About the Textus Receptus, 252, 255

Faith and Inspiration, 345

Faith for the Family, 19, 51, 231, 244

Fathers of the Primitive Church, 501

The FBI and Martin Luther King Jr., 538

Fifty Counts of Treason, 467

Fires From Many Altars, 474

Flaming Torch, 413

From Glory to Glory, 249

Fundamentalism, What Every Catholic Needs to Know, 352, 479, 479

The Fundamentalist Journal, 10, 51

—G—

General Biblical Introduction, 497

General History of the Vaudois Churches, 514

General Introduction to the Study of the Holy Scriptures, 56

Gesenius' Hebrew Lexicon, 56

God's Inspired Preserved Bible, 468

Golden Nuggets in the Greek New Testament, 43

Grammar of the Septuagint Greek, 110

—H—

Handbook of Biblical Criticism, 48

Here I Stand, 512

The Heresies of Westcott and Hort, 502

Historic Memorials of Canterbury, 491

History of the Bible, 48, 482, 502

History of the Christian Church, 114

History of the Christian Religion and Church, 514

History of the New Testament Christian Church, Vol. I, 88, 137, 139-140, 228, 367, 393, 483, 501, 512

History of the New Testament Christian Church, Vol. II, xviii, 86, 129, 134.

178, 223, 230, 302, 397, 516, 520, 534 *History of the Sabbath*, 491

The Holy Bible from Eastern Manuscripts, 128

How Our Bible Came to Us, 51, 487

How Radical is the National Council of Christian Churches?, 467

How We Got Our Bible, 40-41, 43, 51, 522

—I—

The Identity of the New Testament Text, 95, 435, 492-493

The Infallible Word, 345
The Influence of the Bible on Civilization, 491, 515
Inside Story of the Anglo-American Revised New Testament, 178
Inspiration and Interpretation, 48, 345
Inspiration of the Holy Scriptures, 102
Inspiration of the Scriptures, 102, 345
International Standard Bible Encyclopedia, 49, 103, 498
International Theological Library, 56
The Interpreter's Bible, 102, 206
Introduction to the New Testament Textual Criticism, 54
Introduction to the Old Testament in Greek, 396, 498
Introduction to the Septuagint, 108
Introduction to the Study of the Holy Scriptures, 109
Is Higher Criticism Really Scholarly?, 536

—K—

King James VI of Scotland and I of England, 223
King James Fans, 475, 478
King James Unjustly Accused, 223
King James Version Controversy, 261, 476
The King James Version Debate, 51, 525
King James Version Defended, 430, 434
The King James Version of the Bible vs. Dr. Peter S. Ruckman, 490-491

—L—

The Last Twelve Verses of Mark, 469, 494, 527
Latin Paleography in Official Documents, 382
The Liberty Bible Commentary, 238, 451
The Life and Letters of Hort, 529
Life Magazine, 6
The Life of Jesus, 393
Life of John Nevin, 541
The Life of Philip Schaff, 541
Light from the Ancient East, 56

—M—

The Making of a King, 223

The Making of the English New Testament, 396

Man, His Nature and His Destiny, 249, 524

Mark of the Beast, 518

Masoretic Text in Hebrew and English, 49

McClintock and Strong's Encyclopedia, 506

The Millennial Hope, 483

Moody Monthly, 51

Moral Theology, 349

Moses and Paul, 524

—N—

Nestle's Greek Text, (see *Novum Testamentum Graece*)

The New Bible, 467-468

New Testament Commentary, 384

New Testament in the Original Greek, 53, 531-532

Nicene and Post Nicene Fathers, 519

Novum Testamentum Graece, (Nestle's Greek Text) xix, 49, 86, 216, 242, 314, 439

—O—

The Old Testament Text and Versions, 53

Omni Magazine, 537

Origin and Transmission of the New Testament, 532

Our Bible, 474, 486

Our God-Breathed Book, the Bible, 50, 345

Our Great Commission, 524

Our Inheritance, 516

The Oxford Apostles, 516

—P—

Paleographic Graece, 383

Popery In Its Social Aspects, 523

The Practical use of the Greek New Testament, 236

Preface for the Greek New Testament, 292

The Present Peril, 251

Principles and Problems of Biblical Translations, 45, 512

Principles of New Testament Criticism with a Graphic Table of Uncials, 54

The Printed English Bible, 158

Problem Texts, (now titled *The “Errors” in the King James Bible*), xvi

—Q—

Quarterly Review, 523

—R—

Report on the History and Recent Collation of the English Versions of the Bible, 47

Revelation and Inspiration, 102, 345

Revision Revised, 48, 487, 504, 541

The Romance of Bible Scripts and Scholars, 149, 497

Romanism and the Reformation, 488, 516

—S—

Satan’s Masterpiece—The New ASV, 214

Second American Revolution, 466

Secret History of the Oxford Movement, 516

Securing the True Text, 174

Selecting a Translation of the Bible, 365, 372

Septuagint Introduction, 111

Septuagint Concordance, 109-110, 112

Short Studies About Great Subjects, 488, 516

Six Lectures of the Text of the New Testament, 47

So Many Versions?, 51

The Spanish Inquisition, 517

Studies in Methodology in Textual Criticism of the New Testament, 48, 119

The Study of the Bible, 53

Sure Word of Prophecy, 1

Survey of Syntax in the Old Testament, 51

Survey of the Old Testament, 113

Sword of the Lord, 41, 50, 203, 206, 210, 216, 239, 350, 406, 478

—T—

Text and Canon of the New Testament, 53, 102

Text and Studies, 508

The Text of the Epistles, 533

The Text of the Greek Bible, 44, 422, 431

The Text of the New Testament, 45, 53, 396, 504

Texte and Untersuchungen, 505

Textual Criticism, 508

Textual Studies in the New Testament, 505

The Textus Receptus and the KJV, 51

Theological Word Book of the Old Testament, 49

Theopneustia, 345

Things That Differ, 524

Thompson Chain Reference Bible, 236

The Traditional Text, 48, 482, 503, 505, 533

The Translation Debate, 86

Translators and Translations, 50, 525

Treasures in the Greek New Testament, 43

The Truth About the King James Only Controversy, xviii, 32, 92, 104, 112, 297, 436, 462, 466, 470

—U—

Unknown Bible, 23, 166, 448

Untranslatable Riches, 43

—V—

Vancouver Sun, 7, 468

—W—

Waldensian Researches, 519

Wall Street Journal, 15

Washington Post, 526

Westcott and Hort Greet Text, 49

What Is the Best New Testament?, 54

Which Bible?, 123, 158, 491

The Wisest Fool in Christendom, 224

The Word and the World, All

Word of the New Testament as Altered and ascertained by Modern Criticism, 54

Word Studies in the New Testament, 44

Dr. Peter S. Ruckman received his Bachelor of Arts degree from the University of Alabama and finished his formal education with six years of training at Bob Jones University (four full years and two accelerated summer sessions), completing requirements for the Master of Arts and Doctor of Philosophy degrees.



Reading at a rate of seven hundred words per minute, Dr. Ruckman had managed to read about 7,600 books before receiving his doctorate, and he still reads an average of a book each day.

Dr. Ruckman stands for the absolute authority of the Authorized Version and offers no apology to any recognized scholar anywhere for his stand. In addition to preaching the gospel and teaching the Bible, Dr. Ruckman has produced a comprehensive collection of apologetic and polemic literature and resources supporting the authority of the Authorized Version of the Holy Scriptures.

ISBN 1-58026-078-0

RK-95



9 781580 260787

5 0000